

PENNIES FROM HEAVEN

A



TRUE STORY

A LETTER TO MY SONS
MATTHEW AND SIMON

YOUR DAD

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon.

Dear Matthew and Simon,

I dedicate this letter (book) with all my Heart and Soul to both of you, whom, for the most important years of your lives, I was not there, to love, care for and support you, like a normal father should have. Hopefully this book will explain everything for you. Life is never as it seems to be on the surface, ever, and we are all given many opportunities to discover this for ourselves upon our Earth Walk... I know that for your lives to enter their next stages of growth and development, it is important that you are given all the information you need to potentially know, understand and remember me. Not only as the father that you feel deserted and abandoned you, who walked away from you in the most important years of your lives, but as the father who shared so much in the short and scant 12 years for you Matthew and 8 years for you Simon, we spent together.

This may be the last opportunity I ever have to share my whole life's story with you, from the top of my head, to the tips of my toes and beyond into the Cosmos. The next stage of my life draws ever so closer now, which will ask of me to leave all my past behind and all I ever thought I knew, let go forever. I have never opened myself totally to anyone, ever before, and least of all to myself, so it will be a journey of discovery for all of us, I am sure.

I can only hope that as I bear my Soul, inclusive of my story of the '*pennies*' gifted to me as well as the Parable about Kluk, a Neanderthal man I met in my dreams, where his Klukking Stones were used to communicate with the Nature Realms a new perspective may come to Light. Where deeper Insight as to my Purpose and life's incredible journey may be realized within yourselves.

It will, hopefully, be through my recall and my records that I have kept over the years as memoires about my sojourns of trials and tribulations throughout my life, that a clearer picture of me will find that place within you for forgiveness. There, where deep heart wounds can heal, old thoughts and belief patterns dissolve away and new paths of discovery can be forged in Strength, Love, Wisdom and Grace, with ease and in the most harmonious and miraculous of ways. Our Heart Centers are the only places we can go to find our own

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

personal Higher Truths and where Our Higher Purpose in life is revealed to us.

But to find them, one must be true to themselves and most of all be honest with Self and be prepared to take every twist and turn that is felt within the Heart no matter what the costs are or circumstances may be. I have made decisions in my life that have affected so many, both positively and negatively.

The responsibility for the choices I made for you are mine alone, to find a resolution of joyful and gracious bounty, where all can be mutually received in Love, Forgiveness, Hope and Beauty for the future. I therefore will do this to the very best of my ability as I open my heart to you from the very Core of my Being! At the same time, boys, in sharing my Heart and Love with you both, I wish to open this letter/book widely, to those who may be attracted to read it.

I know that my life has been somewhat of an extraordinary story, filled with some unbelievable events as well as many manifested miracles. But I do not think like most other people, and so in doing that, my experiences in my life have reflected my thinking and beliefs. This is true for every person, what you believe you create! In saying that, I also know, that in Truth, my life is nothing more or less important than anyone else's. However, it has been different and in so being, may potentially give lucid insight to another, whose desire is to walk upon their path with deeper Inner Knowing and Light within the Presence of Our Divine Creator, and more importantly with their own families.

Even though it is my Soul's Intention here to open My Heart to both of you within these pages, I am also completely aware, that before, I myself, can move on, I need to face and conquer my greatest fear – that of speaking my Truth of Who I Am and Why I Am here. This is the Greatest Service I can do for me and My Self! In turn this may benefit you and perhaps, will hopefully benefit others within the Whole of Our Unity Consciousness. If this book, *'Pennies From Heaven – A True Story'*, *'A Letter To My Sons, Matthew and Simon'*, can clear some confusion for you or another father, mother or child out there, what a Godsend it would be! And so, I will open; right here and right now, a crystalline window into my Soul, Honestly, with Integrity in Truth and with the Love of the All That Is! This will be my gift, my giving

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

something back to the Unified Field of the Human Experience, for that which I have received.

Matthew and Simon, whatever you do, where ever you are and no matter what you may think or believe of me I desire for you to know that I Love You soooooo very much! Please know that no matter what decisions I have made regarding you, they were nothing less than for your Highest Good. My Love for you has never ever faulted, not for a nano-second! I have never left your sides, for I Am Every Part of You! I send you both my Heartfelt Blessings of Divine Love and Light in the Peace and Joy of Knowing Our connections to each other, within the Light of Source unified already and complete. I am so Grateful to have you as Part of Me and My Life!

This letter/book is my story that you have never known! May it be my Divine Homage to you as much as you have been a Divine Blessing and Tribute to My Own Life!

God Bless You Both in Love and Light Always and In All Ways!

I Love You.... Beyond All Worlds!

Your Dad xox

PS

Dear Matthew and Simon, I finished writing this book on the 31st January 2015, nearly 5 years ago to the day; and having failed to have been able to get it to you since then, for many reasons, I know I must now make a more compassionate effort. It is now, 11th January, 2020, much has taken place over the last 5 years everywhere, and I know having lost your mum recently how difficult that must have been. I cannot begin to try and imagine how difficult that must have been.. But I continue to Honour your choices not to have me in your lives! Nevertheless, my truths may not be yours, and that I accept, but I believe this next decade is going to bring many miracles to humanity. I would like us to be one of those MIRACLES! Only time and honesty will tell. In Miracles, I Trust, in Love and Light – Dad xox

If one was to think about this, putting aside
all the hardships, Our Story in itself - is a Miracle!

PENNIES FROM HEAVEN

A TRUE STORY

‘A LETTER TO MY SONS, MATTHEW AND SIMON,’

Email:- narayanajoypeter@gmail.com

Website:- www.elementalgracealliance.com

Mobile:- [+44 \(0\) 7539736589](tel:+44(0)7539736589)



Hope is Faith, holding out its hand in the dark.

Out of difficulties Grow Miracles.

Hope is the Passion, for what IS possible.

Always let Faith, be bigger than our fears.

*Hope is the Heartbeat of the Soul,
Faith is the Soul.*

For Interest Sake Only!

Why did I use the Australian 1930 Penny - Australia's Most Famous Rarity on the covers of this Book?

From the worst days of the Great Depression... It is a coin with the highest of profiles, both within and outside numismatic circles, and yet the origin of the 1930 Penny is shrouded in mystery. Issued by the Melbourne Mint during the worst days of the Great Depression, and known by approximately 1,500 examples, Australia's greatest numismatic icon was *'the coin not meant to be struck'*.

No need for more coins... A day of infamy, identified as the signal for the global economic crisis, Black Friday took place in October 1929. This day was the dramatic climax of a deflationary spiral that had been dragging the global economy down, with ultimately explosive consequences. Consumer confidence had been falling, causing a drop in demand, and thus a drop in the need for production, and thus a drop in the need for producers. Industry, banks and governments collapsed under the weight of this economic misfortune, and the dark hand of employment took a firm grip, squeezing the life out of a forlorn global populace. Australia was hit particularly hard, with the unemployment rate over 30% at the height of the Depression. With the economy shrinking, an influx of fresh coinage was deemed inappropriate, and so for periods during the Depression years, the Melbourne Mint lay idle. There were no threepences and sixpences struck from 1929 to 1933, for example, and no florins and shillings in 1929 and 1930. No pennies were struck in 1930 - or so it was thought.

'The coin not meant to be struck'... Although Melbourne Mint records state that no pennies were struck in 1930 - nor any other denomination for that matter - it is now thought that perhaps 3,000 were produced to test 1930-dated dies. It is likely that these coins would have been released with the 1931 Penny in satisfaction of a new Commonwealth order and, as a result, the iconic 1930 Penny is inevitably found in well-worn, heavily circulated condition.

The discovery of a genuine rarity... the great rarity of this legendary Australian coin would remain largely unknown during the pre-decimal period. It was only in the lead-up to the introduction of decimal currency in 1966

that the difficulty in finding the 1930 Penny became apparent. Thousands of people were desperate to assemble a complete collection of Australia's soon-to-be defunct pre-decimal coins as a memento of our first national currency system. The one coin that was missing from virtually all collections was the 1930 Penny. Very quickly, collectors recognized the rarity of the coin, and with intense competition for the few available examples, the market value of the 1930 Penny began to escalate.

The King of Australian Coins... The Proof 1930 Penny is referred to in the press as the 'King of Australian coin rarities'. And with good reason. The coin has generated a strong emotional attachment that goes far beyond its numismatic worth. It exemplifies a national pride that has given it, as an object of Australiana, a much broader place in history. Regardless of why the 1930 Penny was struck, the key issue is, of course, that so few were struck. The known existence of some 1,500 examples, combined with the unique Great Depression heritage, has given this coin a status unrivalled in Australian numismatics. It is now considered as much prime investment material as the ultimate collector acquisition. Struck in base metal, and a low denomination that could have been found in anybody's pocket, the 1930 Penny has risen from humble beginnings to be the King of Australian Coins - and a rarity of world standing. The Proof 1930 Penny is the 'King' of Australian coin rarities. Three examples are privately held, the most recent sale occurring in 2011 when the famous 'Hagley', 'Paxman' Proof 1930 Penny sold for \$1.05 million.

The Proof 1930 Penny is the world's most valuable copper coin of the modern era. Its pricing is on a par with Australia's other famous coin rarity, the 1920 Sydney Mint Sovereign. Both coins have cracked the million dollar mark, the 1930 Penny in 2011 and the sovereign more recently in 2013. Melbourne Mint records confirm that six Proof 1930 Pennies were struck. Three are held privately, one in Melbourne with the remaining two in Sydney. The three publicly held specimens are located in the British Museum, the Museum of Victoria and the Art Gallery of South Australia. Belinda Downie celebrated the purchase and sale of her first Proof 1930 Penny in 1997. It was acquired at a Melbourne public auction and later sold to the owner of the Madrid Collection for \$147,500. A second Proof 1930 Penny came up at auction in 1999. This example had been formerly housed in the

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

British Museum. Acting on the instructions of a Victorian buyer the coin was acquired for \$258,750. The same coin came back into Coinworks hands in 2005, when it was sold to a Sydney family for \$620,000. And where it still resides. Downie sold her third Proof 1930 Penny in 2011 for 1.05 million. This example had a long and exemplary history having been owned by one of the industry's great collectors and a pioneer of the rare coin industry, Syd Hagley.

In an interview conducted late in 2010, a colleague of Sydney Hagley recalled being offered the coin for just £300 in 1964. He declined the offer simply because he couldn't afford it at the time. His misfortune became clear in 1974 when the coin sold at auction in Los Angeles for \$16,000 as part of the famed Dr Paxman Collection. The under bidder at the time, now retired rare coin dealer Laurie Nugent, still recalls his bitter disappointment at missing out on the famous penny. He eventually acquired it in 1981. In 1982, the Proof 1930 Penny's star status was confirmed when Australian nursing home magnate Doug Moran bought it for a reported \$100,000. For Moran, it was a matter of national pride – he declared that the coin was so important it should never leave Australian shores. The Hagley specimen was offered at public auction in 2000, where it was picked up by a Melbourne collector for \$281,750. In 2011, Coinworks was commissioned to sell the coin privately. The sale was completed in that year for \$1.05 million.

I have placed the 1930 Penny upon the covers of this Letter/Book as a reflection, not of its 1930 material value in the present times, for this book is meagre in worth of just paper and words. However, the Real True Value comes from the understanding and implementation of the words herein, within the life of the reader. So what could be the Profit, Significance or Usefulness of the **'Pennies'** that 'you' may receive **From Heaven?** That shall be the question, the Spiritual Values and Rarity of use, in the present day, shall be the answer. Spirit is not complicated, It Simply Is. It never diminishes in Light, It only expands. So Shine your Light only to raise another into their Spirit in the most simplest of ways.

God Bless Us All - with the Pennies we Receive!



Contents

| | |
|--|-----|
| A LETTER TO MY SONS, MATTHEW AND SIMON..... | 1 |
| FOR INTEREST SAKE ONLY!..... | 6 |
| THE LETTER/BOOK BEGINS - INTRODUCTION | 12 |
| WHY IS THIS LANGUAGE OF LIGHT BEING PRESENTED TO ME RIGHT NOW? | 19 |
| KLUK AND THE KLUKING STONES – THE PARABLE | 32 |
| PLANTING THE SEED | 49 |
| FEARS OF REJECTION | 64 |
| FEAR OF REJECTION – PETER - 8TH NOVEMBER, 2007..... | 65 |
| HUE, AMY AND THE TWO MANDARINS..... | 77 |
| STORY OF THE CRYSTAL SKULL ‘CARA’..... | 82 |
| ‘CARA’ THE BLUE OBSIDIAN CRYSTAL SKULL AND THE ORDER OF THE RED HAND. – PETER - 26TH JUNE 2008..... | 85 |
| LIFTING OF THE WHITE BLANKET..... | 90 |
| THE CHRISTOS CONSCIOUSNESS AND THE MIND POWER CENTERS – THE 12 DIVINE VIRTUES OF THE 12 DISCIPLES..... | 98 |
| SEEK PEACE AT ALL COST..... | 103 |
| LIFE’S OWN CIRCUMSTANCES..... | 104 |
| AUMAH AND THE CRYSTALLINE CHRIST CONSCIOUSNESS GRID - HAWAII | 108 |
| THE PARABLE OF KICKEYWOUSE AND THE ORCA..... | 110 |
| THE JOURNEY REALIZED | 119 |
| THE STORY OF THE 700 POUND EARTH STAR KEEPER CRYSTAL ... | 131 |
| AUMAH - KIMME’S STORY..... | 140 |
| JOURNEY TO SOUTH AFRICA..... | 144 |
| AND WHAT OF THE CHILDREN - A CHANNEL BY PEGGY..... | 150 |
| BLESSINGS TO THE CHILDREN AND BLESSINGS TO OUR JOURNEY INTO THE NEW ERTHE... WITH LOVE, PEGGY DECEMBER 6 2006 . | 155 |
| MEETING TO UPDATE SEQUENCE OF EVENTS VANCOUVER, 5TH JULY, 2007 | 158 |
| MALLORCA AND MY MARBELLA REUNION WITH MATTHEW AND SIMON - MARCH 2007. | 163 |
| QUESTION RE WORK CONTRACTS – PETER- 27TH OCTOBER, 2006 | 164 |
| THE MEETING WITH MY BOYS MATTHEW AND SIMON MARCH 2007 | 170 |
| THE 10TH GATE MASTER CYLINDER 11:11 ACTIVATION IN MALLORCA..... | 175 |

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

| | |
|--|-----|
| THE PARABLE OF ELESEA AND HER LEFT FOOT..... | 178 |
| THE BIG CHANGE - MY RIVER JOURNEY..... | 188 |
| I AM THE MOTHER OF THE NEW CHILDREN – MOTHER GAIA - PETER – 18TH OCTOBER 2007 | 195 |
| BORN TO BE CHRISTED | 198 |
| ORDER OF MELCHIZEDEK | 203 |
| MELCHIZEDEK NAME CHANGE - PETER 1ST SEPTEMBER, 2007..... | 209 |
| STEP 1 - DISSOLUTION OF THE SELF-PERSONALITY - PRIMAL CELL KARMIC MEMORY - CHANNLED BY PETER - 27TH JUNE 2007 | 214 |
| STEP 2 - IN THE PROCESS OF THE DISSOLUTION OF THE SELF- PERSONALITY. 5TH JULY 2007 | 219 |
| STEP 3 - IN THE PROCESS OF THE DISSOLUTION OF THE SELF- PERSONALITY – PETER - 7TH JULY 2007..... | 221 |
| THE MELVADEK ALLIANCE COUNCIL..... | 225 |
| NEW INCOME – 25TH APRIL, 2008 – PETER..... | 226 |
| GATES OF HELL- PETER – 28 TH APRIL 2008 | 230 |
| MY PASSION – 6TH MAY, 2008, LANCEFIELD, VICTORIA – PETER ... | 235 |
| INTRODUCTION REQUEST - MELVADEK ALLIANCE – ROUND 1 FIRST SHARING/ | 246 |
| RING-PASSETH-NOT..... | 258 |
| CONSEQUENCES – QUEEN SOPHIA - MELVADEK ALLIANCE - CHANNELLED THROUGH MEL | 261 |
| THE NEW EARTH CHRIST COUNCILS..... | 268 |
| SOLAR SUN DISC VISIONARY CHARTER AND CODE OF ETHICS..... | 270 |
| A CHRIST COUNCIL’S VISIONARY CHARTER AND CODE OF ETHICS | 271 |
| THE CHRIST COUNCIL UNIVERSAL CODES OF ETHICS AND CONDUCT | 272 |
| CHIGGER’S COMMUNIQUÉ, - SPIRIT - PETER 8TH MARCH, 2009 | 275 |
| DEEPEST DESIRE OF HIGHER SELF - PART 1 – PETER 8TH MARCH, 2009 | 277 |
| DEEPEST DESIRE OF HIGHER SELF – PART 2 - PETER - 9TH MARCH, 2009 | 278 |
| REVERSAL OF HUMAN CONSCIOUSNESS GRID – PART 1 – PETER 2ND APRIL, 2009..... | 283 |
| RAT COMMUNIQUÉ – PART 1 – PETER 9TH APRIL, 2009..... | 286 |
| PERU, RATS, AND GENERAL – PETER – 11TH APRIL, 2009 | 288 |
| RAT COMMUNIQUÉ – PETER – 13TH APRIL, 2009 – PART 2..... | 294 |
| REVERSAL OF HUMAN CONSCIOUSNESS GRID – PART 2 - PETER – 13TH APRIL, 2009..... | 298 |
| THE PRESENT CONSCIOUSNESS MATRIX | 299 |
| THE COSMIC CONSCIOUSNESS GRID..... | 301 |
| DEEPEST DESIRE TO BE THE BEST I CAN BE | 305 |
| DEEPEST DESIRE OF HIGHER SELF - PART 3 - 5TH JUNE, 2009 | 310 |
| DEEPEST DESIRE OF HIGHER SELF, 6TH JUNE, 2009..... | 312 |

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

| | |
|--|-----|
| PART 4..... | 312 |
| DEEPEST DESIRE OF HIGHER SELF - 9TH JUNE, 2009 | 325 |
| PART 5..... | 325 |
| DEEPEST DESIRE OF HIGHER SELF - 10TH JUNE, 2009 | 331 |
| PART 6..... | 331 |
| THE PALE ONE..... | 338 |
| DEEPEST DESIRE OF HIGHER SELF - 14TH JUNE, 2009..... | 390 |
| PART 7..... | 390 |
| DESPONDENCY IN MOVEMENT – PETER 17TH JUNE, 2009 | 397 |
| GOD/GODDESS ANT - JESUS - PETER 22ND JUNE 2009..... | 402 |
| TIRED OF THIS OLD DRAMA – PETER 2ND JULY 2009..... | 405 |
| THE GOLDEN HUMAN CHALICE – PETER 1ST APRIL 2009..... | 408 |
| DISSOLUTION REQUESTS – PETER 9TH JULY 2009 | 410 |
| GETTING OUT OF JAIL – 3RD AUGUST 2009 | 413 |
| CREATING A NEW MASTERPIECE – PETER 12TH JUNE 2012..... | 424 |
| WALKING UPON THE PATH OF LOVE..... | 428 |
| THE ELEMENTAL GRACE ALLIANCE 6 TH AUGUST 2011 | 434 |
| FORGIVING SELF | 439 |
| THE MIND OF GOD | 445 |
| I AM THE LIGHT OF GOD..... | 446 |

The Letter/Book Begins - Introduction

Dear Matthew and Simon,

We are all meant to shine in this world, as all children do. We were born to make manifest the Glory of Life, that which is innately anchored within each Divine Heart and Soul of mankind. It is the birth right of every single human being to Shine this Light - without exception! As we allow our own Inner Lights to shine, we unconsciously or consciously, give others the opportunity to accept and shine their own Lights - and not a single word ever need be spoken. As we liberate ourselves from our own fears, the simplicity of our Presence can potentially and automatically liberate others towards a boundless freedom. It was the Divine Creators' Plan for each human being never to be self-defeating, only self-expanding. So why are we so unaware of what our Higher Truths can reveal to us? It is because we continue to project our creations outside of ourselves. What we give our attention to, receives our energy. That which receives our energy, we create. In short, what we think is what we create. These are simple Universal Laws that no one is above or outside of - at any level. Within our Heart Centers, lie the answers to every question we could ever imagine to ask. They lay patiently in Love, waiting to reveal themselves to us; the Higher Truths of Who We Are.

My Prayer for life is *'In Divine Gratitude, Dear God, take me to Your Divine Truth' the Truth of the Universe and His/Her/Its Prime Creation'*. For in these simple words I have found that I can open myself to that which is Pure Light. These words tell the Universe and It's Angels that I am willing to open myself to receive that which may serve me in the most honorable and most energy efficient and the most simplest of ways. Things like answers to any questions I may have, solutions to any possible problems, the Truth about any relationship at any level, it can even highlight the highest goals for me to attain. By invoking Spirit (Prime Creator) in this humble and unassuming statement 'Take me to the Divine Truth', it opens the way for Truth to tell me what It desires for me! It opens the way for opportunities to create Higher Love within my life instantly in thoughts, words and actions. However, the real Power, Strength and Alignment to this Truth comes when I stop thinking about what I want and simply allow what is innately present within me, to flow through my being as the Light of my Divine Connection to God and Source. It is not easy at all and it has created many hardships, trials, pains and dire depressive states of being to understand and overcome. I have yet to succeed in my goals or even my most precious desires, however, I do know that I Am succeeding, one moment at a time. My life tells me so!!!! My mistakes have not always been what I believed them to be,

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

but instead, incredible opportunities to grow and raise my consciousness to new levels of understanding and Knowledge through personal experiences. Isn't that the journey all us humans have chosen, to achieve through life's experiences, to attain and step beyond all our hopes and dreams? I believe so! And in so believing I have lived my life to the best of my ability one day at a time, ready willing and open to receive the gifts that God holds in wait for me to open my Heart to accept for myself!

So why have you called this book *'Pennies From Heaven'*, I can hear you ask?

Well one day I was thinking about some titles for a book. This was a long time ago and who knows why one's imagination comes up with what it does from time to time, but it does! When this title entered my head I wrote it down and as if on cue, I had this idea of writing a letter to you boys for reasons I have mentioned earlier and it all began by calling the letter *'Pennies From Heaven'*. And so the whole book was written under this concept of receiving gifts from Heaven in the form of pennies which can sometimes find their way to you by magic, right at the most auspicious moment or coincidental point in one's life. I always like to acknowledge anything that comes my way that gets my attention and while I was writing this book over the last several months many actual pennies have found their way to me.

'Pennies From Heaven' is an old adage, a cliché which as far as I can see is very misunderstood.

The Oxford English Dictionary depicts *'Pennies From Heaven'* as: money acquired without effort or risk; unexpected benefits, esp. financial ones. Also (in singularity): a windfall, a godsend (rare).

However, I believe that there is a far more expansive metaphysical meaning to this cliché.

My question is *'Is it so rare, indeed?'* My answer is No! It happens every moment of every day through every breath we breathe, if, and I emphasize 'if', we are consciously open and aware of what we see, listen and touch as those gifts that lay before us awaiting out interaction with them.

They say that when an Angel misses you they toss down from Heaven a penny. Metaphysically, it is not a physical penny but a sign, a message or some form of communication, physical, mental, emotional or spiritual, that has the potential to shift us from the old paradigms of thoughts and feelings to new and greater potentials. I believe that the title I was given *'Pennies From Heaven'* was just such a Penny given to me by my Angels. Angels work

on behalf of God or the God Consciousness, so perhaps it is far more appropriate to say God is missing us and is calling us Home, calling us back to Being once again within the Prime Creation of Manifestation with Him; the same Source of Love that we separated ourselves from so many eons ago. Perhaps the call, the message, the sign, is actually guidance that comes to us in a myriad of forms; i.e.; a spoken word, a movie, a song, a smile, a smell, a touch, a feather and indeed even a book! There are no limitations or boundaries that God or the Angels will go beyond and use to get our attention; to tell us just how Dearly We Are Love and Loved; just how important we are in the overall scheme of things. But more importantly that we are not here on Earth by any mistake of the imagination, but with a Greater Purpose than most can see while living within the quagmire of our everyday lives. But it is here, within the perceived chaos, pain and suffering, the loss and lack of everything we desire, that we must communicate with each other, and where God and the Angels must Communicate with us as well. In the song Pennies From Heaven by Johnny Burke and Arthur Johnson the lyric says

**“I found a penny today, just lying on the ground.
But it's not just a penny, this little coin I've found”.**

So what may appear little on the surface must be experienced and defined by one's self and in Truth, only you can determine just how little or small, valuable or valueless your little coin (Gift/Sign) may be!

The amazing thing for me regarding this adage about the pennies was that I decided to call the book this name in France and two days later returned to the United Kingdom. Having checked in, I was passing through the customs controls and x-ray machine when I was passed a plastic box to place by jacket and belt in, when I saw in the bottom of the box a bright new penny! I actually took no notice of it at first, for the 'penny' had not dropped at this time. I passed the control and at the other side a young lady passed the box to me and I withdrew my jacket and belt. The customs officer took the box and promptly stopped and said to me, looking at me directly in my eyes, '*does this belong to you*', pointing to the penny? I shook my head to say no and as I did, this Angel in customs clothing took no notice of my answer and quickly tipped the customs tray towards my hand, allowing the penny to fall firmly into my hand. The young lady smiled at me with a shining Light that came from her eyes. That's when the penny dropped from me. I smiled back and no words were spoken between us, yet her message was loud and clear. I had just been given a Penny From Heaven.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

Not four hours later as we entered the car park at East Midlands in the UK, having left the terminal building there upon the ground in the snowy slush was another bright and shining penny awaiting me to pick up. Two pennies from heaven not 48 hours after I decided to name the book; my confirmations of a title was given and whole heartedly received, not so much for the title of the book, but rather that it was the right time to complete my task of opening that Pathway of Love I desired to do for you both.

It was within the preparation of this letter/book that I decided that the Parable I wrote, Kluk and the Klukking Stones was more apt for this book. *'Kluk and the Klukking Stones'* was more appropriate for me to get my message across. So I changed the name. But after the first proof book was printed, I just knew that this title was not the correct one and so reverted back to my first thought and feelings. And so here you have Pennies From Heaven, not Kluk and the Klukking Stones. I shall go into Kluk in more detailed information later. But both titles have much to offer in terms of messages and Divine Inspiration in my desire to share with you! Both are valid and both are tools we can all use in our spiritual growth and development, it that is what one is interested in!

For now, all I personally seek, within the pages of this book, no matter what it is called, is for it to *'take me to the Truth'* once again and in doing so, to share the *'Pennies From Heaven'* that I have received along my life's path. In doing this for myself, hopefully it will offer something in its giving to do the same for both of you and indeed for anyone who may have the opportunity to read this book.

There is a cliché that says, *'the Truth shall set you free'*. When this was written, I am sure they meant to say, ***'The Truth Set You Free'***. Throughout this book I shall make use of normal words and capitalize the first letter. This simple change says and makes reference to the greater or metaphysical definition of that word – the Higher Resonance of the vibration of that word. This expression is for me the God Essence or Mother/Father God Principle that I am referring to when I use these words in their various ways. The word Truth is a typical example.

What is truth and Truth? The first truth is that which man falsely perceives as being true according to his/her belief systems or life experiences. The second Truth is the Higher aspect of truth that aligns to and is in accordance with the Laws of Creation and God? Man's truth is based on misperceptions with their origins based in power, dominance and material physicality. Man's truth is based upon his/her own personal beliefs and experiences; each appearing to be true to that particular individual or group familiarity. The Truth is Universally Unified and cannot be divided, misunderstood,

misconstrued or broken down into anything less than Its **Self**. This Truth is the foundation stone that All Creation Is Created upon. There is no exception here, from the most minute sub atomic particle to the expanse of the multi- Universes in All of God's Creation.

Truth also has an underlying foundation – that of Divine Love. Everything happens precisely as it should within Prime Creation, with precision and necessity, with Higher Design and Higher Purpose, All under the Universal Laws, the Laws of The Cosmos, which pertain to All things; both animate and inanimate. Some of these, are the Laws of Synchronicity, Attraction, Neutrality, Reflection, Consequences, Compensation, Return, Karma (Cause and Effect) and Supply, just to name a few. They all come under One Principle Law. The Law Of Vibrational Energy. Note the first letter of each word:- **L.O.V.E.**

This might give some authority as to why Love and Its Virtues are so powerful when used correctly from the Unification of the Heart/Soul Mind and Source, also referred to some as God or Divine Substance! These Laws affect our everyday lives and we would do well to be aware of their functioning and appropriateness in each and every situation and circumstance. The laws of man have no jurisdiction over them, absolutely none! Those who place the values of manmade laws in preference, only fall victim to the wants and needs of the power elite who made them and reinforce them; such as world religions, financial institutions, governments and the like. Man's laws are the laws of the ego which can only create confusion because they hold no balance within society and are not beneficial for humanity in general. Our minds and lives have been programmed and conditioned for thousands and thousands of years to fear the laws of man. And those in power have achieved their goals with great success; that of inducing fear into those they deem lesser than themselves. I understand that some of man's laws are necessary to create flow and an order within our lives. This I do not question, but those that take advantage of the less fortunate, I do see great need for liberation from, and correction in these areas. I do not wish to go into any lengthy detailed explanations and differentiations about incorrect laws anywhere in this book, for this would not serve to offer resolution within my intention to share my Love with either of you boys or humanity. What I am attempting to do is to bring attention to a new awareness that in Love there is no imbalance, no misunderstandings, no chaos, no illness, no death, no inequality, no discrimination, no control or manipulation, no lack or greed and no confusion.

The time has come upon Planet Earth for man, the subjects of these manmade laws, to be given their freedom, to realize that they are really only

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

subjected to them by their own choice. Those who make these laws are few in number. Imagine how this could change if the masses simply stood up as one voice and said 'no!' *No we will no longer bow down to your control and manipulation of our good will, we will no longer agree to pay extortionate prices or over inflated taxes, we will not stand idly by and allow you to take advantage of our community spirit, hard work and faith in our fellow man!* It is already happening naturally around the world now, evidence of this transition is showing that through the Laws of the Universe and Love, the old ways can no longer be tolerated; those that cause imbalances within families, communities, nations and the world. As the Higher Vibrational Frequencies continue to rise upon Earth, through its connection to outside cosmic influences, so too is the reduction and demise of all those whom have used the lower vibrational frequencies to control and manipulate.

One does not have to understand the Laws of Love to have them operating within their lives, but to understand them means one can create more constructively rather than destructively as we see taking place within the world at present. Understand the Universal Laws and these will assist in the transitioning and transmutation of those lower laws that linger within the bands of fear, emanating as the lower vibrational frequencies. These transitions will render man's laws invalid of which in no time at all, will become null and void in our lives. But first we have to transcend all of our own personal fears and stand in Unison with our own Mother/Father God I Am Presence. You have the power of choice and free will to do so. The Prime Creator made sure of that, building it into your Divine Human Blueprint, the Flower of Life. Each of us has the right to choose. It is part of our journey to wake up and discover this fact. Once we acknowledge it and accept this actuality for ourselves, we can start procedures to initiate the changes in our lives that will free us from our fears. These are the fears that prevent us from enjoying life in Abundance, Health, Freedom, Joy, Happiness, Love and Peace.

Remember that you are LOVE! And fear has no power whatsoever over LOVE or the application thereof. Love, which is Light, shines away all darkness, and this metaphor is the basis of my parable story *Kluk and the Klukking Stones* – the transcendence of fear through Love, even at the most basic and primitive levels.

A closed mind is like a locked door, behind which one hides himself or herself with the limitations of self-imposed and accepted fear. Drop your protection, like a new born child of innocence, that is open and vulnerable, unlock your mind and your heart and the universe will offer you, through the Higher Self and God, its abundance of all things, especially its LOVE FOR YOU.

My Holy Desire for you Matthew and Simon is to be free, as much or even more than I desire this same freedom for myself. Every Cell within my body desires this freedom for all of mankind, every man, woman and child, every race, colour and creed no matter what their beliefs are, no matter their religion or otherwise. This freedom potentially offers us the magic to life, creating the gift of happiness and the wondrous expressions of Joy in anything and everything we do.

To assist you in understanding me further, I wish to explain a little more. First and foremost I use the word God quite often. God for me is a very important word. It is said that to utter the word **'God'**, is to utter the highest resonating word in the English vocabulary. **'I Am'** being the second most potent words to speak.

For most, it refers to a deity that reflects a personalization of a figure head that depicts religious beliefs or definitions - Greater Power than mortal man him or herself. I wish to say clearly here, that I am in no way religious. I respect all religions without question and honor their beliefs no matter how diverse they may be, but for me, I practice none. Nor do I give any of my own energy or power to them. My belief is that God is simply The Divine Consciousness that flows through everything. Everything is in fact Consciousness whether we understand that or not, whether we choose to acknowledge it or not. It is within this God Consciousness that we also recognize what is known as The Language of Light. What is the Language of Light?

Communication! It is the Language of the Universe. A language that is not confined and restricted in limitations of words. It is color, sound, tones, vibration, frequency, movement, music, light, and feelings. It is the radiance personified in the Glory of Who We Are. This Language is all encompassing, all directional, all Dimensional, multi leveled and multi-layered. It is instantaneous and totally comprehensible all in an instant. It has no boundaries or limitations. It is the Language of the Angels and Higher Realms of the Universes and Galaxies. It cannot be distorted or misrepresented.

It is Honorable and stands on Its own Integrity. It is the Voice of Home. The Voice of the All That Is! The blank space is the expression of the Language, indicating that it is formless. It is Emptiness, the centre of All in All.

Why Is This Language of Light Being Presented To Me Right Now?

‘The Language Of Light is a gateway, an opening to other Dimensions. It is the bridge to which you are seeking your enlightenment. It will provide direct communication and travel processes back and forth into other Dimensions. Particularly those of Lemuria and Atlantis which is very much a part of your present consciousness levels of communication, but it is not limited to there or anywhere. The work in these areas are not yet complete, why else would you be asked to re visit and transmute the energies that created so much confusion and mistrust. The energies of these areas of Atlantis and Lemuria and many others, like Mesopotamia are required to complete their transformational processes before the overall consciousness of the Planet can move into the higher realms of the next Dimensional shift.

‘When you become aware of the Language of Light and how it is used to communicate, then it provides an important key in the transformational process of ascension. The Language is processed through feelings that in turn allow the conscious mind to Unite with Pure Consciousness or God beyond your perceived separation. By processing this Language, and you all know how to do this, you will discover many aspects of your Self that you are presently unaware of. You can remember by simply using your feelings and quieting your active minds.

‘Symbols are another form of this Sacred Voice. You remember symbols because they are written into your DNA coding. They are very powerful and can assist in the transmutation of energies through their invocation. Symbols can transport one between other Dimensions and realities. Combinations of symbols can be extremely omnipotent. They can of course be both constructive and destructive depending of the activational intent of the user. Energy is neither positive or negative, Pure Consciousness is neither positive or negative, so has no vested interest in the outcome. It is only the user who does this. As you are programmed with symbols within your DNA, once you see them again with your mind’s eye, you instantly recognize their importance for you. You may understand their power or meaning, yet, be aware and recognize that their Truth shall be felt intuitively through your feelings.

‘Generally the symbols that mean most to you, you will keep on seeing, such as 11:11 for example, for you will use constantly on your journey. Don’t take symbols lightly for they have the potential to change realities. The Creation of this world and all worlds come from sacred geometrical designs. In humanities case it is the Flower of Life Blueprint! Your process of

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

thinking will recall the process of activation. Remember this! Your Higher Consciousness can only bring in the more powerful symbols as you recognize your worth and give permission for It to do so. The Principals are the same that of God's Universal Law's, the use and formats are different. Hieroglyphs in ancient times are a form of this Language of Light. Limited only by the interpretation thereof. I shall repeat this.

Symbols are only as powerful and responsive as to the power, responsiveness, centeredness and stability of the user. Clear and focused thought forms will create precision and accuracy of the intention. Symbols Of Light are Sacred items and must at all times, to attain their potentials, be honorable and respectful. The same can be said about the Language. This information will not become clear and potent until the vessels of the human activator are empty and filled with the Sacredness of that place we call Divine Love, Wisdom, Power and Peace. The Language is now available to assist you in the transmutation of old thinking into new, by way of pockets of consciousness that stand by awaiting your desire to tap into these higher levels of awareness. It is there to be used to find the Centre of Emptiness.

'A point of awareness! You are now moving into Energy fields that are more creative and responsive than ever before known on this Planet. The responsibility has been entrusted to you by you and only you can decide when you are ready to step into this Grandness. Once you do you will see sites never before seen here, have feelings never before experienced in the realms of human consciousness and attain what once was considered the impossible dream, that of ascension while holding onto the human body. The Human Angel is now beginning its final stages of manifestation on the Planet now. Individuals have done this before but only very few indeed. Now the potential is for all human beings to attain this for themselves, a whole Planetary system at once. Feel the Glory of such a feat. Feel the power and fullness of what this represents. Congratulations, this is what it is like to feel Empty, FULL ISN'T IT!

I wish to state here and now that this book has within its pages, within its words, its spaces, its binding and its covers the **'Language of Light'** encodements that shall be read by your Higher Self as you read, flick through its pages, peruse its content or hold it within your hands. Even if one was to pick up this book for just an instant, touch it or cast their eyes upon it, there will be information available to that person to tap into should they so desire. That is the Intention that I have set out for the book; that of being **'For The Highest Good of All Concerned'**. God's Work is at play here so please do not be surprised if you find that something unusual happens while in connection with this book. The fact is one may never be touched or aware, but that is all part of its unfoldment, and So It Is!

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

From a metaphysical standpoint then, this God Essence would imply that God Simply IS Energy, capable of permeating the All That Is, which It Is, but in such a vast expansive state, on so many different levels of vibration, Dimension and beyond, that we ourselves, as human beings could never comprehend it within the limitations of our physical minds. In short, God for me is the Essence of All Life in All Creational Potentials and Realities. I use the word because at some level most people have the general understanding that there is a Greater and more Loving Consciousness over and above our own. This is a vast subject and one that really is far more spacious than my intention is to explain here in this book. I will however throughout my journey here reflect on this Essence of God and enter greater depth of explanations, but for now do not be turned away because I use a word that is totally misunderstood from generalized human perspectives. In many ways, even the concept of God will have to be redefined before we fully reach our Christ Consciousness Embodiment as Jesus did before us! For indeed the concept of God is just a stepping stone to an even greater awareness. But for now let us stick with this familiar appreciation that we are not alone in this Earth sojourn.

Before we move on, I wish to share this excerpt from a Spirit channel called Kryon of which I have received permission to share from those whom publish His or Her communiqués. Kryon works closely with the Family of Archangel Michael and who is responsible for the Magnetic Service for the Planet. Kryon communicates through Lee Carrol and his work can be found at www.kryon.com. In this excerpt Kryon in a very simplistic way gives reference to the human separation and the nature of humanity regarding our evolutionary process and how it has affected us in the past and from here into the future.

Kryon shared;

‘Let me talk about Human consciousness and what is happening. If you've studied what I have said in these last months, I gave a channeling recently called, *The End of History*’. It's a metaphor that means the end of the way things used to be. Instead, it's a rebirth of the way things can be. So, what is changing? It's Human nature. What is it a Human will do intuitively that they never have done before?

History tells you that humans separate. Have you ever looked at Europe and wondered how so many countries could be so close together and yet they have different languages and different cultures and in such a small area? Let me tell you how it happened. It's called human nature. When some humans don't like the others, they wall themselves off, and through hundreds of years, they develop unique languages and never unify with the others. In

fact, they war with them. They conquer them. We've talked about this before. That's what humans do. They separate and conquer. They pull things apart.

They don't put much together. Even that which is the most sacred to humanity became separated and organized spirituality. You put God into boxes, and when one person had another idea, you created another box. You separated yourselves from God. Pretty soon, you had hundreds of boxes representing the beliefs and teachings of one Creator. In the process, you pointed fingers at the other boxes and made them 'evil'. Then you even started conquering them. That's what Humans have done for eons. Well, I will tell you that that is changing.' End excerpt.

God for me is not a Great Being outside of myself. God cannot be defined by categories or pigeon holes, God is an Inner Experience of the Original Divine Creator Energy That remains Single in Unity Consciousness, yet all-encompassing as an inward Knowing. This Energy is then expressed outwardly and then drawn back to us in the form of an outward manifestation of that Inner Knowing. For myself personally, here in this Knowing, is where I feel and Align with that God Energy or Essence to and with my outer world. God as me then, (not being separate from God but a Spark of That Light/Love) is the Energy of Consciousness and Power that is generated where I, as a conduit, can anchor the Divine Energies here upon and within the Planet of Mother Gaia by my thoughts, words and actions. This Essence or Consciousness is in and around every one of us whether we care to acknowledge it or not, believe it or not and is most definitely accessible and open to all. It is constantly working through and around us at all times, 24/7. However, to create, from a Higher Vibrational standpoint, it simply lays dormant until it is activated and honored by the individual consciously through their own personal attitudes of worship, dedication, commitment, discipline, gratitude and heartfelt joy! It may not happen overnight, but the world is changing, this is a fact! And it is this Essence of God that we are slowly beginning to manifest within our lives! I think it was Abraham through Ester Hicks who said 'the basis of life is Freedom, the purpose of Life is Joy, the result of Life is Growth'. For me, one's connection to the God Energy will determine the speed of attainment for such desire of achievements.

I have used the word worship here that may seem very religious in its old belief understanding. However, it too does have other references not only directly associated with the worship of God through religion. Here I include an explanation from *'The Knowledge Book by Mevlana'*.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

‘God is Single. However His or Her Power reflects parallel to each person’s Frequency of Thought. Worship is the effort made in order to reach Him.

This effort elevates your mental potential and your frequency and makes you attract more Power and Energy from Him. These Energies cause you to attain the Power which conveys you His Existence, to His Consciousness through your thoughts’.

‘Paths of Worship are not single. They are numerous. Because for Us, each thought, each breath produced positively is worship. We may divide the Worship made on Religious paths into two:

1. Worship through the Heart
2. Worship through thought

Worship through the Heart – means Worship towards the Total, it means attaining Him through Form and through Prostration.

Worship through Thought – means attaining the minutest Particle –Consciousness discovering Him, Seeing Him, Loving Him in all Creation? . .

‘And transition from Form towards Consciousness is possible by Human Being’s grasping the Awareness of the Entire Ordinance. Worship in Form is for the Human Being’s Own Self. Worship by the Essence is for Humanity. Worship through Service and Work is for All Realms, for All Cosmoses’.

‘If you seek Yourself within yourself, if You discover Your Lord within Yourself, if You make your Prostration with Your Essence, if You Love without being Loved, if You Give without Receiving, then You attain the Degree of Being the Servant of God through His or Her Consciousness. From then on, Your Worship is to the Human Being, to Humanity, to the Realms, to the Cosmoses, to the Universes. Social Work done by this Consciousness is the Genuine Worship required’.

Excerpts from - The Knowledge Book – World Brotherhood Union
Mevlana Supreme Foundation -
<http://www.dkb-mevlana.org.tr/spforme.html>

I have said that I am not religious, yet I do have a great affinity to the Jesus Christ, Mary Magdalene and Mother Mary Energies. These are portrayed within our religions in their own ways, yet I will say here that they are also above our religions and actually represent what we call archetypal energies

that have the ability to and have taken the form of these most Admirable Beings who actually walked this earth some 2000 years ago. I shall explain later my connections to these Beings and the archetypal energies they represent.

Second, my life has been both a mystery and very mysterious to me. I say quite often, *'you will know me before you understand me'*. This simply denotes, do not try to understand what I say or share, just keep an open mind, your heart will validate what I say or not. Listen to your heart and you will know without the mind even having to make a choice or judgment. I don't understand myself half of the time or what has transpired in my life, but what I do understand is that everything that has taken place has been exactly what I have needed to happen to support my own spiritual growth and development as well as my part in participating in others'. Not all smooth sailing I can assure you, but they have happened and I have navigated the turbulent waters through my Faith and the free will choices I have made that have created my personal experiences. These are my Truths and I make no declaration or claim that they must be another's.

In fact I am quite serious, when I say **'please do not believe a word I say'**! What this implies is that I am only passing on information. Just words and sentences on a piece of paper or on the computer screen, that do not necessarily mean anything to anyone else. They come from me, through my experiences that I have personally proven to be true for me each step of the way. Many beliefs have changed simply by the means, whereby natural growth occurs and new validations come to support the new information as it arrives at my doorstep. Many of my old beliefs I governed my life upon actually have no bearing any more whatsoever, and so these changes have created brand new scenarios, new situations and circumstances that I hold close at this time in my life. I know that these will change again, so while I use them for now, I am also very open to allow the processes of growth and development to replace them with something better, with Greater Truth.

In my greater awareness and the personal experiences of sharing my words to others in the past, around the world, I recognize that my words potentially can also have some influence on the life of another in a positive and most constructive way. So, if something does not resonate with what I share, then please feel free to throw the book in the bin or delete immediately! I will not be offended, I promise you. But don't be surprised that you may find something for you within the book. After all God through His/Her/Its Consciousness these words have in one way or another been brought to your awareness for discernment and consideration. It will be your free will choice as to how you shall utilize them or not.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

Everything, including words, have resonances or vibrations attached to them. These vibrations come from the expression of those who speak or write the words. These vibrational tones have the power to deliver a response through feelings, sentiments or other emotional expressions to the recipient. So too, do my words. It is not the words that necessarily mean anything, perhaps the resonances, or in my case, my heartfelt desires, that have the potentials to activate or bring to life something that is lying dormant within another, that is awaiting release through a trigger of some nature - to bring it to the surface for awareness and action. Spirit has called me many things over the years, but mostly I am referred to as a Reminder, I am not a teacher as some would see me. I simply use energy to gently activate and align the sleeping awareness' within others to offer them movement through or within their conscious minds for remembrance, so they may then be prospectively acted upon or not as could be the case. This is done through the feeling or emotional body. By me saying '*do not believe a word I say*' places the full responsibility upon the reader, listener or recipient to take total responsibility for themselves in how they react to or respond to what they feel, hear or see, or indeed the definition that they define as to what is being said. My responsibility is to do this in the highest vibrational frequency I can. This I do in Divine Love to the best of my ability and for the Greater Good of All Concerned.

Third, I know like everyone upon the Planet, even Jesus and the Marie's, are/were exposed to experiences in life for the purpose of passing through the transitions, moving from one level of consciousness to the next, some with more detailed and excruciating lessons than others. Mine have been no less trying or debilitating, painful or chaotic. I will do my best to outline where I can throughout this journey with you in clarity, but as I am writing to you about real people who were responsible for triggering the deepest pain and hurt, rejection and guilt, that I have experienced in my life, some close connections to these Soul's may inevitably come to the surface. It is not my intention to criticize or judge any of them, nor to bring to them any disrespect as to their own lessons or growth. However, I might well infringe a little on some relationships that played major roles with me, thus exposing my own inner and outer failings, fears and emotional traumas. I will do this hopefully, without bringing about any negative aspects for another. I will not always use real names and may possibly make references to like scenarios that have no direct personalization to those whom I have shared my Love. Not an easy task, yet I shall do my best. Please forgive me if I fail to execute my intention with the integrity I desire to portray. Please understand that all my experiences are my own and my truths are mine alone in accordance with the situations, communications and events that took place at each appropriate time. I will always honor the truths of those I participated with during those times of discordance. Words can be so limiting in

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

such an expansive consciousness when it comes to explaining love from a physical reflective state of consciousness.

As I have explained very briefly in the letter to both of you Matthew and Simon, at the front of the book, this is possibly the last opportunity I will have to share my life with you. You truly know nothing of me, how could you, I left you when you were only 12 and 8 years old respectively. Now, 2020, 34 and 30, you are young men having lived your teenage years without any participation of a father. My life has changed so much over the past 45 years and is in a constant flux of change as I write this letter/book. It is because I am so aware of these changes that I desire to make this final ditch effort to connect with you and tell you that I Love You both, beyond all measure, and all worlds. I have nothing of any value that I can leave to either of you, no money or nothing material. Perhaps this letter/book is a *Penny from Heaven*, more valuable than you could ever appreciate right now?

Maybe this letter/book will have many messages or *Pennies From Heaven* of great significance to your lives that will make up for what could be seen as me denying you the physical presence of your dad in the most important years of your lives! There are no coincidences in life; the Angels are watching and ready to drop you a sign telling you that everything is Divinely orchestrated whether we are conscious of that or not, whether we believe or like it or not. I Know that you both believe in Angels, or at least once upon a time You did!

This shall be my last will and expressed intention to resolve any misunderstandings or grief that I have caused you or myself and a testament to my life that may assist you to grow into the Divine Beings that I Know you came to share with the world as my sons. My stories may seem strange, out of context with most people's lives; they may seem like figments of my imagination, all skeptical and perhaps even controversial in nature. Yet this is me, and it has been up until now my journey, no one special, no one more or less important than anyone else on the Planet, just another human doing the best he can with the circumstances presented to him. I have walked a very lonely path in my life and apart from my Divine and Loving Partner Sue now, with whom I was married to in December 2010; I keep a very private and low keyed life. There is a reason for this, that I will share later toward the end of the book.

To write this book for you I am having to empty out my ego mind of false beliefs and shattered illusions, to bring to the surface all of my experiences so that any fears that are left within, may be dissolved and returned to the Greater Consciousness of The All Knowing. Or as I like to believe it, to be transmuted into a Higher Vibrational Field of Light! This will allow me

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

to move on within my journey to completely step into my Life's Purpose without further regret of what might have been. What is this purpose that I speak of. It is the same for all of humanity, to aspire to our own Divine Greatness – to tap into the Light of God Within and Be the Very Best We Can BE!! It is what we have all come to do. This has been what we have been preparing for, for eons of time? I am still not entirely sure myself how this will transpire for me, but I am ready to make the shifts necessary no matter what the consequences. I asked this question of my Higher Self a little while ago *'what am I being prepared for?'* This was my Heart's answer.

'Dear Peter,

'The Universe is preparing also. What a Grand Event it will be. We have been waiting for this time. It is a time for an emptying out and a re-filling of the Golden Chalice; that of the human heart. The vessel of humanity that is full of old memories and that are pre-occupying the space of the Chalice is to be cleared and cleansed. To begin the new Journey one is required to remove the contents of the old so as to make way for the new. The search for fulfillment is only a vain attempt to accomplish nothing. Yes it is part of the journey and a part that is important and must be honored for what it brings. But just the same it is a circular event that will always bring you back to the beginning; that of the Chalice being replenished with Emptiness. The Centre of the Universe where no-thing exists and All Simply Is. To complete the Circle of Life one must return to the roots of existence and empty themselves of old human thoughts and emotions that no longer serve them.

'A Vortex has been initiated within you, by you, to ground the Energy of the Golden Human Chalice of no-thing-ness. This for you is portrayed and reflected within your life of nothing materially owned. To enter this space one needs to release all that fills their mind and activates the energy of renewal and discovery of Who You Are. You need not look any farther than your Self.

'To seek outside of you is only to seek an emptiness of the soul. You are being prepared through your permission for a new transformation. Your DNA, your subconscious and supra-consciousness is preparing for a complete transformation. All is being refined to accommodate the New Energies so you may reach Higher potentials and New Life. You are being asked to stop the search for answers and become aware of the Centre where no-thing exists. In this place All Originates. There is no time and no space here, just Radiance, Abundance, Peace, All Knowingness, Omniscience, Omnipotence and Omnipresence.

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

‘A quote from Kahlil Gibran ‘Your joy is your sorrow unmasked. ... The deeper that sorrow carves into your being, the more joy you can contain.....Only when you are empty are you at standstill and balanced.....’

‘The dynamics of this process will allow those who open themselves to it to touch the omniscience of their own Beingness. Rest is the key, settle the mind within the Heart Centre, and stop the analyses and searches for old brain matter that holds the past and outdated memories, for it matters no longer. They hold no further importance to Who You Are Be-coming! ‘The New Energy will offer all you need to know to continue the Journey, the Journey TO BE! The Universe backs you and supports you and shall through your request place all things in Order for you. How potent you are! Remember this – We follow your instructions, We answer your call and never leave your side in the process. NEVER! However, We can only respond when you request it. When you are ready to take the next step We all join in the Universal Dance and make it happen with you. We stand beside you; in fact in the Energy that is being created by you today We are actually behind you not knowing where you will lead Us to next. This is as much a new experience for God as it is for you.

‘The world you live in is an illusion. Your mind is bound by this illusion only for as long as you allow it. Empty the mind; turn the Golden Human Chalice on its side allowing the contents to disperse back to the Centre of Source for renewal. Raise your Chalice Beloved Human to the Heavens and it shall be filled with Emptiness!

‘Blessings – I Am Emptiness, and so are YOU!’

So this is my journey in the Now, to empty out through this book with precise and defined focused attention and intention. In so doing, I shall offer you, my two sons the truth as to who your father is and has always been. I hope and pray that through this, my gift to you, my last will and testament, you will see an opening for yourselves to make your next choice with a shift in consciousness that will make a grand difference to your lives like never before! You are both part of the generations that will step forward to make the changes in this world that will assist so many of the masses of humanity to step up and through the veils of illusions; ultimately to ascend along with Mother Earth, this Solar System, this Galaxy and Universe. By the end of 2032, the whole of humanity will have reached a Greater Awareness of Who They Are, where life will be shared equally in Love Grace and Goodwill to all; where everyone will live and work together in Harmony, Peace, Abundance, Balance and Joy. This is what we call the 5th Dimensional State of Being here on Earth. It has already begun and shall be complete by the year 2032, if not before!

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

Today is the first day of the rest of your lives and from a human perspective to know what that day represents, you may need to look at it from other perspectives outside of oneself; that which few of us have ever considered before.

From an evolutionary perspective, a great many things are transpiring upon the Planet now. Energies from farther afield and higher Dimensionalities are arriving into this solar system and upon Earth. In doing this they are also enveloping us, each one and this is having profound effects within the consciousness of the individual and the mass consciousness of mankind alike. Just recently I received a transmission sent out by email from James Tyberonn who channels an Archangel called Metatron, from which I have received expressed permission to share the following extracts here. If there is anything you do not understand and need further explanation upon, search the internet, discover the validations of Truth or not for yourselves. This is your journey for Self, if you are interested enough to do so? Here are the extracts from Metatron through James Tyberonn entitled "The Cosmic Trigger Phase III, 19th and 20th March 2011, Full Moon and Equinox. www.earth-keeper.com

'Humanity is at a crux, a crucial point. Those of you that have carried the Ascension Light to this point have indeed done your job, but now more is required of you. Many of you are carriers of special codes, envoys that specifically chose to be here at this crucial time to assist and recode the earth. You are here to help navigate the remaining aspects of the Ascension. You are here to enliven the masses, to be messengers of Crystalline Light!

'You see, there are many in humanity that are yet undecided, uncertain where to go, and so great are the numbers that are taking a step back, rather than forward. And we tell you, you can influence them, for such impasse is not in the highest good. Your energy, your influence is needed. And so we speak to those of you carrying the Light, because many are now at an untimely pause. And some of you do not even recognize your immobility. Indeed, even some of you on the path of Mastery, are pausing with doubt and indecision.

'Masters, the times for sitting on the fence have long passed in the quickening. It is not the best choice, for those that have heard the clarion call of the Planetary Ascension. One question that a Master never asks is 'How much more work is required?' And that is because the effort is the natural path toward your home, to your destiny within the realm of LOVE.

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

‘...And so why the pause, why the indecision? Allow us to tell you what may be happening. It is because there is a final stage of clearing taking place not only on the Planet, but within the hearts of many of you. And some of you didn't see it coming, some of you truly thought you were already there, and feel confused when the energy tightens around you.

‘You see 2011 and 2012 ushers in the Crystalline Age of Ascension and with that the transformation of the Earth and indeed humanity. And Masters, that ongoing transformation requires the last dross of imbalance, of obstacles to be removed.

‘Masters, as you through love and will, project the Crystalline Radiance of your own Divinity, you change the world, by changing yourself. Ascension occurs - one heart at a time. Respect and nurture one another, and remember to love yourself, for you are the Light of GOD. I Am Metatron and I share with you these TRUTHS.

‘And so it is.... And it is so!’

So this is my contribution for now, to release and let go of all of what I thought I was, to relinquish my hold upon any part of my life, whether it be material, mental, emotional or even spiritual. It means letting go of friendships, close relationships and even family, if the need is required to complete the tasks I came to achieve, that of fully embodying the Christ Consciousness. I Am just one of many messengers of Crystalline Light that are here, and Metatron has stated quite distinctly some of the aspects of how we as Light Workers could be feeling at this time within the changes, due to the influx of more intensive and higher vibrational and Dimensional energies. I for one have been feeling somewhat dormant in myself, unable to make any decision on any level. Yet I know that during this state of hibernation that my resonance has grown or increased more than tenfold and so in my understanding of this it is indeed time to step up to the mark once again and to step out into the world that I have come to do, to Shine My Light in my everyday life.

I have been living somewhat of a dream through many, many years of believing that I was here on Earth to share my consciousness with others. Not in any way especially, just with humility, grace and honor. I know that many of us here are here to do that. To illustrate this for myself and to somehow explain this to you I have written a parable that emphasizes the importance of change and where indeed humanity is at this most auspicious time. I can relate to Kluk very well and very easily as his story has been extremely symbolic of my own life and beliefs.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

Kluk, my Neanderthal man, found himself in a similar environment back in his day and through his uncertainty, followed his faith that found strength and belief in his own path, even though he was cast aside, rejected, beaten and judged by his peers, family and community. The time came however, when those around him saw the Truth of what he saw and began the changes they desired for themselves in their own lives. At some level my Work in this lifetime is like it was for my imaginary friend Kluk, but for me on a much greater scale. That time, some 50,000 years ago is similar to the time on Earth now; one consciousness shifting into another level of awareness!

Kluk and the Klukking Stones is a story I have written, having a spiritual overtone that is a direct reflection to the realization that like Kluk, we too are in a time where huge consciousness shifts are required to take place upon the Planet. A little grander, I might add, than in Kluk's time, but in principle there are comparisons that may assist the understanding of these transitional periods for humanity in a very simplistic way. I hope you enjoy the light heartedness of Kluk and the Klukking Stones and manage to see the importance of being a pioneer yourself in its portrayal. We are all pioneers here on the Planet now, all ready and willing to make the necessary choices, perhaps through self-sacrifices, to attain our goal of Planetary ascension with all inhabitants aboard. God Bless and God Speed in these times of expansion and elevation to fully embrace Divine Love!

‘No Universal Law denies you the right to extend yourselves, reaching for that Godly experience of altering matter. Indeed, that is every bit as part of your spiritual climb as is your desire to Know Prime Creator and to understand the significance of all that exists everywhere around you.’

‘The ultimate expression of your Godliness occurs every time you raise the vibration of your thoughts, those of the collective and matter of all densities and structures. In these moments of supreme awareness, you are not ‘playing at’ being God, you are Gods, Gods of the Earth Kingdoms and Gods of the Universe, breathing your Souls into the Matrix.’

Excerpts from No More Secrets, No More Lies – The Sirian High Council through Patricia Cori.

Kluk And The Klukking Stones – The Parable

This is a story about a man named Kluk, a Neanderthal man who lived upon the Planet, toward the end times of that civilization of Homo sapiens. Some say that this race of man lived from around 250,000 to 50,000 years ago in places that extended from South Africa to central and northern Europe after what is believed to have been the middle of the Paleolithic period which began about 300,000 years ago. Stone tools and skeleton parts have been found in various areas by archeologists worldwide. As part of these exploratory findings scientists have extracted DNA, which after careful analysis, have proven that this race had far more intelligence than we have ever given them credit for. In fact, it is said that Neanderthals have now been far removed from their stereotypical image of being a very basic and primal race.

Some have claimed that this race of man was unremarkable and lacking in any dramatizations, but the truth is, that these people were quite significant in the adaptations of their lives, relocating and adapting from one environment and life style to another and just as dramatically cultural as we are today.

Just like the human race upon the Planet today, the Neanderthals had much to contend with. Not in the same way of course and not with alike or equivalent intensities of energies that we are dealing with in our lifetimes. However, in their own linear time frame and consciousness limitations and boundaries, related to the limited technologies and innovation potentials, they survived impressively well. A 200,000 year or so life span for this civilization says it all. But like all the civilizations that have come to Earth, each have played their part and each have allowed for the creation or destruction of the consciousness' they were living in. Those known to us today would be the Amazonians, Lemurians, Atlanteans and Egyptians, Druids, Dacians, Cathars and Romans but to name a few.

A very clear but simple comparison can be drawn between the shifts of consciousness in Kluk's short life time and our own at these great times of change in the 21st century here on Earth, if one cares to be a little open minded. The Neanderthals were real, their extinction was real, the story of Kluk is a metaphorical parable that will hopefully show a close resemblance to just where we are as a human race at this time upon the Planet and in accordance with our own history of changes and the closing of a special and unique civilization experience. Will humanity become extinct? No not at all. But we are about to seriously change our ways of life. This parable is a simple account of Kluk's life, a single individual who knew he was different.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

It is about how he rediscovered or remembered his own true path in that lifetime as part of a Greater Plan Divined by God toward the implementation of a much wider expansiveness of the potentials within the awakening potentials of human consciousness.

By the time Kluk was born on the Planet, making fire had already been invented and used for many different purposes. There were all types of stone tools that served the people well and many other innovative ideas that were created in timber and other perishable materials. They were crude to our standards today, but nevertheless they were effective and the raw materials were plentiful throughout their lands.

Like all Homo sapiens who have come to Earth, an agreement was made with the Supreme Creator and God prior to their incarnations. The agreement was that a veil of forgetfulness would be drawn across their consciousness so that they would experience the various levels of separation from God and their unconsciousness to Creation Itself. The Neanderthals were no different in that way than we are here today. However their degree of conscious awareness was appropriate for that period of time and the resonance of the Planet within those years. Humanity has always agreed, individually and en masse, to go through the various processes of evolutionary incarnation with one ultimate goal in mind. The objective was and still is, to raise the consciousness of a Planetary system, including humanity by human free will alone. Or in other words, humanity would become aware of its direct connection to God and consciously accept that they are Divine Love and God also! This would mean that in turn Planet Gaia would be able to transmute into her next level of Vibrational Frequency in total alignment with all Her Earth Children.

Here on Earth that would be the 5th Dimension and beyond where its inhabitants would live in total Peace, Health, Grace, Harmony, Joy, Abundance and most of all Unconditional Love; where no boundaries or limitations would be held within physicality any longer. This evolutionary process has never been attempted anywhere in the history of the Whole of God's Creation en masse before. That is why it is said to be an experiment that was based over a very long time. God gave man this potential Power because He/She/It desired to experience Him/Her/It Self as man in separation; to know what separation felt like and how it would transpire to return back to the full awareness of Him/Her/It Self. This has been our journey here on Earth, millennia after millennia, human race after human race, reincarnation after reincarnation, and lifetime after lifetime. Our friend Kluk as a Higher Spiritual Being knew of the experiment and wanted to participate again. He had already been to Earth many times and was ready to return once again. And so he offered his services to go back to

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

Earth, to expand upon his previous experiences and to make a difference for the Planet and humanity as a world he desired to live in.

I see this story about Kluk very much in alignment to my own on so many levels, perhaps Kluk and I are One: indeed we are.

And So It Was!

Kluk's Spirit volunteered to incarnate as a physical human Neanderthal man; to play a part in the shifting of human consciousness toward a joy seeking experience and higher levels of awareness. Kluk knew that he was going to leave Source from a vantage point of understanding that joy would not only be his quest but also it was the legacy gifted to all human beings by Mother/Father God. Kluk knew that the civilization of the Neanderthal people was coming to an end and his desire would be to celebrate the joy of this transitioning time frame. He had the desire to share with Earth and his fellow human family, a song of joy; one which would allow others' hearts to sing also. Kluk's Spirit knew from his vantage point that he, with the right attitudes along his path, would have the potential to be an implementation of harmonic resonance for this transitioning period for future generations and civilizations to come. Kluk knew that Sound was one of the most powerful transmuting tools that man would ever have upon the Planet and its connection with nature would be the direct link to the experiencing of that incredible Joy.

God heard Kluk's Spirit call and came before him and spoke, 'You Kluk have volunteered to step forward and have said 'I can do that, I have the courage and the abilities, and I deserve to do this. My Integrity, Loyalty and Honor for Who We can Be - Is Divine! I give Unconditionally - for I AM Unconditional and Eternal'. Kluk you stood in line when you heard the clarion call go out that Light Workers were needed and with both your hands held high you shouted;

'Pick me, pick me, I can do that, I don't care what I have to do or what it costs me in the physical realms, I don't care how much pain or suffering I have to endure, I can do that. I don't care how small my role is I want to go to Earth and be a part of the Evolution of Humanity and Mother Gaia. I wish to experience this for my Self. I will die as many 'deaths' as I need to, I will do anything! Please pick me; it will be my Honor to Serve the Supreme Creator and God, Humanity, the Planet and the Universe. Please, please, oh please, pick me!'

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

‘And so you chose yourself dear Kluk, for You and I are One. And here you are to receive your task. You have asked to go to Earth and you jumped with joy and glee in your Soul when They said, your eagerness and determination and strength of Will are the very characters We are seeking to place you on the ‘Ground’. Your tenacity and persistence and calls to be heard are the very virtues that will be required to move mountains, Dimensions and realities there. We acknowledge your dedication and Spirit to Serve the Divine and Know your Colors and Qualities that will set forth Faith, Trust and Honesty, that will make this experiment Your/Our success in creating a Unified Consciousness in Oneness’.

Kluk was told that his journey would be different than other members of his clan, no greater or smaller, no more important than the next, just different. He was shown his journey in full with all its twists and turns and told of the hardships and discomforts, the rejections, fears, hurts and pains that would befall him. He was given advice and told that whatever he needed, he only had to ask, and it would be given unto him in accordance with his levels of belief and awareness at that time. Kluk saw his life in great detail, including all the hardships and negativities, the joys and transformations and then said to God, ‘I can do this; I will follow my path, for I know that I will assist in the process of raising the consciousness of my people to new levels of awareness. I only ask that if and when I falter or lose the way off my path, or forget at times, as I have seen in my briefing, please send me help or a sign so that I may remember the Light of Home and journey back to my designated calling.’

God agreed that He would send the signs and in fact would program Kluk’s DNA with time coded triggers along his journey upon Earth so that when the times were right, the triggers would be automatically released for him and a memory code from Home would show him the Light of Remembrance to guide him back to his appointed pathway. God revealed every sign and showed Kluk all these triggers through visions and sounds that would be given to him at the allotted place and time. But the most prominent of all these triggers was a klukking noise of two river stones being hit together. This would be the beginning of great change for Kluk that would alter his life forever from that moment onwards.

God saw Kluk’s delight and enthusiasm but knew that it would not all be plain sailing and so He decided to affirm with more clarity again with Kluk as a final reminder before he departed for Earth. God Knew that this would be Kluk’s greatest challenge.

‘Kluk, you are Honored for your Journey and your confidence is Blessed, but there is one more thing you need to know. Your memory of these

visions and the knowingness while you stand here with this Source vantage point of understandings will be wiped from your awareness the moment your physical body touches the earth. A veil will be placed over you and you shall no longer Know My Truth. You will fall into the illusion of truth through man's perception of what truth is. This will remain with you in various ways and it will not be until you begin your communication and interaction with nature that My Truth will begin to return to you. At this time the veil shall begin to lift and dissolve, allowing you more freedom to Be Who You Truly Are. Nature is your key and Mother Gaia is the Mother of Nature, She is your pass and your path to Joyous Freedom. Do not forget that Her Energies are those that shall sustain you and provide you with all your abundant needs and requirements to sustain your life and LIFE!

The Earth's resonance is only maintained in accordance with the level of human consciousness that is present upon the Planet at any particular time. Mother Earth is aware of Our Experiment and has agreed to fulfill Her Role as the Divine Mother to all Her/My Children. She is part of this Greater Plan and Me and shall support you and all of humanity while you find your Divine Hearts and Souls from deep within your forgetfulness'.

Confidently and with great eagerness, Kluk reassure God that he was ready, that he could follow his path to become a leader by example for his people. God nodded and proclaimed 'And So It Is! And It Is So!' With this Kluk disappeared from the higher Dimensions and found himself upon earth within his mother's womb. Kluk felt so different instantly and began to feel the feelings of his mother. He felt all of her frustrations, her hardships, her feelings and emotions. Kluk's consciousness began to become disturbed and he could not see things as clearly as he did through his Divine Awareness. He became very confused, disorientated and quiet lost within this realm of disparity within the womb. Time passed and Kluk's feelings became even more perplexed and bewildering. Then one day without warning, Kluk found himself being squeezed with so much force that as he breathed his first breath of air and touched the Earth below him, he forgot virtually everything he was, up, until that moment; all except the panic and extreme terror of being dropped into such which he perceived as a harsh environment. His heart pounded, he felt completely abandoned, alone and cut off from all he once knew of God. Kluk had no idea where he was! What was this alien place he had fallen onto?

Although Kluk's memory from home had gone, he did have, from time to time, flashes that he seemed to be fully aware of, yet, from the perceptive from where he was did not make a great deal of sense. These were minor triggers that God had set so as to keep the resonance of hope vibrating

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

assurance within Kluk. In one of these flashes he was looking at himself in his mother's arms, yet could not feel the embrace at the time. It was as if he was looking back at himself, knowing that it was him yet not seeing it from baby Kluk's position, but a greater awareness from an above observational point.

One of the greatest problems Kluk faced was that he could not seem to communicate with his mother. He remembered while looking back at himself within his mother's arms, that when one had a thought in Heaven there would always be an automatic response immediately; yet there was no audible language spoken. Kluk could hear his mother and father and other members of the clan making noises, but none of them made any sense. Kluk had never considered that he would not be able to communicate with others as he understood communication. This was a whole new Dimension for him. He could only observe and watch as things happened around him, without any possibility to influence anyone with his conscious awareness. His initial visions looking back at himself were short bursts of seeing himself as a baby. He did not realize that these would fade away completely in a very short time. Kluk had fallen into a reality that had no protection, no means of getting anything he needed without crying. He was no longer in charge of his own being; he was totally dependent on his mother and on those around him for his survival. It would become a great learning curve but for now it was a great worry for Kluk.

The Love that Kluk Knew and remembered when these visions came not long after he was born, were not the same as he was experiencing as this infant sucking on his mother's breast. Kluk felt no love from his mother or any of those around him and this was very concerning and became a focus of attention as Kluk began to become more familiar with his family. His mother paid very little attention to him and only carried him when they had to move from place to place or when he was being fed. Kluk had felt he had lost his Soul, the Love he remembered was disappearing fast!

One day when Kluk was about 20 months old, he was lying on the ground crying for attention, he was not hungry or in any pain, he just wanted someone to hold him so he could feel the comfort of the human touch. Not one person responded or took any notice of him. The less attention he received the more he cried. He had no other way of communicating, and he did not know what language they were speaking. Suddenly, as if by magic, a Light appeared in front of Kluk. This Light spoke to him in a language he understood, not in words but in the Knowingness that he had experienced from the vantage point of Source understanding. It told him that he was now beginning his journey and that he must never forget the Love of God no matter what happens to him. He was told that no one was responding

to his need for human interaction because they just did not know how. They were only acting out what they had been taught as children within their own lives. It was not that they did not want to; it was just not in their conscious awareness to do so. They were not aware that humans, especially children need touch to feel wanted, safe and secure within a family unit. It is part of the human experience to be loved and nurtured and cared for, yet at this time upon the Planet mankind was blind to this reality; much like it has been for eons of time here. Kluk knew how important this message was and vowed to protect this Higher Love and Knowing until it was safe to share it with everyone.

Kluk asked the Light to help him bury this Love deep within him, to keep it safe and sound; so the Light, with Kluk's permission, opened his heart wide, moved Itself into Kluk's heart and sealed the opening behind It, placing a protective shield around the whole heart centre. Kluk felt content and never cried again for he knew that the Love of Home was now deep inside his heart where nothing could ever destroy it, no matter how hard one may try. He decided within himself that as long as the Light within was sealed behind this shield he was safe and secure and one day it would be revealed as part of his Love for God, nature and mankind.

The first seven years of life for Kluk formed a foundation whereby he learnt to be a part of his people. He may have been small, but this perceived insignificant little fellow, was already creating through his given intelligence, creativity and personality, certain belief systems that would envelope him for many years to come. The environment dictated to Kluk how to fit into his family and the only tools for life he had available to him were those of his natural instincts toward hunger, his need for love and human touch, his protection and the nurturing support which lies beyond survival. He felt great pain throughout his body as these instinctual developments reinforced certain beliefs within him. These beliefs told Kluk that he was not loved, nurtured or supported. He believed these things more strongly ever day because when he desired them the most, they did not come to satisfy the deep and natural longing he felt.

From time to time a whisper from deep within his heart would tell him 'this is not the Love and Light you know Kluk'. These words gave him some comfort, but they did not stop Kluk from feeling the abandonment, lack of love, aloneness and separation from his mother, father or family. I would have liked to have included God here, but by now Kluk had all but forgotten the Light of God and his connection to Home. The little voice was more of a feeling than of spoken words by now and yet they held a space of hope for Kluk to take another step forward in faith alone. Within these first 7 years Kluk realized that his life was surely to be one where he would

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

spend a great deal of time on his own looking for ways to satisfy this internal desire to be part of life and a loving environment.

The next seven years between 7 and 14, brought many changes to Kluk's life. He began to realize that he was a part of his family clan and that there were certain expectations placed upon him by its members. He learnt the differences between right and wrong in accordance with the clan's cultural beliefs and accepted his social responsibilities to fit in! Kluk saw and felt his body change and with this found that his imagination and abilities to visualize allowed him to expand his comfort zones beyond that of his immediate and sometimes very painful environment and conditioning. He found a certain level of maturity that along with his now more dominant beliefs and feelings of not belonging, gave life to new opportunities were Kluk would purposefully embark on journeys and adventures far away from his people and their cultural beliefs, that opened new perspectives and realizations for him. These would reinforce his desires to be more alone and although he never really found peace with this, it felt comfortable and it certainly allowed for his life to be more tolerable for him. Life became bearable in a way that gave Kluk the space to seek greater awareness of who he was. These years set another pattern for Kluk that would allow him the confidence to stretch the boundaries of his own beliefs, taking him further afield than that of his old comfort zones. He had no idea however, that these activities would lead him into danger and uncharted territory of fear that would be expressed through his family and other clan members. Kluk learnt very quickly that to share his beliefs, experiences and imaginings only brought further rejection and abandonment where he would then feel threatened and more deeply insecure.

The years from around 14 to 21 allowed Kluk's consciousness to become virtually totally isolated within himself. He in many ways became obsessed with himself and this created even more disturbances within his family. He was seen not to be taking any responsibility within the community or family group's cultural beliefs of ways. This created many more problems for Kluk that he had not anticipated, yet his consciousness of self-remained fairly well intact throughout this period. The reality was that Kluk was beginning to find an inner independence that gave him both a sense of peace and strength of knowing his own boundaries and limitations. It was offering Kluk a new direction toward the understanding of his place within his family and community. Kluk would find himself wondering about his life's purpose and where he fitted within the greater scheme of things. He was truly beginning to see that life certainly had more to offer beyond the clan's beliefs and customs if one knew where to look.

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

Throughout these years Kluk never really acted like any other member of the group, he was mostly always smiling, didn't seem to worry about too much and was never heard to speak other than what was absolutely required for basic communication. He could not engage conversations that were based in trivia or the group's dramas between each other. No-one seemed to have any interest in what he did wish to say, so he simply kept to himself, spoke when he was spoken to and otherwise remained a fairly quiet man.

Kluk would go hunting with the others in the clan but would never kill anything; somehow finding himself on his own while the rest of the party made their way back to camp. Sometimes he never returned to camp until days later. He was a hard worker, did his share of the toil but he just never fully fitted in with the clan.

By the time he was about 22 years old after his mother and father had died, Kluk decided to move away from the clan. He found his own cave for greater privacy and solace and began to make it his own personal space. Not far enough away, not to see his people, but far enough not to be overwhelmed or caught up in their influential behaviors. This made the other men of the tribe particularly angry and they use to go around and beat him up and do terrible things to him for no other reason than they felt threatened by Kluk. But Kluk would not respond. He never fought back, never retaliated with the same or similar antics. He just faced the men the best he could and afterward when all was quiet again, he would lay on the ground. He would feel all his pains gradually disappear, leaving him in a silent peace! He had no explanation for it. Lying on the ground with his chest in the earth just seemed to sooth away his injuries and battered spirit, moving him into a place where nothing mattered anymore other than his being alone with his own thoughts.

Kluk had his frustrations though, he still had no memory of his connections to God but every now and again, somehow, as if by a miracle, some unknown force within him would release a kind of pleasure and peace. On one particular occasion Kluk felt this overwhelming comfort in the knowing that something was going to happen soon that would change his life forever. One morning after a stormy night of thunder and lightning, Kluk decided to go into the cave camp of his clan to ask if he could do anything that would help them. He was resigned to the fact that he may get another beating but there was a pull within him that he could not deny. He just had to go. It was as if his body was on auto pilot; it practically moved without his thoughts to do so, like a magnet it drew him forward to his people. As he wandered toward the camp he decided to gather some wood as an offering of peace. As he entered the camp he placed the wood by an outside fire.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

As he walked toward the entrance of the cave Kluk saw one the young men making a stone axe and as he was sharpening the point of the axe he was hitting two stones together. With the sounds of the two stones coming together, it was as if Kluk's heart had burst open. He instantly fell to his knees and began to cry uncontrollably and whole heartedly. Tears were flooding the soil as he lost all consciousness falling completely to the ground. The men in the camp saw this and began to panic. They saw Kluk enter the camp, place the wood by the fire and thought that he was bringing some sought of spell upon them when he fell to the ground. They were unaware of what was taking place for Kluk as he heard the sounds of the two stones being hit together. The men were not aware that Kluk's DNA was being awoken just as he was told it would by God. It was for Kluk a great moment of remembrance. Yet for the clan it was a time of great fear and the only way they knew how to respond was to attack him.

Several hours later Kluk found himself lying all twisted up in some bushes away from the camp; thrown there by his people after another heavy beating that rendered him unconscious. This time Kluk was seriously injured and was bleeding heavily from several open wounds. Yet, Kluk was experiencing the most amazing feeling. Not of the cuts and wounds and heavy bruising but a complete and total sense of freedom. His mind, body and spirit knew that something had happened to him through the sound that was made by the two stones. Suddenly he remembered the sign that God had given him before he came to Earth. He now knew exactly what he was meant to do! It was crystal clear and nothing was going to stop or deter him from this time forward.

Kluk slowly made the way to his feet and headed towards the shallow river to bath and dress his wounds as best he could. This took a little time to do as the pain of his injuries slowly began to get stronger in an attempt to stop him from his new focus. They began to draw his attention away from what he felt and remembered in the bushes, even that short time ago. While he was dressing his wounds as he sat on the side of the gently flowing waters, his attention was drawn to the river bed. He saw all these different sizes and shapes of river stones that had been worn down into round and elliptical forms over perhaps hundreds or thousands of years with the abrasion of the crystalline waters running over them. Kluk was feeling the life force of this water swirling around his feet replenishing his spirit. His mind once again forgot the pain of his injuries. His attention was being drawn toward the river bed searching, but searching for what? Suddenly there they were, two perfectly shaped stones that when he picked them up perfectly fitted into his hands. He immediately began to knock them together.

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

Kluk played around for a while using different shapes and sizes of stone and as he hit the stones together he realized that each combination of stone had a different sound in tone, resonance and feeling for him. He kept trying them out, changing from one to another, until he found the two that when struck together made his whole body tingle and come alive. The sounds that these two stones had when played, gave Kluk goose pimples that no other combination had done. He just knew that these were the two stones he had to keep.

The sounds of these stones offered Kluk so much delight and so much pleasure that his heart sang again and again; his eyes would fill with tears of joy, while the pain of his cuts and wounds just seemed to fade away becoming incidental aspects of himself. From that moment on, his life did change; just as he was promised by God.

In the days and weeks that followed Kluk spent every waking hour playing the stones. He was creating music within himself and discovered that there were many different ways to play the stones. He soon realized that playing these musical instruments attracted the birds and other animals around him. This made his heart open and sing even more. Then the larger animals came, the ones that they hunter for food and whom his people fell prey to from time to time, yet none showed any sign of attack or fear. Kluk did not feel any fear of having these wild beasts close to him either. He did not feel vulnerable in any way, in fact he felt quite empowered in a very simplistic, humble and innocent way. Like a child with a new toy whose total focus of attention was concentrated around this new found blessing.

Kluk was so happy he played his songs with all of his being and one day saw a large bird had been attracted to him and was sitting on a tree branch just above him. As Kluk was playing the stones he had this thought of the bird dancing and no sooner had he had the thought that the bird began to dance. It jumped up and down, it flapped its wings; anyone could see that it was having just as much fun as Kluk was. Kluk, kluk, kluk went the stones – flap, flap, flap, went the bird's wings.

Kluk was astounded, so many memories of Home and Source were now returning, offering him inspiration after inspiration for new opportunities to open many more new potentials for his life. Kluk was still sitting behind the veil of forgetfulness yet his conscious awareness was now so much wider portraying his physical reality. Yet there was a different hue about it, a different realization that had been planted within Kluk's conscious awareness and was beginning to come to life from deep within Kluk's heart! Still nothing was perfectly clear; he just knew that something wonderful was happening to him. Kluk liked this feeling and now knew how to sustain it

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

within his new life. Kluk had realized that doing what gave him great pleasure was a very powerful reality in living within the physical realm. This pleasure gave hope, empowerment, joy and peace making way for all those mundane things to be more understanding and tolerable in their own way.

Kluk after a while became a very insightful master regarding the resonance and harmonics of the stones. He changed stones from time to time depending on the animals he wished to communicate with. Different groups of animals and insects were more aligned to certain vibrations and accents that were applied to the notations. Kluk even realized that he could speak with the elementals of wind, fire, earth and water. He found that by speaking telepathically with the birds, animals and the elementals that all his supplies and needs were met. For example, he would be walking alone through the trees and would feel hungry, only to come across an animal that had fallen prey to a larger beast.

The larger animal would be perhaps still feeding but as Kluk approach, would move away from the kill, to indicate to Kluk he could help himself. Kluk would give thanks to the animal by playing it a song and would then take what he needed for a meal and left. Kluk never took more than he needed for he came to realize this amazing connection with all of life around him. Birds would bring him fruit and berries, the raw materials for his clothing would come from the skins of those animals that had been killed naturally. It was an amazing gift that had been given to him and Kluk just knew that he had found his true life path.

One beautiful sunny day Kluk was in a field and he was being observed by some of the men of his clan. It was actually a very cloudy day but somehow the sun only seemed to be shining in the field over where Kluk was standing. The men of the village noticed this and believed it was some sort of magic, as there were no other sunny areas anywhere as far as the eye could see in any direction. The clan had not seen Kluk for many months after the last incident at the camp. What they saw in the field just reinforced what they already believed about Kluk and his magic. Kluk was dancing in the field playing these stones and this brought greater fear into the hearts of the tribesmen. They became even more worried and concerned that they were now in greater danger if they allowed Kluk to remain anywhere near them. They all vowed to kill him as this would cleanse their clan and village and they would no longer have to be concerned about the dangers of having Kluk as part of their life. Kluk saw the men behind the trees and waived to them. Each one panicked and ran off back to their cave sites. When they arrived they immediately began plans to kill Kluk. The decision was unanimous; he could live no longer as a threat to the people of the clan.

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

No sooner than the decision was agreed to kill Kluk, 4 saber toothed tigers entered their camp. There was absolute and immediate panic by everyone and in the panic the tigers separated the clan from all their spears, axes and other weapons. It was going to be a very quick death for many of the tribe and it would have been so, had Kluk not come into the camp just at that time playing his klukking stones. The first tiger was just about to pounce upon one of the men who had fallen in the rush to hide in the cave, but stopped to hear and look at Kluk.

All the tigers stopped instantly where they were, as Kluk kept walking, closer and closer to the tigers. The men, women and children of the clan were all petrified, frozen in fear, and resigned to the fact that they would all now die, if not by the tigers, by Kluk! But Kluk with a smile upon his face and a song in his heart began to send the tigers thoughts of gentleness, peace and harmony. They were starving, yet this combination of Kluk's klukking, Kluk's sweet and peaceful thoughts and Kluk's lack of fear made each tiger move slowly towards Kluk. They rub their heads up against him, laid down beside him and rolled over so he could pat and stoke their bellies. The stones had stopped klukking but the peace within Kluk and the tigers remained.

The clan could not believe what they saw. Kluk reassured them that they were safe and that no harm would come to them. After about half an hour of playing and sitting with the large cats, Kluk gently asked the tigers to follow him back into the fields. They say that the images that Kluk had projected and continued to feel in Love with the tigers allowed a clear vision of what was being asked of them. They obliged Kluk and never returned to the camp again.

After Kluk and the saber toothed tigers had left the camp, the members of the clan gathered and discussed the situation. They were confused, shocked and yet remained in that fear of what they had all just witnessed. In spite of all their fears and confusion they all agreed unanimously that Kluk had saved the village and all of their lives and that he should be allowed to come and go as he pleased. They agreed that they would not only no longer beat him up or act in ways toward him that would inflict any pain, but they would ask him to share with them what he did and to teach them the ways of his knowledge and understanding. They all wanted to no longer be fearful and they knew that Kluk could help them in this.

When Kluk returned that afternoon there was rejoicing and a ceremony for Kluk's saving his people from what they thought was certain death. Kluk was asked to return to the camp to live once again amongst the clan of his people. He agreed and with this agreement he told his people that he would

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

teach them to gather food without killing their prey or other animals in harmony with nature. Or if they had to kill them they could do this in reverence and with gratitude for the giving and giving up of life. Kluk knew that this would be a transitional period that may take several generations of clan before each one could do what Kluk did. But nevertheless he would teach and show them to the best of his ability and understandings.

And so a new adventure began for Kluk, the clan wanted to make him chief, but he refused, he did not wish for any status or special considerations for he had no need for them. He stepped back into the ways of the life of his people and always did his share of the work. The chopped wood and carried water just as he had done some time before.

One day Kluk walked down to the stream to fetch some water and as he approached the stream he saw a person sitting by the stream klicking two small stones together. The sound was higher in pitch than he was used too because the stones were much smaller in size that were being used. As he approached the stream closer, she turned to him and nodded toward the stream. To Kluk's amazement and delight he saw many fish all swimming around in patterns and brushing up against her feet. Kluk knew by the pounding of his heart that he had found his life mate. He had never noticed her around the camp before. Or perhaps he did but had never given her any of his attention. Kluk's new found partner had watched Kluk from a distance for a long time unbeknown to him, learning from what she could see and understand from her own perceptions learned to find her truth about what she acknowledged as a potential in her own life. She too believed in the connections to nature and so the pair entered a relationship that saw New Light within their lives as well as the lives of the Neanderthal clans.

Kluk and his partner lived many years together and parented many children, each of whom learnt the ways of their parents. However, after several generations of this civilization there came many earth changes that altered even more the potentials of those who lived upon the earth. It was time for Mother Earth to shift again because of the rise in consciousness and this was all part of the process in the Greater Plan for the evolution of all things; one life must give way to another, one species must transform into another and one Planet must transmute and transform into another Dimensional reality.

But what Kluk did was to do exactly as he was asked to do; that which he volunteered to do for Mother/Father God. He began a new cycle of change within the consciousness of humanity through his people. The changes that he initiated were recorded within the DNA of humanity at that time for

future generations and civilizations to come, so they too could adapt to their new ways of life within the higher thought forms; positively and negatively, unity and duality, light and dark, the balance continues.

It is now here in the beginning of the 21st century that we too have come here to Earth to change the vibrational frequencies of Human Consciousness. We are here to do just as Kluk did, to connect to God through Nature and the elementals, the animal and devic kingdoms. We are the fore bearers of LOVE DIVINE and it shall be, no, it is our responsibility, to find our own pathways that will Serve the Whole so that Unity Consciousness and Unconditional Love becomes the foundation stones ‘klukking’ and ‘klikking’ into the harmonic resonance of New Life! We are here to raise the levels of vibrational frequencies to the levels that Jesus showed to us were our potentials just 2000 scant years ago. You know His stories, now it is time to become our own stories! Kluk and his klukking stones found their path amidst the confusion, imbalances and fears of his time. Now we must find what makes our Hearts’ and Souls’ sing The Glory and Praise of God’s Divine and Impersonal Life and Love for All Humanity, The Elementals and the Nature Kingdoms.

And So It Is!

Post script to the parable ‘Kluk and the Klukking Stones’.

Just two days after me finishing this parable my Beloved Partner Sue brought to my attention some information, a penny from heaven that is in a book called the ‘Alchemy of Nine Dimensions’ ‘The 2011/2012 Prophecies and Nine Dimensions of Consciousness’ by Barbara Hand Clow with Gerry Clow. It never ceases to amaze me the flow of the Universe and how such information can come just at the right moment in time.

On page 113 Barbara makes mention of some research that was done by Paul Devereux where recent studies in France and Spain found that Paleolithic caves and megalithic structures had acoustical properties. The people of these times lived there around 40,000 to 12,000 years ago. She goes on to suggest that people in those times perhaps realized that the resonances created within these caves could have been responsible for altering states of consciousness. Their brains were in fact frequency-receiving organs, thus offering the hypothesis that these ancient ones used sound very intentionally. Barbara says

‘The mind can alter events by intentionality if a person absolutely believes he or she can change reality with the mind. I think the people who worked

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

with sound frequencies in these Paleolithic caves used their brain frequencies – coupled with the attunement to the 2D forces (second Dimensional reality of Earth or the Telluric or mineral Realms – in other words stones) – to manage their lives and get what they needed.’

Barbara then goes on to say that the hunters for example would go into altered states of consciousness and thus become One with their prey to know where they were and when to act. She then progresses beyond the 9500BC cataclysm to around 8000BC where megalithic people once again must have realized the importance of sound through the telluric kingdoms and thus began building large stone structures, megaliths, dolmens and menhirs for the purpose of sound acoustics and creating resonance frequencies for greater intentional expansion of consciousness and amplification of Earth Energies. There are so many of these structures around Europe they are too numerous to mention here, but Carnac, Stone Henge and the megaliths throughout Avebury are just a few.

The reason I bring this to your attention is that the story of Kluk, although it came from my own inner imagination, (or was it an inner memory programmed within my own DNA to come forward at this time?) has an important message that relates to the power of intention. In Kluk’s case he knew he came to Earth to introduce to humanity the sound resonance of stones or the telluric and mineral kingdoms. His journey, now let’s keep an open mind here, could have begun a chronological sequence of events that changed humanity forever through the use of these resonances. Just like Kluk, I believe we too are here to change the resonance and frequential awareness of the consciousness of humanity and the Planet by introducing new levels of thought and Conscious Knowledge; thus walking the talk and thus living what we are now truly becoming aware of as part of our own Divine Earth Walk.

Barbara speaks a great deal about our connection with the 2D or second Dimensional realms of the earth and its connections to humanity. Perhaps there is something there for us all to revisit and no doubt remember what has been so forgotten about our connections to the Earth and other realms of existence for eons of time. I shall leave the thoughts here with you to discern for yourself what this may mean for you. However I will finish by including this excerpt from page 21 of ‘Alchemy of Nine Dimensions’.

‘For most people these days 2D is a dead world to be mined, exploited and processed for the needs of the 3D. Yet the Pleiadeans say this world is the source of life, and harmonizing with it heals and enlivens the surface.’

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

What say you?

Planting The Seed

I was born Peter Alan Stacey at 15:38 on the 9th October, 1954 in the Prince Alfred Women's Hospital, Sydney, New South Wales, Australia. I was the first born of 5 children to Beryl Jean Stacey and Douglas Stacey. I have 3 brothers Graham, Wayne and Warren and a sister Janet, all of whom live today in Australia. I know where Jan lives but as far as the others I have no idea. Graham was born about 4 years after me, then there was Jan, or Groovy as we all called her, and the twins Wayne and Warren with 10 years between us. The Stacey's have never been a close knit family and we, the siblings, all went our own separate defiant ways as soon as we had the means to be self-supporting or had our own transport; we have all headed in different directions and for me at least, other than my sister once a year, I have no communication with them whatsoever today. It is just the way it is and I respect that! *Free will*' is after all a Foundational Law of Existence here on Earth and no-one is exempt of this Law playing out upon the Karmic Wheel of life!

Like Kluk, I too remembered at a very early age, my Divine Mission. I do not remember any of the details, that were revealed at the time I had the Divine Awareness while in the vantage point of my Higher Self on the other side of the veil, but what I do recall, in a very limited but profound way, that has kept me on my Path from that time forward even though most of it being subconscious. My Mission in short was to seed humanity with the Divine Love of Spirit in my own way, whatever that way may be revealed over my lifetime. At the time this Memory returned to me, at around the age of 27 months, I had no concept of any other human beings upon the Planet. My human awareness was simply between myself and my mother. I have no recall of my father's presence until around 4 or 5 years old. My memory regarding my Mission came as a Flash or Vision of Light after a very emotionally painful experience between my mother and myself.

You see my mother was what I would say, unaware of what it was to have a child in those days. She simply did not have the maturity or the knowledge regarding the responsibilities of raising children, like many were in that era, even today for that matter. I knew that I was an unwanted child, an accident if you like and my birth was sprung upon my mother that couldn't have set me up better for my life's work. She was simply not prepared physically, mentally or emotionally for such a major transition within her own life. For me at the age of 27 months I was already acutely aware that I was no longer in a field of the Love that I knew so genuinely from within my Soul. I was in a foreign land feeling completely and totally abandoned by this Divine Love and although I knew what this Divine Love was; I could not feel it in

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

my immediate self or environment. I had felt that I had fallen head first into the abyss of a non-caring, non-loving, non-feeling place of emptiness. I felt the shock of the pain, the hardships of the confusion, the irregularities of the imbalances and the incredible sadness's of this 3rd Dimensional realm we call Earth.

I cannot explain it, certainly not as an 27 month old child would feel it, and I struggle to put it into words here as the one who experienced these events personally so long ago. But for me at that time, it was the end of the Higher Love I Knew, the end of a Love that somehow ceased to exist upon this Planet here and this truly began my journey into forgetfulness, denial, abandonment and the perceived rejection of me and those around me and between me and my Soul.

I can remember as clearly as if it were today, me coming down the elevator in the hospital where I was born, in my mother's arms, just a few days old. I was wrapped in a white crocheted shawl and bonnet and we left the foyer of the hospital and got into a cab and drove home. I do not remember my father being present at the time; it just seemed that I was totally embraced within the single life stream of that of my mother. I realized that it was my mother, who was the only person with whom I was connected to and she very quickly became my only emotional link to any form of contentment and happiness, my dependency was entire upon my mother.

Mum, breast fed me as a baby to start with, but this only lasted a few months because of what I did to her. You see, I never felt any love from my mother, I never felt any heart connection or emotion that offered me the remembrance of nurturing and a loving peace that all children need and desire through instinct alone. She would hold me, change me and feed me, but from my perspective at least, never paid any attention to me, other than what was required to keep me sustained and most of all 'quiet'. One day, and again I can't tell you how I remember but I do, I was being breast fed by my mother who was standing in the middle of our lounge room at the time talking to someone, she was fully engaged in this conversation and completely oblivious to me. She was paying me no attention in any way. I was feeding but I wasn't hungry at the time. I had been crying for attention just to be held, to feel the living touch of my mother. I was feeling scared, isolated and lonely in the cot in my room and so did the only thing I knew how to get her attention to pick me up; I cried! And so after a long while she came and picked me up placing me to her breast to feed me, her left breast to be exact, and simply carried on with her conversation.

This was not the first time that I can honestly say I felt anger or perhaps it was not anger; maybe it was just an auto response to my need at the time?

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

Maybe the definition of anger was my perception of the emotional response I had when I was 28 or so within the regression at the time all these memories came flooding back to me. Auto response, anger or otherwise, she was not hearing me and so with one almighty clench of my jaws I bit her nipple. I remember her screaming at me, yelling, *'You little shit!'* It was a term that was embedded into my soul over many years to come. I must have really hurt her because I was never breast fed again and from that moment on I was subjected to the surrogate mother of the hard and unforgiving glass formula bottle and teat that was propped up on a pillow or a nappy until I'd had my fill.

I cried a lot as a baby, but the more I cried the more I was left to cry alone that would eventuate in my crying myself to sleep. Sleep was my escape, my *'get-away'* from the pain of this world, something I have done a lot of in my life throughout the many years of not being wanted or after the feelings of being abandoned or rejected by so many people. I was screamed at by my mother for my crying and the door of my bedroom was slammed shut on far too many occasions for my liking. All I wanted was to be held, loved and nurtured, was that too much to ask from the one whose life stream was so totally integrated and aligned to me? All I wanted was to feel the warmth of my mother's heart beat and love for me. Had I received that I would, I am sure, not have cried any more, other than when I was hungry of course. I felt very much like Kluk, living in an environment left to fend for myself and be in my own space of learning to adapt to my environment the best way I could.

The event I spoke of above around the time I was 27 months old was the time I too, like Kluk, had this Light appear to me. I say it was a Light but really I cannot define it in that way. It was more like an inspiration, a memory or simply a state of such peace and resounding certainty that it has stuck with me right up until this day. But I do seem to remember it as a Light. I guess this was the activation of the Seed of Remembrance that was programmed within my DNA ready to be turned on at this appropriate time by Mother/Father God.

My time had come to break free even at this extraordinary age from the beliefs that I had already taken on board from my mother's words and actions.

We know that a seed can only take root when it is placed or fixed firmly within the ground. It is the Power of Mother/Father God that can only truly create the desire to bring Love forth within us when it is firmly embedded within our heart. I guess that was what happened to me when

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

standing on the side of my cot, holding onto the edge of the rail that day; when this Power of God or Seed of Love was planted within my heart.

I had been left in my room once again and in a profound and desperate need of attention I began my usual routine. I cried and as I cried I could feel the pain of my mother's abandonment and rejection of me coming to the surface once again.

My need for Love, the Love I held deep within me that I Knew so strongly, that I believed was in everyone; God's Love, not the love that man thinks he or she knows to be true. It was the unbearably potent desire to be Loved in the midst of such an empty environment that was the force behind my desperational cries to be heard. It was like I had reached a level of demanding this Love from my mother, far afield from the disappointment. It seemed to be non-existent within my mother and I did not understand this at all. The only way she knew how to respond to my calls were, after her anger had surfaced because of my incessant high pitched shrills, was to come into the room, screaming at the top of her voice at me, saying *'I cannot stand your continued wailing, if you want to cry, you cry alone!'* On this day when she was finished she turned around left the room slamming the door behind her.

Somehow I knew what she had said, I did not understand the language, but something inside me heard myself saying, *'I do not wish to cry and I certainly do not wish to be alone!'* I immediately stopped crying and that was when I fell backwards, letting go of everything, landing upon my little bottom. The Light around me became so bright and alive. I felt this intense peace come over me and it was like I was enveloped within this kind of bubble of Light. I can't say I heard a voice, but I heard what I can only interpret as words from the experiences I have since had within my life. The translation of this feeling filled me with a bliss and peaceful knowing, just as it does again as I write the words within that peacefulness now. Words began to flow.....

'My Child I come to you now to remind you that you are a Son of God and the Love that you Know of Him is yours Eternally. I am the Light you see, I am the Breath you breathe, I am the milk you drink, I am the Mother that gave you birth. Dear Child of Mine, there is no Life without Me and just as I reside in you, I reside within your birth mother. Please understand that this dear soul has forgotten me like so many over the years. While she has walked this Earth the pain of her forgetting has led her further away from the Love that she too once knew. You have come to both of your parents to show them Unconditional Love, My Love! I know her suffering as I know she

has the ability to transcend this aspect of her life, now that you have arrived to be in her heart. Your mother has longed to know her Self and the purpose for which she has come to this Planet. I gave her, her mission just as I have given you yours. There is a Single Purpose that I give to each of My Children and that is the pathway that leads All to the same place; back to Me!

You chose your mother for the very lessons and qualities that will allow you to reach your potentials and attain your greatest achievements yet to be achieved upon this earth plane. Your mother is the Perfect Soul who will provide all that you require to walk your path back to Me. Understand My Son, that in time you will look at the lack you perceive right now in direct alignment to what I now tell you and you will Know why she allows you your space to find your own truth; the Truth of your Earthly Walk. Every man, woman and child upon Mother Earth is My Son and Daughter; they are All My Children, for I have created them in My Image with all of My Powers Over Lighted by My Glorious Rays of Beauty and Radiant Peace, that I use to Create. Your life was no accident; it was Divinely Planned by Me and your mother and most of all, by you!

The Love That I Am; is within you and shall never forsake you, ever! No matter what you go through, no matter whatever you perceive within your life, no matter how dire it may appear upon the surface. You are the Love I Am and this I come here now to tell, so that you may now make your next choice as to how you will respond to that which will come to you over the coming years. Indeed the rest of your time and Life upon Mother Earth!

Find the Silence within you, That I Am, become self-contained and autonomous and when you desire to remember Me again, simply place your left hand over your right squarely upon My/Your Heart Centre and you shall be filled with My Peace once again. Desire Me, Long for your return to Me, seek Me out at every turn along your path, call to Me from the mountain tops or from deep within the shadows of your mind and I shall answer before you complete that call, for I will never leave you, I Am forever with you, We Are One!

With this, the voice or feeling slowly dissipated. I remained in the peace I was given and became aware of that Creative Principle within me. I discovered many decades later, the understandings of these principles encoded in DNA and how they are triggered; I finally realized that at some level even at the age of 27 years old or so I was working with such profound knowledge that I was not consciously aware of.

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

From that day on, I have no consciousness awareness of crying again unless I hurt myself or sometimes got a whack from mum. It was an auspicious occasion in that cot that day, for the Love I Knew that was within me, was the Love of God that I needed to somehow protect against any form of negative influence; I felt that I had to protect it within me so that it would never be abused, degraded, diminished or misperceived. Rightly or wrongly, I chose to place this Love deep within my Heart beyond the reach of anyone, including myself, to place it under lock and key and never to reveal this Love until the right moment came for me to share it honestly and openly with others. I chose there and then, that I would become this human being that would hide the True Essence or Treasure of Our Mother/Father God within my Heart and Soul from all to see or feel through me. I somehow knew that there was too much pain and suffering upon this Earth that would lessen or cut away at me for having this Love that was given by God so freely to me. I made a decision to forget this Love and I did!

And so, I did not cry any more, instead I would do just the opposite; I was silent. I don't know about the hands on my chest, but I have just realized that I do this and have done this most of my life naturally never knowing why. I have never questioned it and just realized for the first time, since God spoke to me that day, why I do this – amazingly and surprising as it is! This very simple and single action does bring me Peace; God's Peace when I need it and I have needed it more often than I care to admit.

I discovered that when I was quiet, others would worry about me and soon they came looking for me rather than wanting to stay away from me because I was crying. I used to find hiding places around the home, in cupboards, behind doors, in all sorts of places that were not normally in the routine of a large home. We lived in a very large house, so when I could crawl and walk it was easy to find such places; every room had built-ins and a lot of furniture. One day I remember finding my way outside and crawled into our pet dog's house, where I played for ages with our dog at the time. By the time I was found my mum was white with rage, not with me but with herself. I got the biggest hug and greatest bath ever that day! The tables had turned and I no longer received the harsh reprimands of an angry mother who couldn't stand my screaming. Somehow, I felt a sort of freedom, a new life that eventually created its own belief patterns and programs that did not serve me either.

But good old mum as she did, became very privy to my games and learnt very quickly that to keep me in view because I was so quiet, that the play pen or walk chair was the best place for me. I had a lot of attention from that time on and this made all the difference for me. Yet still very

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

demanding of mum's attention I also found means to draw adults to me. I can remember again, very vividly on my third birthday, we had family over to celebrate. I got lots of toys to play with, but toys were never my thing. It was the human touch I sort after. And that gave me the greatest pleasure. It was the substitute I realized later on in my life for the perception of the lack of God's Love within me. Anyway, at this birthday party there were lots of people around but they were paying no attention to me. So I decided to hide! I hid under the kitchen table. We had an old chrome and grey patterned laminate table that had that day a large table cloth that draped all the way to the floor. I could hear people calling my name and running around in a bit of a panic. I wasn't coming out for anything for there was also a little streak in me that said, serves you right for not paying me any attention!

I began to realize that my mother was now crying as she thought something bad had happened and no-one could find me. The front door was open and they thought I have gone out through it onto the street. The people ran the streets asking the neighbors, you can imagine the scene, right? So I decided to give them a clue; I dirtied my nappy, so that the smell would give me away. It did, and along with a very relieved mother, who gave me heaps of cuddles and smiles along with so many other adults, I got an extra bath, a change and a lot of fuss feeding me birthday cake to boot. It was the best birthday I ever had!!!!

I can't say what happened after that birthday, but today I hate birthdays. I have hated them for years and years especially in my adult life. Most birthdays over the past 20 years I make a point of doing my best to be on my own, not to draw attention to myself and most of all not to receive any gifts. I dislike the whole present thing and in truth I cannot recall any of my families birthday dates at all; I can sort of remember the months, but the actual dates are just guesses on my part today. The only reason I remember yours Matthew and Simon is because I use to use them in some passwords I had once, so that I purposefully do not forget them. Birthdays just seem to have these huge resistances within me.

Today, I hate people making any fuss of me and no longer poo myself for attention (smiling). In fact, I still go to some great lengths at times not to be noticed, to be in the background of any gatherings and get togethers. I am very skilled at this and virtually no-one would ever know I exist at all! I have been like that for as long as I can remember.

Today it is more about the genuine desire of people to know me or want to be in my company. I use this method to see who are genuine and who are not. It helps me to know where I am in the picture of the gathering. It is

about authentic communication and not simply speaking for the sake of speaking or asking questions that really have no interest behind them. My attention seeking has been turned around to develop genuine interest through heart intention for sharing. Today I desire truth in consistency; if you like me that is great, if you hate me I am totally okay with that. But to like and then dislike, speak and then not speak, the desire to share and then have no desire to share, I would sooner have no connection whatsoever and will do whatever is required to make this discernment my reality.

I realized only a short time ago that from my Human Design Program, a genetic analysis program, that as a 'projector' in that design, I do not initiate, I only respond when I am invited. This is definitely a DNA genetic encoded makeup of my being. Maybe this will help to understand why I hold back and do not make the first move. It is my human programming and part of what makes me tick, behavior wise. My experiences have taught me that when I initiate things they almost never flow or work out for the best, there are always problems associated with it and most of the time I am either rejected or not accepted for who I am. When others initiate I know it is through their genuine desire to do so and then I can engage fully.

The Truth is Matthew and Simon; this is where I am with you both right now. I have initiated now on several occasions to make contact with you both. These times have thus far led to nothing positive in communication, so I have backed away. This in my mind at least allows you then to make the next move. Not to do so, only tells me that you do not wish this to be so and thus I accept this for what it is; your own personal choices to act or not to act for your own reasons. I do not judge any of this, just simply bide my time until the moment comes that we once again are able to come together and communicate freely in Love and Understanding. (More on this later).

My mum had a tough life with my father. I did not know it then, but upon my analysis later on in my life upon the search for who I was, I realized many things about my parents. For as long as I can remember my father was never around very much. He worked 7 days a week and very long hours. He was a great provider, giving us kids all the things we could ever desire materially, but that was about it. He and mum, never slept in the same bed, never ate together, never went out together and in fact, for as long as I can remember, never even spoke to each other. They would use us kids to speak between them. We as kids never knew any different and took it all as normal. We never gave it a moment's thought. I am sure they had their good times, after all, there were 5 children born to this family over a ten year period. But in all my conscious awareness this was how they lived. As we got older the distance between them grew until my mum died,

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

and dad couldn't even look into her room to say a single word, not even goodbye as she lay on her death bed!

The only time I can remember that my father had any real exchange with me was when I was about 4 or 5 years old. This particular day, dad took me up to the barber's shop for a haircut. In those days the old barber's chairs had a leather seat that sat across the arms so that little fellows like me were at the right height for the barber. Dad told the barber what he wanted for me and said he would be back in ten minutes. I told dad I did not want my hair cut and was very insistent on that. I jumped in and out of that chair until dad quite firmly sat me there. He left and returned 10 minutes later only to find the barber very upset that I would not allow him to cut my hair. Dad led me to the car without a word. He took me home and then to my bedroom and without any warning took off his belt and laid into me. When he was finished he left the room with me on the floor and mum came in. They had both discovered that I was black and blue beyond any reasonable punishment. I can still remember my dad's face when he saw what he had done; he was devastated, ashamed, horrified and shocked all at the same time.

I do not remember my mother's reaction at all that day for all my attention was on my father. I felt so much sorrow for him that I felt so guilty that I had led him to such an act through his loss of temper. I have never forgotten my father's distress, yet I cannot remember a single strap against my body or any of the pain through that beating. My pain was my father's sadness. I accepted full responsibility for what I had done standing my ground about my haircut. From that day on, my father never had another thing to do with us kids. He did what he had to but I knew his heart was never anywhere close by. He never took us anywhere special, he never told us what to do or what not to do. He never reprimanded us in any way whatsoever. He was never there when we needed him; it was like he vacated his body and never returned. I had pushed this poor man beyond his limits and that I have had to live with for the greater part of my life. I realized that this single event probably caused the greatest pain and suffering between the relationships of us kids and my father. I have just realized as I am writing, that I had never considered the influence of how much this one single event had impacted upon my mother and father's relationship. Oh my God! How selfish was I within this one unimportant event of having or not having my hair cut.

I have just felt the impact of this self-realization and sat back for a minute with its pain burning in my chest. Regaining myself, I reached out for a book that was sitting on my desk. As I opened the book randomly to a page my eyes read these words.

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

'The failure of outer things to satisfy, leads the souls to seek the power within. The individual may discover that I Am, he may know that within him lies all power to satisfy the Soul, to fulfill its every need and desire. This knowledge may not come until the individual is driven by the buffering's of the world to seek this inner plane of peace and calm'.

I have never blamed my father for this happening, ever! Instead I totally accepted this blame for my own. Even at the age of 4 or 5 years old I knew innately that people's actions are truly not their own, but those of the absence of Love! When I put that Love away in me, I had forgotten what it meant to be wholly enveloped in it and be that Love no matter what is happening to, or all around me. If I had been more aware I could have prevented my father's pain, yet I am now so aware that I know every thought, word and action is created in all sorts of situations and circumstances that are always for a higher purpose. I can now link and unite the communication with God at the age of 2 years or so, with this mishap at the age of 4 or 5 years old. I can't explain it, but there is an awareness in me that appears to be far beyond any of my own personal experiences, even to this day as I write.

From the age of around 8 through to 14 or 15 life seemed pretty normal. I don't have too many memories that stand out amongst the rest. But this particular one, I remember again now, which I know tainted my life in more ways that I could probably know consciously. My father and my godfather were in partnership with a large farm about 25 miles from where we lived in our family home. It was a property of about 1800 acres with 6000 pigs, 7 breeding stallions, up to 1800 brood mares at any one time and around 250 head of cattle. Dad would travel every day to and from the farm leaving at 4 am in the morning and arriving home at 7 pm or 8 pm in the evening. On the weekends when I was not tied up with school sport I would go to the farm with my father to earn some pocket money. My father was a strong believer that if you want money you have to work hard for it and over the years we had the farm this was a very strong belief system that I took on board.

My dad would say *'once you have done your work you can go and play or do whatever you like'*. My allocated work was to wash out the pig pens, feed the pigs and after that I could take off to ride horses, shoot rabbits, swim in the dams or local river and creek, we could even camp in the old dairy until the next day if we wished. We virtually had free reins, unchecked, to do as we wished. My father was very easy going in that way; very fair and a man of his word. The jobs took us up to around 12 to 1 o'clock, after beginning at 5 am most days. We would go into town for lunch and when we returned dad carried on with his work and we kids would take off in our dreams only to return

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

around 5 pm, ready to make our way home. My younger brother Graham didn't start coming to the farm until I was around 13 or 14 as he was too young, so it was mostly just me. Sometimes I would bring a friend or two from school but that was only on some rare occasions.

The type of work on the farm, particularly in the piggery, because of its non-skilled requirement, it's hard, dirty and smelly work drew only certain types of workers. We had many working there on the farm that lived on site. In those days because of the isolation of the farm to public transport everyone would work maybe a month shift, straight through every day and then they would have a week off returning to wherever they came from. It was those times that, because we lived near all the public transport arteries they would travel home with us on the Saturday or Sunday. These workers were generally fairly young, aged around 15 to 20. We had several guys whom had been in prison and were being rehabilitated back into the community through the work that was offered there.

Most were small time offenders although we did have one older chap who had committed a murder that he claimed he was falsely accused and committed. He served his 20 year time sentence regardless. He was a very nice chap and my father and he were the best of pals. My mother never knew this and my father made me promise that I would never tell, otherwise my days to the farm would have been over; mum would have never have understood at all.

In saying all that, what happened to me over several years did have a very deep and cutting effect upon my life. My father never knew about this and I never told my mother. In fact this is the very first time in my life that I have ever told another soul.

My father was an alcoholic and when I say alcoholic I mean big time. By the time I was old enough to be going to the farm I was aware that he was drinking a bottle of scotch, a case of beer and had a flagon of sherry stashed away for good measure on a daily basis. Dad had hiding places for his drink all around the house and garden, at the farm and in his car. The fact that everyone knew where the hiding places were didn't make it a public occurrence, yet dad would constantly disappear from sight throughout his day and night and return as if nothing had happened. Yet we all knew where he was!

In those days there was no real control of drink and driving as there is today. Dad was as sober as a judge and drove like a veteran and never had an accident nor was booked by any policeman that I was aware of. He would

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

hold a conscious communication and could walk a straight line like the best of us. Yet he was pickled from the inside out. I remember he was in and out of hospital many times because of his health but we all accepted it because we knew no better. I remember now as I write that there was one occasion that dad told me that he did run over a person near our house. He said it was an accident and the person ran out in front of him. The subject was never spoken about again and to my knowledge no other member of the family knew about this, not even mum. I believe the person was not badly injured.

Anyway, I loved my father with all my heart and nothing could phase that love. He was kind and generous and always true to his word, no matter what the cost to himself, no matter how much pain he was in! It was just that he did not know how to Love, that created so much loss and lack within him in his life.

Travelling home, every night for him had a routine. He would stop half way at one of two pubs appropriately placed and drank for an hour before carrying on home. On the weekends when I was with him, was no different. We would stop; he would give me some change allowing me to walk to the shop to buy a drink and a packet of crisps and then return to wait in the car. I was given the keys to the car and that was it. One of the shops was a convenient store and the other a Chinese restaurant that sold some counter refreshments. Both pubs were on the opposite sides of the road and the road was a 2 lane highway, so where he always parked was in a fairly isolated area, more like an empty plot of land; no cars, no lights and no people passing by. I could always see the pub entrance and the moment dad was leaving I could see him making his way back to the car.

I was never afraid, I don't know why; it just never dawned on me to be that way. Sometimes I would have company with a friend and other times just sit in the dark on my own. The dark has never been my demon and my imagination never drew shadows, dragons or boggy men my way. I have always been a fairly stable and grounded person when it came to those things. But what did come to frighten me were the incidents that grew to haunt me, when dad had a worker or two travelling back with us for their week off from the farm.

What I am about to disclose now, I wish to say that as kids, children if you like, at the ages up to this self-awareness, one is very naïve and innocent to the ways of the world and other people, no matter what their age. Over some years between the ages of about 11 and 15, I found myself in a very awkward position; one that I really did not know how to deal with or resolve, one way or another. It was a matter of surrendering to this abuse, as

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

I could see no other way it could have ended without having severe consequences on my father, my mother or for me.

I found myself being molested by these teenage workers. They never hurt me, ever; not physically anyway. I was never sodomized that I can remember, just made to do things that to me did not feel right. In return they would touch me in ways I found very incorrect. I do not wish to say more than this as the picture is fairly clear in its portrayal and truth. Your imaginations will provide all that is required for the picture here. But what I wish to say is that I could never tell my mother or my father, ever, and so I lived with it and did all I could to avoid it when I could. My mother, if she had known would have never forgiven my father for allowing such a thing and I could not have borne that heartache or responsibility and father would have probably killed the offenders as I knew that he did have an angry and violent streak when pushed. I was privy to that first hand at the age of 5 and saying no to a haircut. The pain and suffering that would be caused by disclosing these facts would have been a thousand times worse, and that I could not bear under any circumstances.

When my brother or friends were with me at the times of these guys travelling home with us, I would take them to the shop and hang around the shop in the light until I could see my father leaving the pub and then I would rush back to the car so he would think I was at the car all the time. He never saw us because I knew he was always looking toward the traffic. But for me on my own this did not always work and I must admit it ripped a hole in my heart that I buried so deeply away from any emotion or acceptance with any sort of reasonable excuse.

I never blamed my father, I understood that he would never have allowed it if he had any awareness of what was happening, whatsoever. I believe that with all my heart and so I could deal with it, I was mentally strong, I could handle it. I had learnt not to cry and to be self-contained. My father had enough to contend with, I just couldn't bring this situation to his awareness in fear of the consequences that would have to be dealt with; mum and dad and everyone else who would be drawn into the drama leaving me to be the one standing in the middle feeling responsible for them having to face their own emotional failings and disorders. Even as a child at these early ages I was aware of what was transpiring emotionally in those closest to me. I knew that time would pass and in time, all would find the way to their own spiritual balance.

Years have passed and time has healed these wounds for me; perhaps not so for my parents because I know both of them passed with many unresolved issues, but for me I have done my work and in doing that for myself,

I truly believe that I have done this for them also. Knowledge and awareness has allowed me to sort this incident and many others out in my life. I have on many occasions delved deep into those suppressed feelings and memories of those events and I have come to the acceptance that these things were a sort of natural growth or learning curve. Not necessarily right from a human perspective of wellbeing, but part of this confused and imbalanced world regarding men's and women's sexuality. From a higher perspective there is no right or wrong, good or bad, everything just IS! We can from this higher vantage point see a great deal more than what we can when we are deep within the emotional entrapments of these and many more exchanges between all our relationships. God has never failed to show us a way out of our dilemmas, no matter how traumatic or damaging they may appear on the surface at the time.

I think the greatest healing I received regarding these matters was a time when I first left you boys and your mother in Spain, after the collapse of the Don Zabatel musical (to describe later) and returned home to Australia on my own. 1996 was a devastating time for me on so many levels. I spent 3 months driving around the country looking for a place to settle when I could finally arrange your travel back to Australia. As I was journeying from place to place, one day I found myself in a shopping mall in Cairns just meandering around with nothing specific to do. Something caught my eye and so triggered my imagination. There was a sign outside a chemist offering a special discounted price for the piercing of the ear and the fitting of a ruby stud. Before I knew it I had my ear pierced with a red ruby stud.

Well, I continued my journey around the north eastern coast of Cairns for a while and found that along my way quite a few guys seemed to be very friendly toward me, not my normal experience with the male gender at all. I thought that I was imagining things, it truly seemed to me that they were paying me some particular attention. I honestly thought this was just the males in this part of the coast, easy going and very friendly. There were no relationships developed on any levels, just the verbal exchanges of a friendly nature. Many months past and I left the area to travel south again. Then one day, out of the blue I discovered that gays wore single studs in their right ear which showed their indication for their preferences. My God! I had, completely unbeknown to me, in all naivety and innocence, placed my stud in my right ear! Well, that stud was ripped out immediately and I blessed the ocean waves with it! Strange as it may seem, I have never had the urge to replace that stud in any ear and never had the desire for another ear to be pierced! For me I learned another master lesson; you can be world wise but at the same time still be so very naïve as to the ways of man and beast! In all of this I found solace through these guys and their friendliness and respect; this gave a peace and a resolution I am truly grateful for.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

Sexuality has changed somewhat, since I was a boy and nowadays gays and lesbians are very well accepted around most parts of the world. It has indeed become a Human Right; one that I can honestly acknowledge and honor for those whom wish to share relationships in these ways. A right everyone has in accordance to the freedom of their soul and their soul's expressions to find the truth of who they are. However, for those who abuse the rights of others against their wills or the taking advantage of other souls due to their naivety, I still feel it is most both incorrect and very inappropriate and can create some very severe karmic consequences for the perpetrators.

I am a very fortunate being who has been given the gift to see beyond many human misgivings, a gift that I treasure and have used throughout my life to raise myself into greater awareness and understanding. My heart has healed from many of my own misgivings these days and I hold no judgments regarding anything that happened to me regarding these events in my early days. I have met many gays over my life's journeys and I can now embrace them openly and in Divine Love as fellow human beings.

Isn't it funny how life works; not two days after I completed this part of the book I discovered upon Facebook, that you Matthew declared to the world that you are gay or bisexual. Wow! That was like a shock and a half for me. I sat with this information a while and felt no emotion attached to it, apart from the shock or maybe it was bewilderment. I can only *say* 'God Bless you son, I Love you All the same!' I have found that sometimes our need to experience things overrides all reasonable judgments for our own good. But the truth is nothing is by chance and all experiences are very valid within one's life if we wish to grow and develop into better human beings. There is never anything that remains the same for long, not in these times we live in. That which remains with us, that continues to bring harmony and peace, will always be right for us! That is generally a very good guide! If it makes you feel good, then it must be okay for you!

Fears of Rejection

My whole life from the time I was born was about the fear of abandonment and being rejected by any whom I came into close contact with especially the feminine souls in my life. There are several exceptions however, my experiences inherently told me that I was unloved and unworthy of love or anyone's heart affections that I understand within myself according to my own inner beliefs of what that Love was that I expected!

In my later years at school I met a mate called Tony whom became my best friend. He included me in everything he did and when we left school we spent every free moment together. We each had a car but because he lived by the sea most weekends we met on his turf so to speak. These were the years between 17 and 19. Girls loved Tony, he had the perfect body, blonde hair, muscles, super confident and found it natural to be the life of the party. He had heaps of girlfriends and every time he went out with one I would go with him. He would arrange for me a blind date, yet by the time the date was over Tony would end up with both girls and I would be alone. I began to hate myself even more, saw myself as ugly and uninteresting. I found it very difficult to be around girls and so created unknowingly at the time a rejected state of being. Unbeknown to me I was living out my perception and belief about how my mother rejected me and my feelings of abandonment in my early years; a pattern that would haunt me time and time again.

My teenage years with girlfriends or should I say without girlfriends was not about Tony having all of them, but me being left out and alone. I didn't realize for a very long time upon my journey just how deep my rejections went.

On November 2007 I opened myself to have a communiqué with my Higher Self to try and understand this more. By now it had developed into other areas of my life, people began to question my integrity and the honor that I truly believed I was coming from much deeper than ever before. My intentions were questioned and this led to me undoubted heading toward the thoughts that I have been living a lie in my own, maybe I had no integrity or honor. This is the Communiqué insight I had with my Higher Self.

Fear of Rejection – Peter - 8th November, 2007

I call upon my Higher Self to assist me in understanding and integrating these aspects of myself that have been questioning my Integrity and Honor and why I am being scrutinized so much by others. What part of self is doing this to me that requires my attention? What is the message and what does it desire?

Dear One you are entering a stage of your evolution now (Nov 2007) that shall place you in a position of Trust, Power and the Leadership of many thousands of people; ones' whom will place their Trust and Faith in you to lead them out of their own miseries. This is a place where honor and integrity must rank equally with humility and the peace of knowing the Truth of Who You Are. This is a place where you must stand unwavering and undaunted by any who shall question you.

While you continue to question your own values and are undecided about your own beliefs and purposes then you shall be challenged over and over again. You speak of clarity yet your clarity still waivers and the insecurity of your feminine side still has yet to be integrated so that you may feel the energies of passion and ecstasy, nurture and openness. You know what it is like to receive, yet you remain closed. You remain tight as a drum within your heart unyielding to your own emotions. You speak of Love, yet you cannot feel what Love is from a standpoint of experiential feelings.

But this doesn't make sense, can you explain why the scrutiny and being charged for doing the wrong things by others, both individually and from a community situation?

It will! Yes, this is about being honest and being consistent with this attribute. It is not about the intention of being honest for we know that your words thoughts and actions are always shared with good will and pure intent but that is not enough. You have to start with yourself. It is fine to project these things outwardly to others but unless you have done the work on yourself and are honest about your own truths then the projections are returned to slap you in the face!

I know the principles, but I still am not getting it?

Let us look at it this way; you are standing on a precipice, looking at your life behind you. You are saddened by the results, of all the pains and hurts, of all the attacks and judgments that you have received. You know within your Heart of Hearts that you have only ever done things for the highest good of all yet you are disappointed to the point you wish to end your life. Here you are distressed at the edge of a tall drop knowing that if you jump

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

you shall surely die. If you do not you shall surely live; a clear choice, right? Wrong! For here is where you stand right now. It is a place that you find yourself ready and willing to jump, knowing that you shall die and leave behind everything that you ever thought was real, your old beliefs etc. If you stay where you are you shall live and continue to be unhappy and judged. Jump and you move away from the past, don't jump and you will not have any future.

Now how does one make this choice? They make it by feeling it! If one cannot feel then how will one make the right choice? So your reluctance to feel, your denial of your loving self, your resistance to what makes you happy will only hold you back.

But I have tried to open and tried to feel. I have shared myself at every level to gain this experience to feel at this level, yet I cannot find this door opening.

It is about giving of yourself to yourself and finding the Goddess within you. You cannot find this aspect outside of yourself, you know this! The nurturing Mother you have denied for so long. The balance is now required to meld the two parts of Masculine and Feminine together as one.

I am sorry I just don't get it, I have tried everything and it just doesn't seem to want to happen?

It calls out for you in every direction you look. The honesty of your own choices for yourself and the integrity of this integration within yourself is vital now.

Sorry I am out there and am not listening, I cannot take this in at the moment.

That is okay, we shall continue to move the energies so that you shall feel it in another way.

Can this be integrated in a lucid dream state so I may look at the dream and see what I am missing?

Yes, we shall do this too!

Thank you, sorry!

It is okay, just let go of the mind and stop fighting it. Be at peace with Who You Are and stop allowing the resistances to affect you. The fear of rejection shall be remembered soon enough!

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

Oh! Okay I shall work on that one, so that is what it is?

How does it feel?

My heart hurts!

Indeed! Then you have something to work with! Blessings Beloved.

So I finally got the point! My feminine side or the Feminine Principle within me was being rejected and I had abandoned Her. It was my mother that set me up with this belief and so this realization was the profound understanding that this was my greatest lesson in life and my most power mode for change.

Finally I understood why my first girlfriend, real girlfriend married me. I now understood why she said not 12 months into our 8 years together that she only married me to get away from her controlling parents. And why completely unknown to me that during those 8 years of marriage she slept with every other man she could when I was not around or out of the picture. I learnt all of this 2 years after our divorce, and instantly I could tell and remember every occasion that I was set up, so she could have time away from me. She did not love me, I was her excuse to free herself from her parents.

The great thing was Matthew and Simon, this soul was the one responsible for introducing your mum to me. It was her manipulation to place me in this new relationship that your mum and I got together and lived happily for nearly 20 years. More importantly if it was not for the gift I was given through this first marriage you Matthew and you Simon would never have been born, so how could I ever say that this relationship was a bad one. My first wife lacked the greatest love she could know herself, that of her parents and so she did the only thing she knew how, to seek love, albeit physically with every other man she could. She had issues of abandonment by her father, her step father was a tyrant in his own right, and I could wholeheartedly see why she wanted to get away from them. It hurt me deeply when I found out about all the lovers she had, but being with your mum allowed those pains to gradually dissipate and heal of their own accord.

It was soon after we met, your mum and I that travelled to the UK for a holiday of 8 weeks. I had been working as a builder for the last 10 years and was really ready for a change; after all I had never been out of Australia before. We travelled to Spain on business with the your mum's brother and saw the opportunity to work in Spain with the hydrotherapy spas and

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

saunas. We returned to Australia, finished off my working that was pending and moved lock stock and barrel to Spain. That was in 1980, two years later your mum and I were married, 3 years after that you were born Matthew and then 4 years after that Simon, you came into our lives. You guys know all the businesses we got involved with and how in 1995 we made the choice to sell up and return to Australia.

You will remember all the things we did back in Australia and the offer I had to produce and direct the live stage musical called Don Zabatel. You will recall the trip back to Spain and unfortunately the complete failure of Don Zabatel through no fault of our own. But now here is what you don't know!

We lost everything in that production, we gave it our best shot but it did not work out. I do not want to go into any details because it is really not necessary and would move too far away from what I wish to share with you. I was devastated and because my life was being threatened by some people there due to large amounts of money with creditors, I had to leave. I was not the only director of that company but the only one of 3 that lived in Spain and who was heading the whole venture. We did not have enough money after its collapse for all of us to travel together so it was agreed by your mum and I that I went ahead to Australia, to find a place we could start over.

I went on the government's unemployment benefits upon my arrival and then travelled from town to town, state by state as money allowed. Three months went by and your mum phoned me to say that she had borrowed the money from your uncle, due to the circumstances there for you have also become unbearable and that you were coming home. This was great news for me! You arrived and we rented a house close to my sister Groove. However, what was happening with me was that I was in a deep depression, not knowing where to go, not knowing what work to do, all I knew was that I didn't want to go back into my trade as a carpenter and builder.

You will remember the Sunday mornings we used to spend together at breakfast. We would all go down to the local cake shop and buy some croissants for breakfast, it was our family's tradition, our time together. Then one day I could not raise 70 cents to buy one croissant, I turned the house upside down and all I could find was 60 cents to our names and it was at that moment, as your father, I felt a failure and it tore my heart out. I found a place on my own away from you guys and to fall apart and so that you would not see me in such a state of emotional distress. You or your mum never knew, I had come to the end of my rope, the end of everything that was bearable; that was no longer sustainable for me to continue as we

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

were. I made a decision at that time that I would go back to work in the building industry, that was what I was good at and would provide for my family once again. Within a week, I found work and we moved to a bigger and better home.

It was in 1999 that after many trying times during our last few years that you and your mum decided to return to Spain. All I knew was that I could not go. I knew that the life in Australia was not the life that you were used to, and I knew that your mum wanted to be closer to her mum and brother. However for me, my time in Spain had come to a complete closure and I could not and would not have returned under any circumstances.

And so in the final stages of our separations, there were several things that I must confess to you all and at the same time clarify several misunderstandings that may have led to your decisions not to speak to me for the next 8 years. I only wish I knew how to say this without bringing hurt, embarrassment or unsettlement to your mum. So I want you to know that this has nothing to do with your mum, it is all me, my problem and mine alone to resolve. I ask with all my heart, that your mum forgive me for bringing this subject into the open; there are no judgments or criticisms here, only the Love in the Truth desiring to be known and to set the record straight. The Truth will do that, or at least has the potential to do that, eventually. I know that I do not have her permission but as you are all continuing to not speak with me since our reunion in 2007, up until now, I do not know any other way of being absolutely open and honest with you all. So here goes!

Oh! Just before I go on, I would like to say this. I have known for a very long time that *'my life is not about me'*. Let me define this statement in a clear and more direct way! *'Life is not about any one individual'*. Life is about the service to others and giving is the way we receive. That which we do for another we do for ourselves and that which others do for us they do for themselves. This is a Natural Law of the Universe and is one that some religious doctrines are based upon, yet in Truth most religions do not teach *'why'* this foundational Truth works. It is all about the personal choices that we create with. Neale Donald Walsh called it Personal Creation.

To get a firm grasp upon this understanding one has to be able to acknowledge and accept for themselves that we are not isolated individuals walking around in these human bodies. We are not separate from one another, we are simply Individualized Consciousness of the Oneness of God. Some call it Unity Consciousness and some refer to it as Oneness, Oneness with all our brothers and sisters. It is all about knowing that we are all connected energetically and the energies of the physical, mental, emotional and spiritual all interconnected, interlinked and interfaced with not only all

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

other sentient beings on the Planet but everything else as well; just like my connection with the pennies that found their ways to me as part of the consciousness that I have entered into with them! This is the Law of Attraction in action. None of us are separate from one another and so what we do for another we certainly do for ourselves and vice versa. The more you do for others the more is done for you, and so it goes on!

It is also true to say that what one fails to do for another also fails to do for one's self. To grasp this simple but most profound understanding and to adapt it to the Law of Attraction in your life, you could most definitely come to discover the freedom that you so intrinsically desire and so deserve. Here lays one's Personal Power, one's direct link to the Power of Personal Creation and the direct connection to the Energy of Our Prime Creation Itself.

With these understands, even if in principle alone, I knew that the decisions the three of you were making were for me also and so at the same time I was obligated by the Laws of Personal Power, to make my choices for you. The difference was that I was completely aware of the exchange of energies at the time and you were not. I gave a lot of thought and contemplation about what was transpiring. The fact was that it was also playing out very naturally and events were taking place that were all part of each of our Personal Creations even if they were from a subconscious awareness.

At the time your mum will tell you that I was moving much deeper into my spiritual growth and awareness and having spent three months writing my first book, 'The Power Of Thought and Understanding' during our stay in the first house we had after coming back from Spain. This led me to commence doing some Reiki workshops offering Reiki Mastership Alignments and so on. One day your mum said to me that she knew that I was moving much deeper into my spirituality than she could go. I did not understand this at the time, for your mum was one of the most spiritual people that I knew. But this was the first real awareness that things were not looking promising for our futures together. This simple communication started me thinking, and I began a journey of my own deep into myself. You see boys, your mum and I had what I would call a near perfect marriage/relationship. We spent all our time together, 24/7 pretty much from the time we met up until the Don Zabatel musical disaster. I loved her unconditionally and the time we spent together was as natural and beautiful as anyone could imagine.

Your mum had psoriasis and this disease, apart from creating create distress for her, it made it worse for our complete union and intimacy. The only part of our relationship that was not complete, for me anyway, was the complete union through intercourse. Your mum had the psoriasis all

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

around her genitals that made it extremely painful for her during our love making, so to save her this discomfort and hurt we rarely made love in the traditional way. But you know, that was fine by me, I loved your mum so much that that aspect of our lives was okay. I was prepared to refrain from this intimacy for the Love of her. I was faithful and in truth never gave it much thought at all, we were happy after all!

But something had changed within me during our separation for those three months after Don Zabatel. I actually began to think about my manhood. I began to think about my connection with my own feelings and this connection within me, my own intimacy with myself as reflected through this inability to make love or find Love. I realized that the lack of the depth of feeling that this had had on me. I remained faithful all that time but these thoughts and feelings of denial within myself became something that was coming to the surface more and more. What type of man was I, why was I not loved in the way most others were, as I believed anyway? I was beginning to feel inadequate and more and more of a failure as a husband but more so as a man. My sexuality was coming under close scrutiny. So that is why I chose to dive deeper into my spirituality for it was my way of avoiding having to face this aspect up front and close! I did not want to do that with your mum for I did not wish under any circumstances to make her feel inadequate or unloved in any way! She had enough worries on her own about her condition as it was.

By the time I was told that she could go with me no further, I knew that my choice could be no other than to allow the process of separation to take its own course. So when you all announced that you wanted to go back to Spain, I knew that I could not go, for sooner or later I would have to face this aspect of myself and for me I did not wish to bring any of you into this deep pain and complicated set of emotions.

As well as this, because of my empathic understanding of all your personal life lessons, I knew that your mum had a main life lesson around dependency and if we continued together this too would be avoided, or at least in the short term. Simon as his dependency on his mum and you Matthew with your strength and resilience I knew that you would be able to hold and keep things together. So this became another key issue that I had to consider very carefully. The right decision for all of us was exactly as it turned out to be.

There is only one more thing I wish to bring into this communication at this time and that is my relationship with, let me call her Elizabeth so save her true identity, but you will know with whom I refer. The lady, Simon you met at McDonalds that day, a week or so after I told you all that I would

not be going back to Spain with you, was a woman I met during one of my Reiki Master workshops. She lived in that area, the area that I wished to move to after you all left. Elizabeth was just an acquaintance; I did not know her in any other way, sexually or otherwise. I had never been out with her, nor did I have any feelings for her; that was the first time we had met since the workshop. I called her after your announcement to return home and because she lived in the area, I thought she may know of a house or flat that I could rent for a while. In Truth that was it! I know that you Simon told your mum about meeting this woman at McDonalds and that was when things started to go a little funny between your mum and I. Not your fault by any means, but I did not twig until sometime afterwards that this was probably what happened. I have never to this day brought this up, and indeed did not even bring it up when we met in Marbella in 2007, yet I do have a very strong feeling that this was what created the silence for all those years, not to mention the perceived hurt that it may have created.

Yes we did all go out with her family and your mum saw something that I was completely oblivious too; that Elizabeth did like me, and probably saw an opportunity to get to know me more after you returned to Spain. We did have the occasional coffee but it was not until some 3 months later that anything became of those short meetings.

As destiny would have it, something else happened that completely blew me away and showed me that what had transpired was not by chance under any stretch of the imagination. I am about to share this with you now that I have never shared before, how could I, it was completely out of the question and at the time had no bearing on my family in any shape or form. I had forgotten all about it and was only reminded by the sight of a photograph that Elizabeth showed me at our last coffee together before things began to get more serious.

Your mum will remember in 1994, a fellow from the United States came to Spain to do a series of workshops over a two week period. That was where I was introduced to the Priesthood of Melchizedek, but that has little to do with what I am about to reveal. I will discuss this in greater detail later on in my accounts of my connections to this Order.

After the two weeks of extensive workshops I wanted a break and a friend of ours, I will call her Jill but you will know who I mean. Jill and her estate agent husband lived in Blackpool, in the UK and wanted some carpentry work done on their house. I volunteered and so I went to stay with them and did their work. Jill was like us, very spiritual and a clairvoyant in her own right.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

One evening she invited me to a spiritual circle and that evening I met a lady who would end up doing a reading for me the following day. She told me in that reading that your mum and I would divorce and that the separation would have vast amounts of water between us that would make the procedure virtually without incident. She told me that there was another family waiting for me and that I would know this family by a photograph of a 2-3 year old girl sitting on a horse in all her horse riding apparel. She told me that this young girl was very ill and that I would go into that family for her and to help her heal. She told me that the relationship with her mum would not be for love but there would be love generated that would create a family home.

I completely and utterly dismissed this information as a deluded old woman who was throwing me a curved ball. In fact I remember getting very angry with that woman and leaving. I told Jill all about it and I got her to promise me that that information would never leave her lips and that she was to make no more mention of with me.

She is a very honorable lady, Jill, and true to her word with me, to my knowledge she never discussed it with anyone. Well, Elizabeth and I were having coffee one day and she told me about her daughters learning to ride and then showed me a photo of her youngest when she was just two and a half sitting on a horse. Actually we were at the time at the same farm where I was renting a barn room for the time being. I suddenly flashed back to Blackpool and the clairvoyant reading I so fervently forgot. It came in like a torrent of rain that drenched my memory and every fiber of my body. I was gob smacked by the photo indeed! I felt that I was entering a period of a new life then and this woman was a part of it. The photo was an initiatory key that would open brand new experiences for me. I know also that if it was not for that photo, no relationship with Elizabeth would have ever taken place. For that I am certain!

Elizabeth was a beautiful soul and a wonderful woman in so many different ways, but especially in the devotion of her life to her three girls, especially to the youngest whom had cystic fibrosis from birth. Talk about service to others that went far beyond the call of motherhood that I had ever experienced or been aware of at the time. This dear soul was 8 years old at the time of me entering their lives.

However, little did I know that my being part of this family that my relationship with them would revolve around a great deal of anger that had been generated within their time together with their father and husband. He was a very aggressive and violent man and made Elizabeth's life hell as she explained to me in great detail. I, during my time within this family

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

union would both witness this first hand as a by stander and one who was totally involved in the shortcomings. On one occasion of I was hospitalized from one of his attacks on the family; all because I stepped in to protect Elizabeth and the girls, although I must say my brutal beating and being kicked on the ground, was a huge turning point in the whole interaction of family and husband/father.

This man was a two times black belt karate master and I knew at the time of this incident that I would most definitely come off the worse. But it was either me or Elizabeth who was about to receive a punch from him. Our saving grace was after this event the police were called in and for the second time in 2 years this violet man was charged and given a restraining order from coming anywhere near us for a long time. It was a nightmare at that period and one that neither I nor Elizabeth could do, other than ride it out the best way we could. There are too many exchanges verbally and emotionally that need not be remembered here, but suffice is to say that these frictions within our family unit truly left its mark and was always within the minds of the girls particularly about me standing up to this man, who was, after all, still their father whom they loved.

The truth is I never had any idea just how hard this relationship with Elizabeth and her girls would be. I thought that I was entering another service to another, especially to the youngest. However, nothing I ever seemed to do really did a lot a good in the overall scheme of things. My mind would often flash back to a time, when Elizabeth told me just a few months into our coming together, that she saw me as her way out of the relationship with her husband and that she was so desperate back then that she would have done anything. I was her scapegoat! However, the fact remained that I had a God Contract with them that I must have honored. So I took those words on the chin and tried to believe that she did not really mean those words.

Of course there were many great times together, which we all tend to forget, especially when the trials get really hard and painful. The reality was, Elizabeth did a great deal for me, and she allowed me to be able to see many aspects of myself that I would not have experienced were I not in such a dysfunctional union. Elizabeth may not have loved me in a heart love way, but she certainly showed me love that was respectfully and gratefully appreciated for all I did. I became her family's provider and this was part of my service.

The greatest thing I received however was a part of me that had been completely denied in the past; my sexuality! Elizabeth was quite sexually experienced and liberated and so I was able to experience a whole new range of

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

physical pleasures, feelings and emotions. In this way it was a very healing relationship on so many different levels. I remember on one occasion just several months into our relationship, we were making love and afterwards she said to me,

I do not know any other way of explaining this to you, Peter. Every time we make love it is like you empower me, I feel totally empowered. Every other relationship I have ever had with a man has disempowered me or made me feel disempowered'.

She continued with tears rolling down her face and looking deeply into my eyes,

I want you to know this, if you are ever in a position to heal another female's soul through this loving intimacy I would like you to have my blessing to do so. It is an extremely healing experience and if I can give this feeling I have now and its healing power to another woman through you, then this will be my gift to them!

I felt blessed by not only her revealing this deep and reverent feeling but also the genuineness of her words. I believed they came from the core of her being and so allowed the experience we had just shared, bathe my own soul. She may never know just how healing those words she spoke that day were for me also. Elizabeth was the first woman who ever completely opened her heart and soul to me. I did not take this experience lightly and would honor her wish respectfully should the occasion ever arise.

Elizabeth was a very spiritual person and through this we collaborated, creating a Yahoo E-group of likeminded people, that soon gathered collectively to 160 people or more from all over the world; mostly from the USA. I had now been with Elizabeth and the girls for around eight or nine months.

Through the communications of this group I became a sort of a mentor and an administrator of the group and people would write in and ask all sorts of questions about spirituality and would ask advice for the healing of their own mental and emotional wounds. Then out of the blue one day the American contingency asked if I would come to America and do a series of workshops, seminars and speaking engagements. I agreed with a few provisions; that there was no itinerary for my travels – everything would unfold from day to day, that each group would determine how my expenses would find balance and that if there was anyone who could not afford a financial donation or gift they would be able to come as my guest regardless. It was agreed and before I knew it, I was sent the money to buy the ticket for a

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

duration period of 3 months. I flew into San Francisco and began my talks in Philadelphia.

I traveled to 15 states and zigzagged across America 3 times during that time. I knew spirit was leading me and that as an Earth Grid Worker, which was my spiritual specialty, that I was laying energetic grids and activating ley lines at the same time. The groups ranged from 5 or 6 up to 30 or more. My expenses were always met and from time to time I found a little over for me. I met many beautiful people on that tour and there was one that far more than any other touched me so deeply. It was a gift of Love, a Penny from Heaven, which has never to this day had the same impact on my soul.

This is the story of that person that I have written about in the form of a Parable. The title of the parable is Hue, Amy and the Two Mandarins. Yes, I have called myself Hue in this story, so that having shared it many times over no one would ever know it was actually me telling the story of my own personal experience. Here it is!

Hue, Amy and the Two Mandarins

Hue is representative of the hu - man being, not male or female. But for the purpose of this communication we shall say Hue is a man.

Hue was a very spiritual man. He travelled the world giving seminars, workshops and private consultations, providing his time, resources and vast knowledge so that others may become more aware of themselves and who they are. He changed many people's lives in his journeys, for he indeed had a gift to be able to touch people very deeply, very quickly. People trusted Hue for he was a gentle man and very down to earth even though his knowledge and experiences were sometimes outside the square that most could understand or even want to understand.

Hue had studied metaphysics and ontology very deeply for a very long time and practiced many untraditional modalities for alternative healing, so that one day he would be able to Serve Humanity full time. Hue was a part time Server and only worked as a Facilitator as he could afford it. All his life he supported his spiritual and healing work through the physical labors of his paid profession. Hue was a carpenter and builder and was able to turn his hand to many facets of life's work to earn an income when needed.

Hue used this income to facilitate his journeys around the world activating Mother Earth, and working with people who were ready for change within their lives. He was a Master in this Service Work, but he never charged for his services or knowledge. He always gave it 'free of charge'. In most circles this was frowned upon but in spiritual circles is was in most cases, the norm.

People criticized Hue for this, and time and time again He felt the pain of people's wrath even though it still rang clear within his heart at deeper levels, he knew that this was his life's mission. People told him that he had low self-esteem and that if people couldn't afford it they should not have it. So much confusion was there, that Hue sort some counseling over this matter. Even the counselors told him it was his lack of self-worth and not feeling good enough that created this feeling in himself.

Hue knew that he never received much for his time or services and questioned his ethics and morality. He looked into his integrity for the desire to work this way, but it was all too confusing. After all, all the study he did over the years was easily equivalent to law studies and other honorable and highly paid professions.

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

He thought, ‘But how can these people charge hundreds of dollars an hour and I cannot make a make dollar. In fact, I have to pay for others to heal their own lives’.

The balance was so far away from Hue’s ability to understand at the time. He had been convinced that indeed he was unworthy. Over time, Hue succumbed to the pressures of his peers and those around him and decided to give up his teaching. So Hue gave away his spiritual teachings and healings for many years and never spoke to anyone about what he loved so much to do within his life. That which used to be his passion, that of being a Human Angel in Service to Humanity.

One day, while sitting in his solitude, Hue heard this Inner Voice come forth from deep within him that said;

‘Hue you have come to Earth to be in Service to Humanity and what you have done, giving your time and knowledge away freely, is God’s Law. You have been leading by example Dear One, and that was the Mission I gave you! To give without expectation of anything in return is the Law of Ten Fold Return. That which you give you receive tenfold’ said the Voice.

‘So why then am I not receiving, and why do I have to work so hard to be able to give it all away for another’s wellbeing or balance of mind, body and spirit?’ Hue asked with a sigh!

‘Dear One, money is just energy, and the Law of Ten Fold Return refers to energy. It can be money, but it can also be mowing the grass, washing your car, providing you with a service that you require, such as typing a letter or making you a rainbow blanket. It could be putting you up in a holiday home for a week, or a month, or indeed offering you a connection that allows it all to begin all over again. It could be to build your web site or maintain it as it changes. It could be to support your work in a myriad of ways, so that others all over the world can benefit from your gifts you have to give. What one gives within this Law may be returned to you immediately or a year from now, or it may even be in the next life and time’. The Inner Voice denoted.

‘But I have known about this law for many years and it has never seemed to balance much within my life or even to a place where I am simply happy in my giving’. Hue muttered under his breath all deflated.

The Inner Voice returned,

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

‘But that is because you have not aligned this Law with your thoughts and understood the full ramifications of it before you placed it in action. Now we speak of the Law of Attraction Dear One. This law states that what you think or give your energy to, is created. So if you do not understand the fullness of these laws, you may be creating in a way that substantiates your negative thoughts. You Beloved, have been thinking and indeed working very hard to maintain the belief that to be of Service to Humanity, you have to work before and after it to pay for the costs of giving your time and services away *‘free of charge’*, but that is not all the Truth’.

The penny dropped for Hue, and although he was very spiritual and knew all the laws well, he had missed this simple understanding. So Hue decided to go back to his giving of himself and all his Love and Knowledge to anyone and everyone who came to him or that he was attracted to. Virtually overnight, as if by a miracle Hue was invited to go to America for a 3 month tour of workshops and seminars. One day, during that time, Hue was running a weekend workshop and on the Friday evening before the weekend, chose to invite the local community for a talk about what his work was all about. To give them a small understanding of how everyone had the ability to change their lives if they understood where their thoughts came from and the meanings of the choices that they chose. That evening Hue was going to speak about how to define one's questions so they could create the result that they desired to have in their lives.

The meeting went well and afterwards, while they were all sharing a tea break, a young lady by the name of Amy approached Hue and said,

‘Hue, I know I need to do this workshop, but I have no money to pay you. I am afraid that because I cannot afford to receive this information that I may never get another opportunity’.

Hue held her hand and said,

‘Then you shall come as my guest’.

Amy thanked Hue and the workshop proceeded as usual. So much information was imparted and Hue saw many Lights turn on for those who attended. But he noticed and was mindful of Amy that she seemed to be unresponsive and just sat and observed. It was very emotional at times but this Earth Angel sat poised, writing away and not saying a word; making note after note, intent on making it all count.

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

At the end of the Sunday, Amy approached Hue, and with tears in her eyes said,

‘Hue, you cannot imagine how much you have changed my life. I am so grateful for all that you have shared and given and I wanted so much to pay you for your time.’

Hue started to speak

‘But you don’t.....’

Amy put her finger to his lips to stop him.

She continued trying desperately to finish what she was saying, but the words were swallowed up by her tears and her emotions. Hue said nothing and simply waited until she regained herself enough to speak. She continued,

‘I laid awake all night trying to work out how I could give you some money. I have nothing to sell and I don’t have a job, and I don’t even know anyone who can lend it to me. I cried myself to sleep knowing that even the first day I can see all my mistakes and am ready to change my life forever.’

Amy burst into tears again! A few moments passed before she was able to regain her composure and continued.

‘I asked God last night to balance this exchange, so that I could give you back what you have given to me, for at least the bare minimum of the same value. I woke this morning still worried and distressed that this wasn’t fair. You have given all this to me and I have nothing to give in return’.

Amy hesitated, starting to lose herself again, visibly distressed and shaking nearly beyond her control.

‘I have nothing Hue, nothing that I can give you in return, I am so sorry. But then while I was washing up this morning I looked up and saw my mandarin tree in my backyard. This year it only grew two fruit for the whole season’.

As Amy spoke she reached into her shoulder bag and brought out these two mandarins.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

‘These are all I have of my entire life and I want you to have them for all that you have done for me.’

Well both Hue and Amy fell into each other’s arms and cried. Hue was so overwhelmed with his gift and knew the pricelessness of these two mandarins. Hue knew from that moment on that he would never place a value on his teachings and offerings again, and he would never turn a single person away, under any circumstance. The balance for the exchange of these energies was complete. One changed life for another was the exchange! How grand was that? What value do you place upon what you need in your life and who you are becoming?

There is nothing more priceless in this world than the giving of the Divinity of Love Itself!

And So It Is!

This experience was monumental in my life and this dear soul with her two mandarins gave me a gift of Love that I shall never forget! These mandarins were **Pennies From Heaven**, indeed!

I had many experiences during this 3 month tour. Another one that comes to mind is when I was somewhere around Chicago if I remember correctly. It was about my connection to a Crystal Skull called Cara.

Story of the Crystal Skull ‘CARA’

My experience of this amazing Blue Obsidian Crystal Skull began during the activations of which I was a part of during the Sydney Olympic Games back in September of the year 2000. I was part of a team of 144 people who were asked by Spirit to activate all the Ley and Grid Lines around Mother Earth through this unique event, along with all the crystals both in and upon Her, seen and unseen! It was a most auspicious time for the consciousness of humanity and the Planet who were already cosmically, for their next phase of attunements, alignments and recalibrations. There was a potential in Australia with the opening and closing ceremonies of some 5 and half billion people worldwide watching, so it was a perfect opportunity to have a specific focal point of attention.

Those of the 144 who were from all over the world sat within their etheric bodies in the centre of Stadium Australia while the Opening Ceremonies took place. It is also no surprise that the Opening Ceremony was conducted by Aborigines. If you recall there was the creation of those Australian Waratah flowers that bloomed and opened, this symbolized the Pineal Gland that was being activated at a Higher Conscious level with all those whom looked upon them, 5.5 billion people. The Pineal is our communication link to the All That Is. The little girl, Nickie Webster, was also significant because it is only through the child within that we achieve this conscious activation; i.e. returning back to the innocence and vulnerability of a child-like qualities.

And so the Olympic Games opened, went through its scheduled activities and closed 2 weeks later. It was after that, that I was invited to go to the USA for a series of seminars, workshops and speaking engagements. I was there in total for nearly 3 months and during this time I had this most incredible experience meeting the Blue Obsidian Crystal Skull known as Cara.

I don't remember exactly where I was right now, but we had a gathering of 20 people for a weekend workshop. Everyone arrived from various places around the state and country and just before the workshop began a lady entered carrying a box. Julie, I think her name was, introduced herself to me and continued to tell me that she had someone that wished to meet with me. I was curious and so Julie began her story.

She told us of this journey she had taken to Peru and during her visit in the Amazon jungles she was given this Crystal Skull by a native tribe elder. Julie didn't know anything about crystals and had no resonances with them, or so she thought at the time. Julie was told that she would now be the

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

Guardian of 'Cara', the name of the skull and that she would be told what to do and when, at the time that was required.

For two years Cara was kept in this shoe box stuck up in the top shelf of her wardrobe, for this lady had no interest in such an object. Julie went on to tell me that two weeks ago she began to hear voices, *'Let me out, he is coming! Let me out!'* the voice echoed over and over again. Julie thought that she was going mad and could find no one around who was calling, nor no logical reason for these occurrences. Julie began to get angry for she felt that she was losing her mind or someone was playing a mean game with her. Finally it dawned on her that it might be the Skull, so Julie went to the cupboard and brought it out. The skull spoke to her instantly in her mind and said, *'I have been calling you for more than a week now. It is most important that I meet this man who arrives in a few days'*. Julie knew of no such man or event and did not take much notice. She placed Cara on the mantel piece within her home over the fire place and every time she walked past Cara would say, *'He is nearly here, I must meet him, I must be with him'*.

As the Universe would have it, when God's Will has a Divine Purpose in hand, Julie heard of this workshop and Cara confirmed that this was where she needed to be. Julie was not a spiritually seeking person by any stretch of the imagination, but was open to certain aspects of it and so booked in for the weekend.

Cara was taken out of Her box and handed directly to me. It was like holding the most delicate child and the Energy coming from Her was exquisite to say the least. It was the first time I had ever come into contact with such a Being of this type of crystalline nature and I didn't really know what to do. I never heard voices ever before in such a direct way either. We were about to start the group meeting so for me that was my first priority. We all took our places and I placed Cara in the centre of the circle of now 22 people including Cara. No sooner had I started I began hearing *'I want to sit with you!'* I carried on not taking any direct notice until it became so distracting that I had to stop and tell everyone that Cara was asking to come and sit with me. Some of the others asked why it took me so long to respond, they all heard it! I wasn't even really that aware that I was actually hearing the voice, indeed it was a new experience for me.

And so I made my apologies and we placed another chair beside me with a golden cushion for a seat and placed Cara there. I began again, only to hear, *'no! I wish to sit with you!'* It only took a few times for me to stop the group again and tell them what was happening. And so I placed Cara upon my left knee with my left hand supporting her over the top of Her skull with my middle finger upon her third eye. No sooner had I started speaking

again and this immense and intense series of energies waves were coming up my arm and into my heart centre. I could hardly concentrate and it felt very disorientating at times. It lasted for nearly ten minutes.

I instinctively moved her to my right knee with my right hand over her head and forehead. Then Energy began flowing, this time from me down my arm to Her. That also lasted ten minutes or so. I explained all that had happened with the group and we were all amazed and aware of the energies as they continued to flow around the room to each and every one there. After that day Julie never returned and I never heard from Cara again. That was until many years later which involved an Earth Activation that I was asked by Spirit to facilitate.

What this meeting with Cara did for me at that time was to give me a confirmation that what we all did in Stadium Australia at the Olympic Games Ceremonies in the Ethers was True and Real. I must admit that I do suffer from time to time with the questioning aspect of some of the activities I take part in and with these sorts of confirmations offer solace where no doubt can reside, whatsoever. And so with new confidence I moved on to each new and consecutive event. Since then I have often sent Love to Cara for She was a most Delightful and Loving Being. What a Blessing to have had this experience. And So It IS!

As we are speaking of Cara at this moment and have already explained what transpired between us, it may be appropriate to include a communiqué that I transmitted on the day of 26th June, 2008. I was feeling Her presence strongly and in so doing actually included Her within my painting as She will indicate. Up until this Communiqué insight on the 26th, I was never consciously aware of what was down loaded or up loaded between us and never really had the need to ask, but on this particular day, while amidst a creative moment on a new painting I was working on, I found that I was being asked to do another Earth Activation that was directly related with, Egypt, Peru and the activation of the Sun Disc at Lake Titicaca, including some activations connecting the Energies of the Order of the Red Hand and the Continent of Amazonia that disappeared after the sinking of Atlantis and Lemuria. My feelings were that they were all connected somehow and Cara had a connection that may be helpful to me throughout this process. We now do a quick jump forward to 2008. (I cannot include the finished painting here in this book for it is more complex and entwined with many other aspects that would really be too long and detailed to explain at this point in my story. Perhaps it will find its way into a later part, but if it does not I am always open to discuss it and offer all explanations on request. Let's see how it all unfolds?)

'Cara' The Blue Obsidian Crystal Skull And The Order of the Red Hand. – Peter - 26th June 2008

Dear Cara,

I would like to call upon you and your energies to speak with me at this time in relationship as to why you have brought yourself into my awareness at this time having not spoken to me since November, 2000?

It is with great pleasure that once again we may share the resonances of Home and more importantly Earth, and that which is anchored within the Earth for resurrection again in the very near future. I speak to you from the cupboard for this is my place of refuge and the dear soul who watches over me is unknowing of the potentials that shine within all that I shine through, cupboard doors and all. But it is the way it was designed for the information I imparted to you that faithful afternoon, was for you to tap into my Knowledge and my function here upon the Planet. You shall do this for all to see at the appropriate time.

There was great design in our meeting that November afternoon in 2000, as it was the only time we were to be in physical contact with one another. You were, after all, the programmer of my original crystalline structure and memory data banks and so it was only right that your physical biology remember me once again before the activations around the Planet began within the new paradigms of human consciousness and understandings. Your Peruvian connections hold great depth and a vast memory of the ancient times and the histories of mankind there/here within the Andes upon Gaia. You programmed me many eons ago to connect with you again in this lifetime and so I have done this for you. Else you would have forgotten our agreement and hence forth the Knowledge of the Ancients would be a thing of the past and not the present of this time line and your immediate future.

I Am Cara, an Ancient, and One of many that have the resources and libraries held within the repositories of Our Minds; information that has the potential of assisting humanity to rise above the limitations of darkness that they have created for themselves over the millennia. We the Ancient Skulls are now coming to the surface after long sleeps of time and are beginning to be activated now through new human awareness. Many more will come to surface still, both on land and within human Hearts, so that mankind, those who programmed them in the beginning, may once again, just like you have done.

Yes my roots are of the Lands that once thrived with the Civilizations of Amazonians, and included are those of the Cyclopean Races or Elders, some millions of years before this time frame. These Races and all those that have come between then and now and all has been recorded for prosperity. There have been many periods of time that Earth has laid dormant, sleeping if you will, due to the lack of Earth preparations and other dynamics of evolution that have been required to pass through, but no time has there ever been no Record Keepers for what has transpired here on Mother Gaia. Human minds have no understanding of the depth of histories that have passed before them. Look at Amazonia for instance, how much is written of this land alone, in comparison to Atlantis and Lemuria, nothing, and yet without Amazonia, neither of these two civilizations would have made it as long or as far as they did.

You Dear One, on that faithful night, when I sat on your knee had all of My Knowledge transferred back to you, and in so doing, I activated sleeping memories of lifetimes of incarnations upon Earth in these past distant times as well as information of knowledge that I have been receiving across the Stars and Universes in the meantime. That night I returned everything to you that you yourself implanted and imparted to me so very long ago in earth years, but only a blink of the eye outside of space and time. You at the same time transferred everything that you have been doing and all your Advanced Knowledge and work upon Gaia to me for further Record Keeping in the millions of millennia to come. It was an event that was historically recorded for future recall!

I was placed upon earth in this form, in my hiding spot nearly 75,000 years ago, but my consciousness and experiences on Earth go back long before this mere drop in the ocean of time here. I have been sleeping most of this time yet absorbing much of the historical activities in accordance with your instructions. These traversed space and time and covered the full spectrum of time upon Earth and the peoples that have lived here. It was indeed a very important and divinely planned reunion.

It was true that night, I too wanted to come home with you but my Guardian is not of the same awareness of these things and saw that the financial aspect of her engagement was more important. She did however on two separate occasions during the night think of this scenario, without my prompting, I might add. But alas, her humanness got the better of her. When you return to this land of the United States soon, I will call upon her once again so that we may be once again together and you may indeed make an offer this time, that will secure this transition for both of us, if this is to your own liking and in Divine Heart Will, so that you may become, once again, my Guardian Keeper. This is not necessary as you know, but I am

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

part of your Heart Centre and the physical union would just enhance this further for you.

For now we can still work together and we can by all means make the connections and share the Energetic activations through your depiction of me within your artwork. The Order of the Red Hand is an Ancient Group of Masters and Record Keepers. You yourself are one, but not in the same capacity as those who presently hold these records safe for their return to humanity. These Ancients have also been waiting for millennia and now through Divine Planning many are moving into position to make these connections once again so that this Ancestral Knowledge and Knowingness may once again live and breathe upon the Planet through the New Human Angels and mankind themselves.

Your artwork is a key part in the activation within the memory codes of humanity and in so sharing these codes through your art and many like you, thousands are beginning to remember what it was like thousands of years ago upon Earth when there was Peace, Harmony, Joy and Abundance of all things; where civilizations and races of beings, nature and other inhabitants upon Earth that were not human, all lived in Service to one another, across the lands and waters far and wide, within and outside of this space and time.

The graphic design of the Order of the Red Hand as it is seen within your book 'Secrets of the Andes' is one that also has been programmed to come alive again at this time. Note clearly Beloved, what I have just shared. Coming alive again was stated clearly so that you may look upon your creation without prior knowledge and see how the Sphinx has indeed taken on life in a form that once lived and thrived upon this Planet. The old depiction shows clearly a depth of sleep that was agreed eons ago and now it is ready to come full circle. Yes, you are seeing the symbology of the Sacred Geometry, as I speak with you; this circle with its gravitational centre at the pineal gland, the communication link to God's Creation, circumventing the Heart Centre for purity of Heart Mind communication.

It is also clear that you have innately raised the vibration of the painting and activation keys by adding me! This was not expected and sheds light upon how things change when open and within the flow of Synergetic Energy. These synergies are not exclusive to humans and as you have seen here has formulated between you and I, human and Crystal. This is well known of course and I am not telling you anything you do not already know. But through this synergy as the energies are amplified and magnified, even though these products of Creation expressed as Art, one will see a magnificence of the power of Heart Mind and Openness to give and receive

equally. This is also part of the activational processes that will be used to ignite the grid harmonics within and between the other Crystals Skulls that shall make up the Councils of Twelve.

‘Mat He Mat’ is a language that originates off world but had a base understanding within the Aztec civilization. It was a language spoken by the Masters and Record Keepers and in so doing was recognized as the most appropriate inscriptions to activate the dormant energies of man when the vibrational frequencies of human consciousness became high enough. In a roundabout sort of way it means Celebrations within Celebrations. The crescent moon was always seen as a form of Bridge between Dimensions and levels of consciousness. Your Rainbow Bridge concept is well connected and forms the basis of the same or similar unification of those Synergetic Energies between one person and another; one self in this Dimension and oneself in another, between worlds and time frames and so the list goes on. This Rainbow Bridge shall provide the pathway for the New Rainbow Children to cross over within a very short time indeed!

Your application of the 6 pointed star over my crown, the 9 pointed star over the Sphinx’s Heart and the 12 pointed star over the pineal gland of the Sphinx are also incrementally stepped activation procedures for others to follow and attune to as and when they are ready. This is also an additional attunement that you have placed in sequential order that was not planned for, back when these programs were implemented. As you have said the painting is not finished and you will find we have many additional aspects and encodements so as to complete the picture, including the grounding of the Single Core Flower of Life, so appropriately in alignment at this time of Creation.

Grounding through artwork upon earth is a very good way of connecting the synergetic energies of the many that gather around you and who are helping you remember all that you truly Know. The word ‘iri’ is also of the Aztec culture and means void, centre, or point of origin. The serpent completes the circle and now in this time the circle is coming around once again, this time closing as depicted by the serpent biting its own tail. These cycles are but a time and culmination of 2000 years, 12000 years, and 26,000 year and onwards up to 5,000,000 years of circles or cycles. These symbology’s also have very significant and powerful representations for the present time and the new Art Creations that will spread and share these codes, reactivations and recalibrations of memories to return to man.

These are very powerful and yet they are very subtle in a none assuming way. This is the way of the New Earth, leading by example, without direction, control, attachment or even expectation. Art is a wonderful medium

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

and it has been around for a very, very, very long time. How else would man of today remember his past if it were not for art! The word 'art' is not placed within the word E'art'h without due consideration. Earth is made up of the billions of 'art' ifacts for memory sakes and is spread through millennia to millennia, race to race, civilization to civilization. Without art, Earth would not exist, in name or physicality. Look at the Creations of art forms that Mother E'art'h and the Nature Spirits create in their natural expression. The proof is in its own Artistic expression of God.

God's Creations are a very finely tuned piece of Divine ART!

I am Present Beloved Master within your He'ART' in all ways.

I AM CARA Keeper of the Ancient Knowledge and Secrets of the Andes and the Civilizations of Amazonia.

Thank you so much for this sharing, it has been delightfully rewarding and full of information.

I Love You - Peter

Nothing ever happens in our lives without a reason, and this shows that sometimes it can be a long time before that reason ever comes to the Light. The answer is always there, if only we have the urge or inspiration to ask!

I had so many wondrous experiences and here is another about a gathering in the Black Hills of South Dakota. It never ceases to amaze me just how naïve I can be at times, but these things always seem to happen and always when I most least expect it.

I have called this account of my experiences "The Lifting of the White Blanket".

Lifting of the White Blanket

In November of the year 2000 I was privileged to be invited to be a part of a ceremony in the Needle Peaks of the Black Mountains in South Dakota, USA. I was touring America at the time with my seminars and workshops with no itinerary in particular. I was in Philadelphia at the time of the invitation by a lady who had travelled across the country to attend my workshop there. Little did I know just how very emotional and significant this event in South Dakota would become? I was completely oblivious to anything that was happening at that time about what would prove to be a predestined event. I drove to South Dakota with a lady from California. I had two scheduled venues there, the first went very well and two more ladies decided to travel with us to the next venue not far from the Black Hills, Rapid City to be exact. As the 4 of us drove toward the Black Hills I received this feeling so overwhelming, it felt like I was coming home. Tears rolled down my face, I had never felt anything like it in my life before, I felt I was in a land I knew so well, yet I had never been there before in this lifetime.

As we drove deeper into this sacred lands, my friends started to describe visions they were all seeing on both sides of the highway. All three women were clairvoyants and the road was flanked on both sides by large hills that seemed to travel along with us. My friends began describing tribes of American Indians, who, for want of a better word, seemed to be watching and escorting us. I asked why, but there was no obvious explanation to what they were seeing. I was told that on the right side of the car upon the hills men, woman and children, elders and medicine men and medicine women were walking in the same direction we were travelling as if in a way one would imagine they were moving camp. They were travelling slowly with their horses pulling loaded packs that dragged on the ground.

It was very organized, as if they knew where they were travelling to. On our left on the hills were young braves, warriors and chiefs, mostly on horseback, with weapons and such, all standing still and staring in our direction, as if watching our every move. We would pass them and then there they were again watching, staring, it was quite unusual to say the least. I was told that they seemed to be behaving in a way that represented something profound was blowing in the wind. I wish I could have seen them all, but just the same I felt very apprehensive and a little frightened. Well maybe frightened is not the right word, perhaps wary would be closer. The clairvoyants said they were hearing many war cries and in their sharing of this, I could very clearly perceive the fears that were now being generated in our car. This was becoming not just a clairvoyant spirit experience but one of a materially manifested one. I remained in as peaceful a state as I

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

could, maybe I too would have responded differently if I was clairvoyant and clairaudient seeing what was strikingly clear to the others, but I didn't and so my reaction or responses were more focused on driving the car.

Having arrived at the venue in Rapid City, we met our host and settled down for the night, but never shared our experiences with her. The next morning after a hearty and healthy breakfast we ventured to a small community hall that could only cater for around 40 people or so. We settled down and I began to share with the individuals there about the changes that were taking place around the world and that the work we do upon and within ourselves that would assist in the transformation of others, and in turn shall heal the consciousness of humanity and the Planet. There were exactly 22 people in the group including myself, and at our first break 1 lady decided that what she was hearing was not for her and left. I was already aware of the importance of the 22 in the group, for me 22 is a master number and when this occurs I am always more consciously aware that something interesting would likely be happening. And so, silently I pondered over the change in number. I decided that to remove the chair was not the right thing to do and asked the others over coffee, if they objected to the empty chair being there. There was no objection, so it was agreed. We finished our break and re gathered leaving the chair the lady was sitting in, in its place. No sooner had we started and the door opened and another young lady entered the room, apologized for being late and sat down in our circle.

I carried on with the sharing of my talk for about half an hour when suddenly this new lady burst into tears, and very quickly became inconsolably overwhelmed. I continued while she settled and when she had regained herself I respectfully ask if she would like to share what she had experienced that had such a dynamic emotional response in her. This is what she told us,

‘My name is Gorgeous Rose. I am the communication link between the Elders of my Tribe, The South Lakota Indians, and the western world. They do not speak English and so for them to communicate with others, I am their translator. 20 years ago I was informed that a person was coming to this land to ‘Lift the White Blanket’. 10 years ago I was reminded of the same after being summoned to the Elder’s tent; again 5 years ago, then 2 then 1. Approximately 6 months went by and I was called for again by the Elders and once again I was told of this person, that was coming soon. They called me again 2 months ago as if by clock work. Two weeks ago a messenger was sent to me to come quickly that the Elders had something they wanted to tell me. I was called into a meeting with all the Elders of my Tribe, everyone was there, and I was overwhelmed by the atmosphere that

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

I felt. I was told that he *'The One Who Shall Lift The White Blanket 'is on his way and that she was to be there to meet with him when he arrives'.*

Gorgeous Rose burst into tears again, but continued as she sobbed with her tears rolling down her face.

'You are here; you have come to us after twenty years of our waiting. I can't believe it'!

I was dumb founded, gob smacked, shocked and stood both speechless and motionless. What seemed like a lifetime between my thoughts, 'ME!!!!!!?' I both exclaimed and questioned.

'Yes' she continued having regained her own composure. 'I have been told that you have been planning this coming for many lifetimes and we have been waiting for you. Many people have come in the past, who have said that they will heal this land and its people, but all have failed in their attempt, mainly due to their lack of honor and impure hearts. Their intentions were good but their energies did not align with their words or actions. This has brought much skepticism, particularly with our warriors and the younger braves who have waited for so long. This is why your passage toward us through the hills had so many mixed feelings within our people. Your journey here has given our people, those in spirit and those alive today, hope and they have come from all over the lands to be present to hear what you have to say. Our Elders tell us that you are the one who will change our world for us, who will give us back our land, our rights for peace and our connection to Spirit. However, some of the warriors you saw on your travels here, took it upon themselves to create fear in your hearts, so as to see whether you had the courage and power to perform such duty and such a powerful ceremony, especially as you are a white man!'

Wow, Gorgeous Rose knew everything about our journey here and confirmed all the visions of my friends in the car! It was true, my friends in the car, did say that it seemed like some warriors were on a war path and dressed for battle, they felt the fear. The fear that they felt never really entered my mind as I had no personal conscious awareness of what was unfolding then, but now I was really feeling the fear!! Not of the Indian warriors but of the responsibility that was being handed to me. I was now fearful indeed because as Gorgeous Rose was speaking my whole body began to tremble with a realization I can't put into words, as I was listening to this heartfelt and moving explanation. Why me was all I could think of and the huge responsibility that appeared to be resting upon my shoulders?

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

Gorgeous Rose went on to say;

‘There is a story we are told by our Grand Fathers, Our Ancestors, one that we are unable to share with anyone outside of the Tribe, but one that I feel I have been given permission to share with you. I will share this now!’

Gorgeous Rose barely took a breath as she set herself on the edge of her seat to continue.

‘This story might help you to understand the need for your help. One that might inspire you to prepare and conduct a ceremony for this Grand Healing for us’.

‘In the beginning, before the creation of these lands, when we all spoke of coming to this land, this Earth Mother, it was decided that there would be 4 groups of humans, white, black, red and yellow. The black, red and yellow would stay in connection with their Spirit, The Great Spirit, and the white chose to separate themselves from Home and Great Spirit, completely. It was the white man who chose the most difficult path; the path of illusion, money, technology, material necessity and all things other than their connection with their Spirit and the Land.

We, the Elders of the South Lakota People, made an agreement with the white man to hold his Spirit for safe keeping until he/she/they became wise enough to know that they had to return back to Spirit and the Land before they could heal their pains, cure their sicknesses and live a wholesome life. We have shed many tears feeling the pain of the white man as they have wandered aimlessly throughout their journey in time. We have seen how they have destroyed the wellbeing of all indigenous tribes, all over the world, trying to make the reds, blacks and yellows as lost as they were and so stripped them all of each color, of their dignity, honor and rights to be free!

The white man succeeded in his quest retaliating against us as a result of the pain they felt, having no Spirit of their own! This was the cause of the revenge that filled their hearts that had no end. The Natives and Indigenous peoples of the world were blamed by the white man for their own losses and lacks that created so many different disillusionments. They succeeded within their intention to control and manipulate, by spreading drugs, alcohol, discrimination and lack of spirituality throughout all other races, and in doing so, have all but destroyed Our own connection to Great Spirit. These terrible actions by the white man became ripe all over this world and has reigned for a very, very long time. But the Elders knew, for they were holding the Great Spirit of the White Man in their Hearts, that

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

when they came to their senses, knowing that the time would come one day, all this would be Healed by Father Sky and Mother Earth through the white man himself that created them. You Peter are the Representative of the White Clan here upon Mother Earth to Lift the White Blanket that has been placed over all indigenous people of the world keeping them from their Birth Rights.

We have honored the whites for their journey knowing that their path would be the hardest of all. It was part of the Grand Plan and one that had to be walked by all nations of this Earth, it was the Gift that we would give Great Spirit in its experience. We knew that the white man would feel so much pain and hurt and never know why they felt and had to suffer such peril. We knew that if we did not hold their connection to Spirit, this Planet would not succeed in its Journey. We have been patiently waiting for the one who will give back to us what the white man took away, Our Freedom, Our Rights to connect with Spirit and the Land, Our Right to be equal with all others and not suppressed any longer.’

Gorgeous Rose paused, obviously filled with emotion. Tears were rolling down my face and I was doing all I could do, to keep myself from falling to my knees in horror and disgust at what we, the white men and women of the world have done to the indigenous tribes of the world, not me personally but the amassed consciousness of so many! Flashes of history shot through my mind. I was humbled and awed, and ashamed and felt the guilt beyond any imagination, along with a whole lot of other emotions all at the same time that left me rigid and my eyes fastened on Gorgeous Rose intently listening and glued to her every word.

She raised her head high as if she had been given New Life and continued with the story.

‘The Needle Peaks in the Black Hills of this Land is where the Ancients dwell. This is where we have held the Knowing of the All. This area is the centre of Our Spiritual Connection on Mother Earth and the Gateway to the All That Is and Great Spirit. Uluru, the Large Rock of Terra Australis is the Heart of Mother Earth where the consciousness of the Planet and humanity resides. Here in the Needles Peaks is the heart of the Universe. It is through this direct connection that One Unites with the Other’.

The story seemed to end as Gorgeous Rose’s voice changed and became someone even more authoritative.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

‘Here in the Blacks Hills is where the Ceremony of Lifting the White Blanket must be performed. We are asking you, Peter, if you would perform that Ceremony?’

It was a question, quite clearly, but the answer was already understood. I accepted the Honor of the request and instantly the Energies of the room changed. I won’t go into the ceremony here, however, I will say it was one of the most profound experiences of emotions and feelings I have ever had, in all the Spiritual Work I have ever undertaken. The knowledge of knowing that the Indigenous people of the world had had the Lifting of the White Blanket taken away from them by the consciousness of that old belief system and that they were potentially free once again to return to their native ways without the influences of white cultures or belief systems; knowing that the indigenous people, including the Aborigines are the Keepers of Mother Earth was overwhelming indeed. Today the whites must bring forth the knowledge to assist the indigenous people and give them the tools and new information so they can maintain the balance required for Earth to complete Her transition into the next Dimension. Why me? I was told that I would represent all white men and women over all of time and that this responsibility I accepted before I came to this Earth in this incarnation. So I honored my agreement and completed what I was asked to do!

There were so many unbelievable things that took place over the coming days that I can’t share here, but I can share this. During the 4 days we travelled around with Gorgeous Rose and her entourage of Spirit Guides and people, everywhere we went, there was a sort of mist that surrounded us. It was like it was a fog but it wasn’t at all. Finally I asked Gorgeous Rose what is this mist and she told me that the Elders placed this mist around us for protection so that those whom did not want this healing to take place, dark energies, could not find you (me) to prevent it from going ahead. I was also told that I was given a group of highly trained warriors that travelled everywhere we did and my personal body guard and safe keeper was a Grand Warrior called Long Knife! It was a wonderful time and one that was as real to me as anything I have ever done in my life.

After 4 days I left South Dakota, and continued on my way. I was met on the tarmac of the airport I was travelling from, by a vision I personally saw as I looked out of the window of the plane. There was a small group of Indians, about 6 in number all heavily dressed warriors in all their, what I would call their Ceremonial Head Dresses and Staffs’ I heard them say *‘Thank you Grey Bird fly safely home!’* Tears filled my eyes as I acknowledged them all and waved them goodbye.

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

The evening of the following day I received a phone call from Gorgeous Rose telling me that last night they had 4 - 9 inches of snow around them, which for them was unheard of at that time of year. She said that it was the confirmation that A Great Healing had taken place.

For me today the events of these years ago seem so surreal, even though I personally took part in the process. I still can't believe that something of this magnitude could ever happen, let alone to me. It was probably one of the reasons that I chose to withdraw from my Work, for five years afterwards, the responsibility was just too awesome to understand, let alone accept. It frightened me a little. Most of the Work I did back then was without the knowledge of doing so. I believe that if I had ever known about the Work in advance I would more than likely have rejected it. But this is part of the journey we all are here to accept. I am now ready to accept it again, but this time consciously and with greater passion and humility. Our efforts, even though they seem so insignificant in contribution, can in fact change the world in such profound ways.

The interesting part of this story I didn't share, was when I packed my bag to leave for America I was going through some things and found these pieces of cloth or linen material. Each were cut to a size of 12 inches x 12 inches. 12×12 equals 144 and this number is the key for the change of Human consciousness. Anyway I never measured the pieces at the time, I just saw them in my cupboard and said to *myself* 'oh these might come in handy I will take them with me'. There was no weight and they won't take any room. Guess what color they were? Yes, 1 red, 1 yellow, 1 black and 1 white! I had forgotten all about them and when we were preparing for the ceremony on the second day of the gathering, I was looking for something in my suitcase and there they were. You could have blown me over with a feather! I was so gob smacked! These pieces of material played prime positions in the Crystal Grid we constructed and it confirmed that indeed I knew a long time before it came to pass in my subconscious or supra-consciousness, even though my consciousness had no idea. It was a huge lesson in trusting my intuition and feelings for doing something; even as little as picking up 4 pieces of colored cloth. One should never question one's first feelings or thoughts for these are what lead us into the magic of each Miracle. What a Blessing!

The Lifting of the White Blanket has had a profound effect on all people now because it has tapped into the human Consciousness Grid Matrix. So many changes I have seen around the world even though it has taken some time to filter through the Consciousness Grid Matrices. People have been acting upon these changes in consciousness, even though it may not be understood at a conscious level. Those that are now aware are simply asked

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

to hold the energy in balance, and ground it into Mother Earth wherever and whenever possible.

You are the Light of Change; shine brightly, Dear Soul, no matter what your color, your race or your creed. I Love You, So Divinely!

The Christos Consciousness and the Mind Power Centers – The 12 Divine Virtues of the 12 Disciples

It was through this workshop that led me upon another journey; this time to Florida. A young woman had travelled all the way up from Florida and through a series of incredible adventures driving her broken old car made it on time and safely. She told me that I was now being invited to Florida by Spirit to meet some souls there that would also have some profound experiences on both her and me. I had other workshops in Georgia to go to first and assured this lady that I would meet her group all in Divine Order. What is the relevance of Divine Order in our lives? Here is an excerpt from another book that I have written that has never been published called the *'The Christos Consciousness and the Mind Power Centers – The 12 Divine Virtues of the 12 Disciples'* that may shed some light of understanding.

‘When things seem inharmonious and out of order instead of rushing about frantically trying to make them right in an outer way remind yourself that lack of order only exists within you through which is expressed outwardly. If you can get your own thoughts and feelings orderly then the people, situations and even the Universe about you will respond in a more orderly fashion. Shakespeare in his play *'Trolls and Crusade'* wrote this about order.

‘The heavens themselves, the Planets and this centre, observe degrees, priority and place, insititure, course, proportion and place, office, custom, in all line of order’.

When it dawns on you that you have the Mind Power of Order within you, that you can call upon it to make all things right in your world, this realization takes away tension, friction or the need to push and force your will to achieve anything you want.

As you begin to call on and release your Mind Power of Order everything in your world will begin to respond. Some departments of your life will react more quickly than others, but if you decree Divine Order, somehow it will work in every phase of your world.

So the timing was left up to God and His Will to make this journey. What is God’s Will? Here is an excerpt from ‘The Christos Consciousness and the Mind Power Centers – The 12 Divine Virtues of the 12 Disciples’ once again.

‘The word ‘will’ means ‘purpose, choice, determination.’ Whatever you choose you are willing. The ‘will’ is the master builder of the body. All

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

things achieved or not achieved are through our choices. If you choose Life and health, then you are willing yourself back to Life and health. We must understand the workings of the will to allow only God's Will to prevail. Choose God's Will and you will see your life change before your very eyes.

Many people ignorantly use their own will to work for them. This in reality actually works against them. It is just the opposite of what they want, thus creating ill health, financial problems and limitations, as well as relationship grievances. They create these circumstances through the misunderstanding of what their will wants for them and not what the Will of God Holy Desires for them.

When man links himself with the Will of God, he/she develops superior executive ability. He/she swiftly brings forth his Mind Powers rather than allowing the slower actions taken by the human consciousness that would take ages to develop. Development of these superior Mind Powers always leads man to the fulfillment of his dreams and the enlightenment of Who He really Is'.

The 12 Mind Power Virtues and their Disciple relationship according to Charles Fillmore are;

1. Peter and Divine Faith.
2. Andrew and Divine Strength.
3. John and Divine Love.
4. James Son of Zebedee and Divine Wisdom / Justice / Judgment.
5. Matthew and Divine Will.
6. Philip and Divine Power.
7. Nathaniel Bartholomew and Divine Imagination.
8. Thomas and Divine Understanding.
9. James Son of Alphaeus and Divine Order.
10. Simon The Cananaean and Divine Zeal.

11. Judas Iscariot and Divine Regeneration / Life.
12. Jude Thaddaeus and Divine Elimination.

These virtues are a whole new understanding of what we as humanity truly require to master before we can fully embody the Christ Consciousness. Jesus utilized these virtues and integrated them within Himself through the bonds that were created through His 12 faithful Apostles. Anyhow, this is another new adventure and one that I definitely do not have space for within the specific intention and purpose of this letter or book, so let us return back to the story.

It turned out that a lady at the Georgia gathering also had a holiday home in Florida and it would be her travels there after our engagements in Georgia that would take me to Florida. That Divine Order and God's Will has a wonderful feel to it when we just surrender to it and allow it to reveal itself to us moment by moment.

It turned out that the gatherings themselves were generally the same as most, many people came and I had the opportunity to do some private consultations. But what was extraordinary was information that I was given by Spirit, Archangel Michael to be exact. Florida was right at the end of my American tour and it would be my last port of call before I flew home to Australia. So the information did come at a very appropriate time in my journey.

Archangel Michael told me that I had come to a point in my life when all of my karma was complete and all of my contracts had been fulfilled. As this was the case I could make a choice as to whether I could leave the Planet or stay to continue as I wished. He told me that there was an opening on the other side for a position that required fulfilling and that my qualifications, my Spirit Qualifications, would have me being offered first option to this contract on the other side.

I was a little skeptical at first, but what I soon learned was that in Florida at the gatherings another soul who would be offered the position should I turn it down. It also turned out that the young woman whom invited me to Florida was also in full preparation to complete her journey here on Earth and pass over at the same time as the one whom chose this position. I asked Michael what the job entailed and how would I be of Service there. He replied that he could not elaborate on the tasks just that the job was available and effective immediately!

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

The word immediately sent shivers up and down my spine and I went into a deep panic. It was not that I could go immediately, for dying in this world does not bother me in the least, I don't have any fear in dying at all for I know life on the other side is far more expansive and Loving than here on the Earth plane. It was that all I could think of was my ex-wife and Matthew and Simon. We had been separated for less than a year and the divorce procedures were not complete. I felt that this would create more problems for them and I certainly did not want them to have any more at my hand!

The other thing was that I was in a relationship with Elizabeth that I had to sort out. To just leave without any word or closure there would be a huge lack of integrity on my part. However, I did know that all that we had been through could easily have been completed at that time. God knows the pain I felt of these souls and the chaos that was around that family with the husband and his antics and measures of distant control and manipulation. I also felt the distress within me knowing that I was a scapegoat and that the Love I desired in my life would not come from Elizabeth or her children. The leaving was not a real concern, but not being able to tell her face to face was my dilemma. I did not wish to create further karma by leaving in such an abrupt manner.

I asked Archangel Michael if I could have a couple of days to think about it and He agreed. Two days later I returned with my decision. I informed Michael that I was willing to accept the position, provided that, I could return home to Australia and finalize my affairs, I needed two weeks and then I would return to Florida for my transition. He agreed and told me that He would keep the position open until that time. My mind was working overtime with all the things that I had to complete within my physical life within that time frame. I had accumulated around three thousand dollars by this time so the universe was working with me to make sure that I had all that I needed to return. I had virtually no material possessions, no friends or family that would miss me and no other obligations, just my own perceptions of how I would abide by my own integrity, respect and honor for myself within this completion and its transition.

Within a few days I had moved into a deep joy of knowing that I was leaving the Planet and that my work here was done. One of the greatest hardships that I have ever felt here on this Earth is having the knowledge that I have, Knowing what I Know and having to, at the same time live within a physical realm of such pain, confusion, intolerance, ugliness, hate, control and manipulation. Earth was not a very spiritual place on the surface of what we see with our physical senses. Yet at the same time all we need to raise the consciousness of humanity and make this place Heaven on Earth is all

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

around us just the same. All within our grasp if we could only open ourselves up to see it's grace, it's divinity, it's beauty, it's joys and most of all its potentials to Know the Love of God here.

Such a simple process to be mindful of, yet one that proves so elusive and evasive to the human experience due to humanity's love of drama, perceived lack and losses! In many spiritual fraternities there are many principles to consider and move into Higher Love and Divine Truth, but for me simplicity is always the best way. I have put together a short list so that one may get a feel of what we can do as a human race to create better and more soulful lives together. Rare qualities to find in others because we cannot find them within ourselves, yet I believe we are most definitely moving toward a much greater awareness of all of them. Yes Indeed!

Seek Peace at ALL Cost

- Find the Stillness and Silence within you where your Inner Voice can speak to you of Love.
- Think, Speak and Act in Love from the Heart.
- Do not judge or criticize anyone or anything for ANY reason.
- Give Love and Gratitude for everyone and everything in your life, no matter how awful or how dire they or it may seem. They come with a gift you require to grow.
- Think, Speak and Act outside the square you have been living in
- Create and offer Random Acts of Kindness.
- Recognize your challenges are in fact great gifts in the conquering.
- Share your experiences with others, they have GREAT Powers to heal.
- Get as much sleep and rest as possible.
- Do not try to do anything, trying will only activate resistance.
- Gather in the name of Divine Love and Divine Truth.
- Make choices with your feelings from the Heart Centre.
- Ask Spirit or God for help or guidance when needed.
- See only that which you believe to be True!
- See God in every single person no matter how dim the Light may seem!
- There are many more, but you get the idea!

Life's Own Circumstances

I had made up my mind and was fully open and ready to leave the earth bound Planet; little did I know that it would take longer than I had anticipated and to the extent that, as this book will testify, for me still being here! – smiling!

I returned to Australia to be met by Elizabeth. The moment I saw her I knew that something was terribly wrong and the first words she uttered to me was *'you're leaving me aren't you?'* A very direct question, indeed! Even though I was taken by surprise, I knew it required a very direct answer. I simply replied with *'yes!'*

I was ready to explain everything but the distress that I was witnessing meant that we needed time to talk this through. However, there was much more to this reaction than I was ready to discuss or even explain in the airport arrival lounge and so we chose to discuss it later. During the whole trip Elizabeth was monitoring my travels and in contact with many of the individuals that were on our E-group. We did not speak personally more than a couple of times due to my itinerary and travels and the one time that we spoke person to person was filled with much anger and accusations toward me from Elizabeth that from then on I made the conscious choice not to speak to her until my arrival home.

You will remember that I have shared a discussion that Elizabeth and I had about healing another through an intimate exchange just a few pages ago and how much this meant to Elizabeth. My mistake was that I believed what she told me to be the truth of what she was choosing for her through me; at least to give me the freedom to make that choice for myself when and if the occasion came to the surface for healing. You will remember that due to my own sexual issues, there was still a lot of healing within me that I knew I needed to do. There were two main aspects of these; first I had realized that I was seeking a female partner who would totally accept me for who I was on every level and not for what I could give or provide for them. Second, that because of my mother not wanting me as a child and not having that personal touch from her, I felt very abandoned and rejected by most women in my life.

With the exception of your mum, Matthew and Simon, my first marriage and now Elizabeth who said quite clearly they only wanted me for what it allowed them to do and what they personally needed; statements that created the same feelings of rejection and abandonment that filled the core of my being. These relationships weren't loving ones according to what I

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

desired or needed nor were they in accordance with my being wanted and accepted. I never felt at peace, at ease or happy in either relationship.

In taking Elizabeth's word as an integral part of her soul desire, I must admit I believe that I too opened myself for that possibility. It was a freedom that allowed me to be myself without the fear of doing or saying something that may have serious consequences down the track. I did not look for any such healing experiences, however, found myself in such a place on several occasions. I hid nothing from anyone and on each exchange found that a healing took place on many levels for both participants, but me especially! Elizabeth intuited one exchange before it happened and that was what the angry phone call was all about; I was being accused for such an exchange. What hurt me most of all at the time, was not the anger or the criticisms, but the fact that her word had been rescinded and that what I was told in that heart place back in Australia actually, when it came down to it, was just a moment of temporary heart fullness and gratitude. It was not the Truth, nor would it actually be tolerated, a normal human reaction would now be the principle for any further behavior.

On our way home from the airport I told Elizabeth with who these exchanges were with, and that they were exactly what she gave me sanctuary to enter into. She did not believe a word I said, and as one could imagine the dramas that followed. I saw something within Elizabeth that I had not seen before, a distress, fear, a betrayal, an abandonment that began very quickly to make me feel totally responsible for my actions. I felt I had let her down and myself at the same time, I felt that my integrity had been broken in half and that I was now the victim of guilt and misconduct. The truth is I acted with the highest of integrity upon these occasions, there was no hiding behind closed doors, symbolically speaking, and I know without any shadow of a doubt that a great healing took place within myself and with whom I shared my energy. There was no romance, no commitments of any sort of relationships, just a synergetic exchange of energies for healing!

I do not wish to dwell on the next 5 years for these compounded for me in seriously making plans to commit suicide. Due to the commitment I made to Archangel Michael, I connected with Him 2 weeks later and told him of my dilemma and that I would not be returning to America for the transition of the New Appointment. He told me He already knew and that the position had now been filled by the next in line.

My relationship with Elizabeth entered a new phase whereby I was now in a position to try and heal what I had supposedly created. She told me that she would forgive if I stayed however to stay I would have to give up my

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

spirituality completely. I believed in myself that I had now accrued a new lot of karma that I had to work through and that part of this would be to honor my word to give up my spirituality. Elizabeth and I were married not long after the American tour and I entered a contract secured by my word to support her and the girls. For the next five and half years I did just that. I never read a spiritual book, never did another Earth activation, never spoke on the internet with anyone regarding spiritual matters and never meditated a minute; instead I became a workaholic and drowned myself within my own misery.

I went into a building business selling and installing patios and glass rooms with a colleague and put all my energy into that. The more I worked the less time I spent at home with the family. Family life was becoming quite intolerable with the family squabbles between the girls themselves and with Elizabeth and the girls. Yet I always found myself in the middle and with that I would become the fall guy, the scapegoat all over again. In saying all this I loved this family and did all I could, but it just was never enough for any changes to take place that would move them away from their own pain of hurt, lack and loss. At times, many times in fact, I saw the beautiful beings that they all were, but for me, I found myself in the wrong place as this family unit was concerned with. I realized that I should have honored my original choice and left anyway, but as I am the master of my own choices I have no one else to blame but myself.

As result of this mistake and what I would call a diversion from my destiny I found that my building business failed, having one of my employees misappropriate a lot of money at a time when Australia had one of their largest insurance companies HIA Insurance Company going bankrupt. They took down nearly 5000 professional builders at the time as they were directly linked with the Builder's Licensing Board and a compulsory insurance that we had to take out with contracts in excess of \$12,000.00. I was one of those builders.

I found myself moving deeper and deeper into depression and would spend a great deal of time on my own. I felt that I was dying! One day Elizabeth came to me and said that she hated to see me in this state that that if I died she would not be able to forgive herself. She knew that I had given up and that it was something that she felt responsible for. She told me that it was not right that she asked me to give up my spirituality and that I must step back into it again. But to do that she would have to leave. She began the process for me to regain my connection by introducing me to a clairvoyant that she had visited a week before. In days, her bags were packed and her and the girls left the house, moving into her mother's house just a few miles away.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

That was virtually the last time we spoke and from that time on, I began once again to find my link with Spirit and my Soul!

It took many months to build up my confidence again, I met a new woman who asked if I could help her find her spirituality, however this relationship also went off the tracks due to lack of compatibility. I need not say more than that!

Through a whole lot of different coincidences upon the internet buying crystals, I found several likeminded people who invited me to Hawaii. It was this trip that would put me back firmly on the track of my Real Work with God and my continued work with the Alignment of Earth Energies. I had by then made new Contracts with God and given new parameters of my Purpose here. I was free from any commitment now and free to go and do whatever God's Will would lead me to! I felt renewed and alive, for the first time in my life!

Aumah and The Crystalline Christ Consciousness Grid - Hawaii

Before I begin this chapter of my new life I had better quickly explain who or what Aumah is/was. Just like before I wished to create a new e-group on the internet and wanted a name that would best represent its purpose. The name '**Aumah**' came to me out of the blue so to speak and for me it represented the inward and outward breath of creation. 'Aum' being the in breath and 'ah' the outward breath. So several of my tasks were held together and closely assisted by this circulation of the in and out breath for its creational purposes. It may be interesting to note here just how powerful words can be and especially when they are uttered out loud, what gets our attention we do create, make no mistake about that!

The following is a real life story written in the form of another Parable that actually makes up part of a book of parables that I have written called '*A Journey To Lemuria*'. The book has never been published to date and is at present not available to the general public. But for you Matthew and Simon I would be delighted to send it to you on your request. Maybe one day this too will find its way to a publishing company for dissemination around the world.

Don't forget that a Parable is a story depicting one or more spiritual lessons using the events, situations or circumstances of fictional or non-fictional people. The Collins English dictionary defines it as '*a short story that uses familiar events to illustrate a religious or ethical situation/s*'. It also says '*any of the stories of this kind that was told by Jesus Christ*'.

This Parable has the Energy of Home vibrating all the way through it. Please enjoy as it is as real as you are reading these lines. The situations and people are real, the names are real. The story is about the beginning of a number of independent but interconnected events linking and moving the principle people who took part in Aumah (in inward and outward breath of creation) placing each into a position to unite them in Kauai for a very special event. This event is called Aumah – Honualani (Bringing Heaven on Earth). It is the Creation of a Crystalline Grid Matrix that was designed and constructed to Integrate, Initiate and ground the Christ Consciousness here on the Planet through the minds and bodies of mankind. The physical Crystal Grid took just on 5 weeks to complete before it could actually be activated. The whole event began quickly and innocently and un-knowingly behind any public awareness; a long chain of situations and circumstances so intricately designed by the universe to bring certain people together from across distant oceans. Quite remarkable in itself and these

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

kinds of event never cease to hold my attention and interest. They keep me open and aware for when the next journey will begin.

This voyage of enlightenment began in March of 2005 with Marlene Brenda and Peter bidding against each other for different crystals on eBay on the internet and culminated on the full moon on July 12, 2006 in Kauai of the Hawaiian Islands. These series of stories have been written to share the experiences of this team of whom I participated and to allow those who wished to participate at the time the opportunity be a part of this unique and amazing journey. To experience this through the eyes and feelings of others, in my opinion is the next best thing than having been there in person. This is true of anything in life and how we use our senses.

It is about the conscious integration of information and experience. Information is a grand thing, so look upon these writings as information only, see the stories and compare them with aspects of your own lives, feel the joy of what we shared, whatever does not resonate, put aside or if you feel it appropriate throw it in the bin. But remember this, if you have been led to these writings then there is a reflection at some level within yourself that is directly related somehow and in some intricately woven tapestry. This is part of your journey, the journey to be your SELF! Remember what we do for ourselves we do for others and so it is vice versa. In the story of Kickeywouse and the Orca I write about myself but write is as if it has been written by a third party. In short the individual called Peter is me.

The Parable Of Kickeywouse And The Orca.

The story begins on eBay with four people bidding and buying the same crystals, Peter (Australia), Marlene (France), Brenda (Kickeywouse) (Kauai, Hawaii) and Gary (Oklahoma, USA)

One day while Peter was bidding on eBay for a series of crystals, he found two other people in battle to win the same crystals. These crystals for the most part were what is known as Lemurians. Clear quartz with special marking called 'striations'. The biddings were touch and go and Peter, who at the time was a little more experienced, in sniping at the time, (bidding at the last second), tended to win many of these crystals. Well! Unbeknown to Peter one of these people was becoming very irritated by this. Her code name was 'Kickeywouse'. Kickeywouse and her colleague and close friend, Gary was never present on eBay but was the backup for Kickeywouse and her desire to win the crystals that both Peter and she were bidding on.

Many crystals were won and lost, until one day a crystal was presented for auction called 'Orca'. So named because its Lemurian shape resembled that of an orca whale. It was such a beautiful Energy, Peter felt it, Marlene felt it and Kickeywouse and Gary felt it. Peter wanted this crystal and in his heart of hearts, knew that it was his, and that he would hold this enchanted Light Being in his hands. Marlene knew that she just had to have Orca at the very core of her being, and Kickeywouse and Gary were on a mission to secure that baby at any cost. This is where it really gets intense.

Peter placed a bid and very soon after Marlene placed a bid. There were no more bidders at the time and about a day to go before the auction finished. Meanwhile, Kickeywouse and Gary were very upset because they saw Peter on the trail to secure yet another crystal. This crystal, the Orca! So they devised a very elaborate plan. They would not bid, thus giving Peter and Marlene the sense that they were not interested. But these two were so intent on winning they were playing a waiting game. They recognized over the time that crystals were being won and lost, Peter was winning them more so through the strategy of sniping, a special program designed in the art of bidding in the last few seconds, so no one had the chance to counter bid. So they considered their highest bid and prepared themselves for the battle at the end.

Meanwhile Peter received an email out of the blue from Marlene. Marlene from the kindest of her Angelic heart wanted Peter to know that the description of this Orca was not the real description and that the supplier had messed up. She told Peter the true description along with how beautiful

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

this Orca was. In all that conversation Marlene never asked for the crystal or for Peter to consider anything less than his original intention. She simply told of the Love she had with that Being. It was simply a Blessing and an acknowledgement between two warring partners paying respects and honoring the battle. May the best person win the prize?

Peter knew instantly that Marlene was so heart set on this Orca and chose to withdraw from the fight. So he emailed Marlene and told her of his decision and that he honored her and instead of raising the price through silly bidding back a forth would allow Marlene to win the prize at the lowest possible cost. Peter wished Marlene good luck and from time to time would check in to see how the bidding was going. All the while Marlene was the only one. Peter feeling in his heart of hearts, that Marlene would have her dream come true.

Back in Kauai, Kickeywouse was sitting on eggshells. Gary getting really nervous for Kickeywouse and doubling up the sniping strategy for her which they themselves had discovered by then. Both of them thinking that Peter was lurking in the shadows like the big bad wolf getting ready to strike. Little did they know Peter had retired altogether and Marlene was the only player.

The auction completed and Peter was sure that Marlene had this most amazing Light Being on the way to her. Never having witnessed the final bidding or result, he never knew the reality of the destiny of this precious Orca. Peter wrote to Marlene congratulating her on the win, only to have a reply from a very distraught young lady. She was devastated, totally beside herself because someone called Kickeywouse came in from nowhere and stole Orca from under her grasp. Of course, Kickeywouse and Gary were delighted and were proud as can be.

‘We beat that Peter, he never had a chance’ they were saying between themselves.

‘We beat him at his own game’!

They laughed in their joy, so proud of their accomplishment. And rightly so, for they had no idea of what had really happened.

You see Marlene was a spiritual person, one who knew the ways of Spirit. She practiced her spirituality every day, gave thanks for those things in her life and for those things that were not. She told Peter that she understood that Orca must not have been hers after all and that she had made

a mistake. She told him that Orca was obviously meant to go to Kickeywouse and so she explained how blessed she was just having had the opportunity to touch the Energy of Orca, even if only through the screen of the computer. She knew how special that Being was and although felt very hurt, was delighted that she was going to where she belonged. Marlene, that day of communicating with Peter placed a blessing on the Orca and Kickeywouse for taking the Orca into her Guardianship. Marlene, through the Love within her heart, knew that nothing belongs to anyone. Especially crystals and these beautiful Light Beings and that for whatever time period, this amazing Energy Being had to be with Kickeywouse.

Now, what about Peter in all this?

Here was a man, very spiritual also, many years training as a metaphysician and ontologist. Knew the Universal Laws well but couldn't understand what had transpired. He was shocked because he also believed that this crystal should have gone to Marlene. Peter felt the pain that Marlene had for her loss as she grieved. So he pondered what she was going through in silence and without communication with Marlene. He continued to do battle with Kickeywouse on the eBay and both began to win and lose further crystals. After all, Kickeywouse had found a new spirit enveloping her being, a new confidence had been attained through her victory and she was on a roll!

Peter knew by now that Kickeywouse had won the Orca fair and square and understood that there are no co-incidences in life and all is exactly as it should be. But he was very uneasy! Just as if there was still something missing. You know that feeling? But he didn't know what to do about it. So he did nothing. Peter was a teacher of self-awareness. He had many years' experience and had trained in many facets of the alternative modalities of healing and balancing of energies both with Mother Earth and his fellow human beings. He had traveled extensively around the world in his endeavors and had experienced many strange things in his life. But he was still confused about the ramifications of this particular event. Being confused he knew to do nothing. His logic would get in the way if he allowed his emotions to get involved. And this would lead to making mistakes. Still he knew that this was not finished. There was something that was being left open ended for the moment.

Two weeks went passed, Marlene and Peter became great friends over the internet and many healings took place between them. Marlene allowed the Energy of Orca to move on, and they both began this amazing journey of remembering. They remembered past lives together, they shared beautiful stories and fun times, and a relationship was developed that was forged in

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

Love, and even though they have never met to date personally, that Love remains intact today. Peter was still not happy about what had transpired but had let it go knowing that it would resurface when the time was right.

It was about 2 weeks or so after losing the Orca that Peter won some more crystals from Kickeywouse. At that time he was going to the post office every day to see if his new crystals had arrived. This particular day he went to his post box to find about six boxes had arrived. He was delighted for he knew that for the next two hours he was driving to Sydney for a meeting and would have plenty of time to speak with his new friends. Peter had a way with crystals he knew that they spoke to him, not always knowing what they said but somehow he knew that their resonance would connect with him at some level. On the arrival of new *'friends'* as he would call them, he would take them out of their box and hold them in his hand. He would talk to them, introduce himself and make them feel welcome. Peter, he didn't need to know what they said he just knew that they were in his guardianship for some Higher Purpose.

On his trip to Sydney he unwrapped the crystals and placed them all on his passenger seat. One by one, while he was traveling he would pick them up and hold them. He told them how happy he was that they had arrived safely and how pleased he was. He told them that his home was their home and that when they chose to move on he would honor this and would take them where ever they chose to be.

Suddenly Peter picked up this beautiful quartz obelisk, short and stubby, about 2 inches or 50 millimeters in height and 1 and a half inches or 30 millimeters in diameter. This quartz phantom crystal was clear and exquisitely beautiful. Peter was taken back so much he had to pull the car over to the side of the road. This crystal was in the wrong place. It told him that it was won by the wrong person, it belonged to Kickeywouse. You can imagine how Peter felt about that! He was shocked! He had in fact won the crystal from Kickeywouse and knew that this was indeed a possibility. 'Bloody Kickeywouse he thought to himself. He may have been spiritual but he was also human, and he allowed his emotions to get involved. 'I can't believe this!' he said out loud.

'Hmmm, I wonder what all this means?' he questioned himself as he returned to the knowingness of his being.

He knew there was no mistake that this information was significant and that it had a sense of profound grace. He laughed so hard out loud, he nearly dropped the crystal.

‘You’re so funny’ he said with a quirky smile to God out loud.

‘Another one of your jokes God?’ he asserted, already knowing the answer.

‘You make me laugh, God..... hahahahaha. Okay I get the picture, leave it to me.’ Peter directed the Almighty.

Peter started the car again and continued on his journey to Sydney. He called his Angels and Guides and asked them to assist in working out what was going on. First Kickeywouse stealing Orca that should have gone to Marlene and now a crystal won by him that should have gone to Kickeywouse. Someone up there was playing games, and Peter was great at these games. It gave him focus and intention. It allowed him to touch the essence of his Higher Self rather than that of the mundane drudgery of everyday life. This was fun for Peter, it was a challenge. And he was up to the task.

‘Okay’ he proclaimed to his Angels,

‘Where to from here?’

Instantly he had the feeling that he had to get that crystal to Kickeywouse.

‘First things first’. He thought.

The crystal belonged to Kickeywouse and the crystal gave Peter her request to go. In honor of that alone Peter made that choice.

‘Oh my God!’ Peter exclaimed, as he saw a gateway appear within his mind’s eye. At that very instant he realized that this gateway was the key to get the Orca back. Peter was convinced that the Orca belonged to Marlene and that because Peter had withdrawn from the bidding that was the reason why Marlene lost it. For Peter felt that if he was bidding, there was no doubt in his mind, he would have won it. Then he would have given it to Marlene if it came to that. It was his fault, he thought.

Peter began to realize that this new crystal, whose name was Arna, was part of a Divine Plan to rectify the imbalances that had been created by his withdrawal from the auction. Little did he know the Majesty of the situation that would unfold over the next year of time, all because of Orca and the events that followed? Peter couldn’t tell Marlene, for if this was indeed another twist of fate within the game on his part, and he couldn’t get Orca back, she would be devastated once again. So he devised this plan. By the

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

time he got to Sydney it was all in place and all he had to do, was to allow it to unfold. He stated his intention to the Universe, saw it clearly in his mind and let it take its own course.

Peter decided to write to Kickeywouse, and tell her of this situation and the truth behind the story of Orca. Peter would ask to have Orca back at whatever cost, so that the Energies would be balanced once again and Marlene would have her Orca and Kickeywouse would have her Arna crystal. Peter was used to being a little eccentric at times with things of a spiritual nature and knew that an email from him, explaining who he was, as the eBay sniper, would create suspicion with Kickeywouse. So the email had to be.... sort of different. It had to be truthful yet so outrageous that it touched her at a level where it would be understood and given the consideration that it so rightly deserved.

Because Peter didn't have Kickeywouse's email address he wrote to the supplier of the Orca. The supplier then wrote to Kickeywouse explaining that Peter wanted to contact her and gave her Peter's email address. Brenda, alias Kickeywouse, was very suspicious and weeks went by before she actually sent Peter her address, very reluctantly I might add. She was so suspicious that she sent a redundant email address in case Peter was going to make a nuisance of himself, just like he did on eBay she thought.

Here is the email that Peter sent Brenda. On the 27th July 2005

Dear Brenda,

This is a very unique and interesting story that in truth has only just begun. I will be brief but I would like you to understand its importance. When the Orca came on the auction I think I began the bidding as I knew somewhere within me that this crystal was special. Indeed my intuition proved to be correct. At that time the Orca was at \$30.00. After beginning the bidding a couple of days later (time is not important here), I received an email from a lady in France who introduce herself and explained to me that the description of the crystal was incorrect and wanted me to have the correct information. Having given that to me she went on to explain how important this crystal was to her and that she REALLY would like to win it but would understand and bless the crystal and the person who would finally win her heart. As a metaphysician and teacher of self-awareness for more than 30 years now, I too recognized the importance of Orca to Marlene and that something really special was in the offering. Indeed it has and indeed everything was and has turned out exactly as it should have done. I informed her that I would retire from bidding and give it to her with my blessing. As

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

it turned out you were the Blessed One who was given Guardianship of Orca and Marlene although deeply distressed for her loss gave thanks and cut her ties with it. As she has and indeed is very content with the results.

You see Brenda I have now spent from that time to this working over the internet with Marlene and we have both helped each to heal some old wounds, that really had nothing to do with Orca other than to bring her and I together for these incredible healings. The other thing is that Marlene and I have reconnected from a long Universal connection from the other side of the veil. Can you feel your body resonating with this information; you will recognize this truth through your own feelings for indeed you are part of this reunion, albeit not of your awareness yet!

I on behalf of Marlene sincerely thank you for the part you played; it was awesome as it turned out great. End of story? No!

Just before I go on, I had every intention of winning that crystal had I not had Marlene's communication. However you cannot play with destiny or God's work when the power of healing is in the air. Anyway around that time I was bidding on around 22 other crystals and the other day received one that prompted this communication to you. When I receive new crystals I sit with them and we tell each other whatever feels appropriate. I was driving into Sydney with this crystal in my hand and a communication began and to my surprise I had this incredible feeling that the crystal I was holding was in the wrong place. It was with the wrong person, so I enquired and was inform that it belonged to Kickeywouse.

Here lies another coincidence because when I saw the Kickeywouse name on bidding lists at other auctions I paid particular attention to it and had all these Mickey Mouse experiences? How do you figure that? Anyway I was told the crystal belonged to you and I have it here to send to you on your acceptance. My mind works overtime when something really cool happens like this and I must at all cost follow through to the best of my ability. If it is right it flows beautifully if it is not it stops dead. The way things have gone so far it is happening!

I realized that once again the divine have a hand in this and have given me your crystal to make the connection with you so that I sincerely believe the crystal Orca needs its presence in France. Now I am not asking you to part with Orca as at the end of the day it truly does not matter. The connection and work that was triggered by Orca had been accomplished. But as I teach self-empowerment, Marlene still has not really gotten over the loss, why? Because in her heart of hearts, a heart connection through Orca is still playing out within her life. Not Orca herself but an aspect of Marlene

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

that is symbolic of the energy of Orca, pure Love. I have also been told that you may have been a little disappointed with Orca. I don't know whether that is true or not but I say what I feel and allow the recipient to respond accordingly.

So first and foremost I have an extraordinary Lemurian Phantom Crystal awaiting a journey to you, so I will await your mailing address if you approve of receiving the Phantom. There is no charge as price for me is; well you really can't put value on these things that belong to all. I will send it to you free of charge. I will await your reply.

Secondly, I would offer you a proposal should you care to accept also or maybe you will have other ideas or maybe you won't be interested at all. All of which will be fine. As a surprise to Marlene I would like to buy back from you the Orca so that I may send it to Marlene. I believe that this would trigger another very deep release within her again. Should you be willing to do this maybe you have other options, an exchange for some other crystals I have, I don't know how you would like to do this, if at all. So you have the concept of my intentions here and I would very much like to have your feedback. Whatever the result Phantom belongs with you and you shall have her!

Blessed are the Angels that walk upon this Planet.

Adonai Peter

Kickeywouse replied and told Peter that she could not make a decision until Orca had arrived from her journey from the supplier to her. Peter agreed and waited patiently. Weeks went by, then months, Peter became anxious and contacted Kickeywouse several times only to find Orca was lost in the mail. But the most amazing thing happened.

In the meantime, Brenda gave Peter her postal address so that he could send Arna to her. Within the week of posting Arna she arrived safely on Brenda's doorstep.

Peter and Kickeywouse struck up the most incredible communication connection. Peter had found another very old Universal Sister and Friend. One that went back many, many life times, even as early as the beginning of time on this Planet. The bond between them became inseparable and they exchanged stories and knowledge and experiences that were so profound it changed the course of both of their lives. Yet Orca had still not arrived. Meanwhile, Peter was also in communication with Marlene, unable

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

to share what was happening with Brenda. So here was Peter and Marlene and Peter and Brenda now communicating across the world because of these amazing sequences of events.

One day, about six months later, Peter had this feeling that Orca was home, that she had finally arrived in Kauai where Brenda lived. He emailed her to tell her this and sure enough Orca had just arrived. Brenda fell in Love with her and after great consideration felt that Orca belonged with her in Kauai. She also felt that that was Orca's choice also. You see Brenda was also a very spiritual person. Her background and training gave her great knowledge and experience and she too was well versed with the nature of the Universe and how the Laws of Vibrational Energy work. She was sorry about how Marlene felt and was very sympathetic, but was convinced in her heart of hearts that Orca was Home.

From that time forward Peter and Brenda often spoke of Orca and indeed she was home. Marlene was never told and to this point in time was not consciously aware of what transpired between Peter and Brenda. Peter gave his word to Brenda that one day when the time was right he would tell Marlene the whole story, but now was not the time. Peter still knew somewhere deep inside that maybe; just maybe, he would be able to present the Orca to Marlene one day. He knew that there was much work to do and that Orca had a great deal of information to share with them and the Planet Earth. Orca was a grand piece of the puzzle and through her The Plan would unfold.

Marlene was at peace with Orca and where she was. Brenda was at piece with Orca and where she was. And Peter? Well he still knew that things were not complete and that things could only get better!

This is where we leave this part of the journey of the Orca. She now sits in silence, awaiting the next sequence of events to unfold that will lead Peter to go to Kauai and take her for a swim in the Grand Pacific Ocean; a swim that she had never experienced. You see, Orca the crystal Lemurian whale, was born of the land and indeed is the essence of the oceans of the world. While she was in waiting she bears a child, a whale calf called Little Orca; the very essence of herself, the child within. This Little orca also made her way to Kickeywouse.

Wow! What did Orca get up to during that time she was away? - Smiling! No wonder she stayed away for so long? Indeed there is more to this story that meets the imagination! LOL

The Journey Realized

During our conversations on the internet Brenda and I would often speak in real time and one day while we were talking an entity came into my Spirit Room. He made his present known and I began to tell Brenda and began to describe this man and what he was wearing. I saw him as a tribal or native man, a medicine man of tribal elder of some sort. He had a very elaborate head dress on his head and a grass skirt. I kept getting the name that sounded like Takashi or Takahusi or something like that. But what I got most of all was that he was Hawaiian and that I was being invited to Hawaii. After I told Brenda this she immediately confirmed that he was a Tribal Kahu and that his presence with me was the confirmation she needed to open the invitation and make the plans for my imminent arrival in Kauai. She too did not know why, just that this was a most auspicious sign and one that we should take very seriously.

Later after the agreement to come to Kauai was made this fellow told me that he would be my protector and guide throughout my journey there as there would be many people and dark energies who would wish to stop me from doing what I am going to do and that no effort would be spared to stop me in my tracks. I thanked the Kahu and reassured him that I was not afraid and would complete whatever the mission was that God was preparing for me.

I knew that such dark forces could not affect me nor stop me, having had a similar experience in America when the powers to be whom were not of the light set their sights upon my work and journey there, just as Gorgeous Rose informed me of. But little did I know that these beings of immense power did stop me for 5 years using my relationship with Elizabeth and so through her, who was not as aware of her Light as I was, became susceptible to their influences. Unfortunately, I was not aware of any of this for some time after the event of her leaving me. In hind sight I could have done something about that, but what happened in her leaving was the best possible result for her and her children. At the time of preparing to go to Hawaii, I was no longer vulnerable regarding family connections for I had none whatsoever and this gave them so potentials of making life difficult by using any such connections.

When I arrived in Kauai early June, 2006, I cried with joy. The moment my feet touched the ground I knew that I was home. I knew that I could easily spend the rest of my life there on that island it was so warming, gentle and beautiful to my Soul.

Brenda, her son Jace and Gary who was now on the island also immediately took me under their wings. They had set me up in my own small apartment just 500 meters from the Hindu Temple at Kappa' a, it was just perfect. I can't tell you all the experiences I had on the island while I was in preparation and attempting to work out exactly why I was there. However, all of them were so uplifting and in fact would set the stage for the rest of my life thus far. It was like I had stepped into a brand new contract with God that would indeed be complimentary to all that I had done to date. It had been a very painful journey to get here; I had faced so much of my fears, frustrations and personal issues that I felt fresh and alive, perhaps for the first time in my life.

Brenda, Gary and Jace wanted to show me as much of the Island as they could and especially those places of great spiritual significance to the Hawaiian people and Elders. We visited many of the Heiaiaus but the vast number in total just would not allow me to touch the energy of them all. There were over 200 scattered all over the Island and many that were in places quite inaccessible to humans.

I was introduced to a Brother, Kahu James whom at first became very suspicious of me and what I had come to Kauai for and so wanted to be sure of not only my intentions but my abilities. One day, I think it was the second time we met, while he was working by the river, he looked at me with questioning eyes and without any prior words asked if I would follow him. Brenda was quite bewildered as she had known Kahu James for a very long time and never seen him act like this before. So, we followed him. He took his car and we, our own. While driving there Brenda said to me that she felt that I was going to be tested and perhaps go through some sort of initiation.

We stopped at a place that I cannot reveal due to its sacredness, and Kahu James called to us to follow. We walked up this small hill and along what I felt was a track but clearly there were no signs of any wear to suggest this. When we reached the top Kahu pointed at a round circle of stone about 2 feet high and maybe 15 feet in diameter. Within the centre was an overgrowth of what I would call bull rushes, but there was no water there. Kahu James pointed at the circle and said *'tell me what this is'*.

I looked at it and walked over to it, I didn't want to step over the wall although I felt I should. I looked at James and he said 'ah! Okay I give you permission to cross.' He was wearing a very small smile that I guess I was not supposed to see. I was happy with the granted permission and carefully stepped over the wall. I walked around the interior around the rushes and returned back to where Brenda and Kahu James were standing.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

I placed my hand on my heart and began to tell James what I was feeling and seeing.

‘This site was indeed sacred to the Hawaiian people but more than that it was the direct link of communication for the King and the Royal Family. It was used to send smoke signals to other neighbor’s hills and villages. I can see smoke bellowing from the centre. More importantly, this circle was a communing place where the King and his advisors would sit and speak together and a place when other Royal figureheads from the other islands would come and discuss their business.’

I was going to go on but Kahu raised his hand and directed me to follow him in another direction. Once again I could feel a pathway beneath my feet. We arrived at a very twisted old tree and James stopped beside it and pointed at the tree and the stones around it and asked if I could tell him what this place was.

I looked at the tree and the stones and instantly just knew! I began to explain to James;

‘This is the pathway the King and Queen and the other Members and Advisors of the Royal Family took on their way to special events pointing to a place that we both knew was sacred to the Hawaiian people. It was the place that they stopped and made offers to the Ancestors and Nature Elementals in their Love for them. I know James that this is a very special place for you, you come here often in pray but here is also something that you may not be aware of. The tree sits directly over a natural portal to other Dimensions. And when you sit in this tree you find that you are transported very easily to other locations. This indeed is a sacred place for you, but you have never really known the real reason for it.’

I stopped at that point expecting some sort of response; I smiled at James and he just smiled back with a very blank expression.

His demeanor had changed by now, as if he had accepted something profound within himself. He gestured to follow him again and as we began to walk away he whispered out loud;

‘I have one more place I would like to take you, I have not taken any one there before and I wish for you to tell me what you feel.’

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

I nodded with acceptance and we all followed Kahu down to the river and walked for some time before we came upon a mound of stones. These were obviously stacked on top of each other once upon a time and over a very long period of time, had fallen into disarray. I felt deep sadness here and told James this with tears rolling down my face. I didn't know why but something was telling me that this place was even more sacred than any of the others I had visited to date. I felt that these place had been vandalized and the energies here desecrated by the removal of some of the stones. As I was telling all this to Brenda and Kahu, I began scanning the area for the stones because I knew they weren't far away. I began to walk off on my own while the others stood and watched. I found what I was looking for and I rebuilt the pillar of stone to a point that I was satisfied that the energies had returned to their rightful places. James was crying at this point and my heart felt like it was going to burst open. I couldn't tell if it was joy, or sadness or hurt or whatever, I just felt my heart aching with so much pain like I never experienced it before, and for that matter never again since.

James never told me anything about these locations and I never asked. But from that moment on I knew that James was satisfied that I at least was who I said I was and that my work here was validated.

The following day Jim, who I now called him, came to the house and told us of his dream last night. He told us that all the Ancestors of the Island came to him and told him that I was to be my body guard and guide for the duration of my time on the Island. Jim was about 5 foot tall and about 4 foot wide, built like a brick outhouse; and he was very, very strong. But the body guard was not in the physical, it was from within the spiritual realms and astral Dimensions and he would be the one that would guard against any intruders whom may either interfere with me either in the other realms or cross over into the physical. Kahu James was a Master indeed and very capable of transcending Dimensions at will. As we are speaking of James now I will share this quick tit bit! The day before the main activation just prior to our cleansings and the asking the Ancestors for the permission to perform our activation, James showed up at my door quite unannounced and no longer had he got there that I was taken over completely by some alien entity who came into my body and basically paralyzed me. My mind was still active and aware of what was transpiring around me, but my body at every other level failed to be able to respond to any mental suggestions.

I felt myself give way and was heading for the ground head first when these almighty arms caught me midway. Kahu fell to the ground with me and grabbed hold of me like there was no tomorrow. It did not last long from

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

what I was told later by the half a dozen people there at the time, but for me it seemed like an eternity. James told me afterward that he knew this entity was coming and that it had immense power. He came to house to intercept it before it could take any firm hold on me. He drew the entity out of me and into his own body and from there dealt with it in his own way, of which he never shared. I was never frightened at any moment for it did not feel malice to me at all; more frightened in itself, than if it was there to do me any harm. I found out later that it was drawn to me because it wanted to feel what Love was and could not help itself. It was a magnetic union, of Dark and Light, attracted by me in some way at some other level of unconscious awareness, although a little bizarre at that! Anyhow maybe James knew a lot more than he told us?

I also had the absolute pleasure of meeting another Kahu on the Island. I cannot share his name as this man holds a very prominent position on the Island and only really known by the locals whom do not speak of him; such a beautiful and gentle soul indeed. We spoke of the Elementals and the Nature Spirits of Kauai and later in my Spiritual Quests I found myself delving much deeper into these areas of Spiritual Awareness. I guess I can say quite openly that this man, truly opened the door for my curiosity to bloom in the future. I would have the desire to put together a High Council solely for the purpose of uniting humanity with the Elementals and Nature Kingdoms it a much more expanded way.

So my proposal for such a Council to gather would be to come together to offer suggestions as to how We as Humanity can be informed on a greater scale of awareness, and be taught about our relationships together with the Elementals, so as to be able to work in a far greater alignment for a mutually beneficial result. Here on Kauai was where this idea came from.

This Kahu shared with me some of his understandings in working with the Elemental Beings of this world, although the information he shared I do not believe he fully realized was from his own perspective just how he was interacting with them. He worked solely in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ and it was his incredible power of belief that Christ worked through him, that allowed some amazing things to happen on a daily basis. He shared so many miracles with me about stopping hurricanes in their path, growing plant life and watching it grow in rapid time physically in front of him, the manifestation of things and so much more. Never for himself, always in aid and in help of others. But the most amazing thing that he shared which really opened my eyes was the connection he had with mechanical devices.

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

In Kauai there is a missile testing base on the Eastern Coastline, which is run by the United States of America. One night this Kahu was woken in his sleep and found himself being spoken to by a missile that was about to be launched in a few days' time. The consciousness of this missile told him that if it was launched, it would prematurely explode and kill thousands of people. The Kahu was open to the conversation but wondered what he could do about this? The missile told him that he must go to the commander of the base and tell him that the wiring of this missile had a flaw and was extremely dangerous. The Kahu agreed he would try, but needed some sort of proof. So the missile explained and got the Kahu to draw the internal schematics and the location of the flaw. The next day the Kahu went to the base and talked his way to seeing the commander of the base. Of course the commander didn't believe him but was aware of this person's reputation on the Island. As he stood in good stead amongst the Kauaians, the commander got his scientists and engineers to come in and go over the schematics the Kahu had drawn. It was revealed that they were extremely accurate and they knew it was impossible for any lay person to be able to know such things. So they went to the missile and checked the wiring and did in fact find the fault.

This began a long relationship which developed between the commander of the base and the Kahu. It was agreed that no further missiles would be fired from the base until it was approved and Blessed by the Kahu. Most times everything was okay except for one other example he shared with me. He said one day a pair of missiles came to him and told him of another fatal flaw that was present, but this time it was not a mechanical problem. The government had intentionally developed a twin missile. Two of the same type. But what they were not aware of was that in their manufacturing they had unbeknown to themselves, created a male and female missile (twin ray in nature) which were in perfect unison and balance with each other.

The consciousness of the missiles told the Kahu that it was planned that these missiles would be launched independently the following day and if this happened because of their unification of energies both would detonate at the same time, which would mean the one on the ground would kill many innocent people at the base. The commander was instantly told of this development and so the plan was arranged to fire them simultaneously and only detonate one of them. They were fired with the intention of separating the detonation as was originally the arrangement. It was correct, as the first one detonated, the other automatically exploded.

This is one, I am sure, of many instances whereby man and the Elemental Kingdoms can work together; the Elementals still allowing for man to operate within their Charters with God, yet at the same time, creating a

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

mutually beneficial working relationship with humanity. Maybe this would lead to not ever having to manufacture any weapons of mass destruction at all? Wow, how wonderful that would be!!!!

There is, most definitely the impressed need for mankind to become much more aware of working with Nature and the Elemental Kingdoms and this expressly includes the Angelic Kingdoms and the Hosts of heaven. In the book called *'The Gnosis and The Law'* a channeled account of many aspects of the relationships between God and man, the Maha Chohan gave us this information to ponder; page 198 and I quote;

'The coming age of Freedom, will bring a tremendous at-one-ment between sensitive earth spirit and the Angelic Host, who still work hand in hand to heart the establishment of God's Way on Earth. Meanwhile, as these heavenly spirits are temporary exiles from the realms of Peace and Harmony, the creation and sustaining of an atmosphere in which they can find refreshments and peace is a great service that has yet not been understood by the travelers on the Path. In the physical homes and gardens of people where there could be set aside sections where everything could be made conducive to the presence and sanctuary of the Angelic Host – and those places would be highly charged by Their Presence and Their Gratitude that any human being who steps within them would experience the ecstasy of the Kingdom of Heaven which is the natural radiation of the Angel.

'In the East; in the south of France: in the Scottish Moorlands, there are certain old gardens and secluded spots in nature which, many centuries back were dedicated by pure Souls to the Angelic Kingdom and sensitive people can instantly feel these radiations. In the future, places like these will be natural healing centers – any life stream can dedicate such a place and then take the responsibility of drawing and focusing the Love of the Angelic Kingdom if he or she should so desire to render a service to these exiles of Love.

'In the Himalaya Mountains, there are way-stops for the travelers where they may gain rest and protection from the forces of the elements as well as an opportunity of rebuilding their strength for their spiritual journey. In a like manner, these foci for the Angelic Kingdom must be established preceding there entrance and their stay in the lower octaves of Earth – They love flowers, natural perfumes, light and airy spaces, music and of course, - primarily PEACE.'

So that you have a clearer picture and understanding of what is an Angelic Host here is a channeled explanation given by Adelpia – Guardian Angel

to the students of Light taken from *'The Gnosis and The Law'* by Tellis Papastavro

'The Angel Host (as a whole) is created by Archangels, Archaii, Cosmic Beings and Ascended Masters and form the 'spiritual court' of such Beings. For instance, around Beloved Mother Mary, there are countless Angels of Protection. These Angels are the Messengers of the Beings Who have created them out of Their Own Heart and carry the gifts of the Being into the atmosphere of Earth, when directed, to Bless and Uplift whosoever chooses to accept that gift and Their reality.'

I can appreciate that there may indeed be a great diversification of points of view regarding these goals of Service for deeper levels of a working relationship between man and nature. I can also appreciate the very many differing roles held by the proposed representatives that may be suggested for such a proposed Council that I have made known now, to convene and bring Higher information and awareness through for public dissemination. My feeling is that whatever comes from any such discussions and discourses would naturally find their way to the foundational platforms of interactions by Dimensional levels of each Administrative Group which would be involved.

Just like the Melvadek Alliance Discourses, (yet to be shared within this book) any agreements for change must begin at the top of the Evolutionary Chain and then be filtered down through the levels of administration and governance; from Heaven to Earth if you like. But I am also within the deepest understanding of the potentials that the opposite is true and confirmed by Shekinah of the High Council of Elohim, who said in this statement to me during Our Discourses with the Melvadek Alliance in May of 2008;

'This always was the great experimental potential of the humanity project. To see whether Spirit could reconnect and change manifestation at all levels, through the density and adulteration of your reality matrix. To see whether you truly could pierce the illusionary miasma, and recreate the Christ Consciousness of Pure Form, from 'the bottom up'; And so, as below, so above'.

It took 5 weeks to find the right people who would actually play an integral part within our activation of the Christ Consciousness and this led us to many different places upon Kauai.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

One of the most important things Brenda and I did for the Grid was to link all of the Hawaiian Islands together energetically through the Ley Lines that joined them. We did many healings around each of the Islands in turn so that when the Christos Energies arrived through these areas, the lands would be able to support the new intensities of the Energies. I have so many photos from all my journeys that I could never be able to print them in a book, but when this book is published, I will prepare a website that will link to all these stories to their relevant photos. Many of the photos speak for themselves and need no explanations at all. So Matthew and Simon, if you are interested in seeing them I will gladly put them on a CD and send them to you. For anyone else, I am open to requests.

The lead up to the 21st June, 2006, was quite intense to say the least. It was the first day of the activation and so much had happened at so many levels that it was hard to know how to put all these thoughts and feelings into an appropriate sequence and order.

When I was in Australia, prior to coming over to Kauai, Brenda and I were chatting on MSN when somehow the subject of chants came up. Brenda mentioned her Oli Chant to me and I was very curious about what this was. So, I asked her to explain it. She told me that an Oli Chant was a song one sang to the Spirits of the land and ancestors before a pray or request or sacred activation or initiation. The words chanted were ones from the heart that would vibrationally attract and summon the Spirits from the other side of the veil before you, so that they knew of your intentions and assist where possible, in the process of manifesting one's intentions. Brenda went on to say that in Hawaii, each person creates their own Oli and that it should be in the language of the ancients and ancestors. In other words, in the old language.

This language is not taught to the children any more in Hawaii and only a handful of people remember this old language.

Wow! This was pretty interesting for me, for I had never heard of this before. I had to have one! But how would I ever get it translated into the old Hawaiian language?

So I said to Brenda, 'can I write an Oli Chant for myself then?'

'Of course, anyone can' she wrote in reply.

This is what I wrote in return without even thinking about it.

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

Ancient Ones

Remember me

I have come Home to celebrate

The birth of the old stones

Allow my heart to sing

And call you to my side

I remember you

‘That was quick!’ she stated.

‘Now how do I go about getting it translated?’, I asked with my intent.

‘Leave it with me and I shall do what I can.’ Came the response. So I did!

During the next few months I reminded Brenda about my Oli Chant and she would tell me she was still working on it, trying to get in contact with a very dear friend of hers. Well it was one day before the activation of Aumah on Kauai and still I did not have my Oli. I really felt strongly about honoring Spirit and holding them in high esteem, after all I was in a different country, where their traditions were not the same as I knew in my own country. For me it was a matter of respect, honor and integrity. So I brought the subject up again with Brenda and she informed me that her friend was not far from where we were and that she would call her. Having called her there was no answer, so we decided to make our way over anyway.

Spirit must have been listening that day because when we arrived Aunty Sarah had just got home from being out for the morning. Coincidence? No, I don’t think so!

Aunty Sarah was 89 years old and Brenda told me that they met many years ago. She wasn’t Brenda’s Aunty at all but because of their relationship and the respect that Brenda had for Sarah she felt like family and called her Aunty. It turns out that Aunty Sarah Sheldon was the last remaining relative of Hawaii’s Royal Family. She was a beautiful soul who graciously accepted when asked if she could translate my Oli into the Old Hawaiian Language. She spent a little time in trying to sit with the words I had chosen and with her own fading memory. But as she began she quickly

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

remembered, perhaps Royal Ancestors were there helping her? (I shall tell you more of this later when the confirmation of these thoughts by me at the time were realized in the most extraordinary event that Aumah had when the group requested the presence of the Ancestors for permission to activate Aumah's Grid, the day prior to the final activation on the 9th July, 2006 .) Aunt Sarah changed only one word in my Oli Chant. That was from 'celebrate' to 'honor'.

This is the literal translation in the Old Hawaiian Language:-

E NA KUPUNA

E HO'OMANAO MAI I'AU

UA HOEA MAI AU E HOONANI

KA HANAUNA O NA POHAKU KAHIKO

E'AE MAI KUU PUUWAI E HAUOLI

E KAHEA NEI AU E PILI MAI

UA HOOMANAO AU IA OE

ANCIENT ONES

REMEMBER ME

I HAVE COME TO HONOR

THE BIRTH OF THE OLD STONES

ALLOW MY HEART TO SING

I CALL YOU BY MY SIDE

I REMEMBER YOU!

The pronunciation was a problem for me so I asked if Aunt Sarah would be kind enough to record the chant, so I could gain the depth of my Intentions through the correct pronunciations and expressive delivery. She was

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

so gracious and understanding and this recording I shall keep forever as a reminder of this Great woman.

After some tea and biscuits and thanking Aunty for all Her work in the translation we made our way home so that I could practice the chant for the activation the next day. As I got out of the car Brenda handed me a copy of our very first email communication. It brought back so many memories. It was about 4 pm in the afternoon and I had the rest of the day to myself. I made myself a drink and sat and read the email. It was just like reliving the whole thing all over again. It was as if I stepped back in time.

I was having no luck with the Oli Chant, I tried to the best of my ability to memorize it, but to no avail. Just couldn't get my head around it at all. The pronunciation was just too difficult. So I put it aside and made it ready for me to read out loud instead of repeating from memory. By 9:30pm, I was ready for bed and retired ready for the big day tomorrow.

I awoke early that morning and spent the morning in my own space. The activation was planned for 12 o'clock but as the morning progressed there were changes in people's itineraries. This made me a little uncomfortable for the time was running out for what I saw at the time for a complete activation. I had estimated in my own mind that an activation of this magnitude would take about 8 hours in all and possibly would even require some further appropriate action the next day.

It became very apparent very quickly with only having 1 hour available for the activation that more time would have to be scheduled for another day. What I also realized was that the energies of the group as a whole were still very scattered and in no shape for what was originally intended just now. There were still pieces of the puzzle missing. We would find one of those pieces, well two actually, at the Hindu Temple just a few hundred meters from where I was staying. Here is that story!

The Story of The 700 Pound Earth Star Keeper Crystal.

This Earth Star Keeper Crystal was discovered by Religious Hindu Buddhists in Arkansas, USA, in 1975. It was 65 feet below the surface of the Earth and took 50 million years to mature. It weighs 700 pounds and is 39-inches tall and 16 inches in diameter.

This Beloved Angel Being is indeed a delightful and Divine Being. The second day after my arrival on Kauai, 9th June, 2006, I was asked if I would like to see this amazing crystal. Because of my work with crystals and the Energy Leys of Mother Earth I hastily agreed. On my arrival I had no idea that the house I was staying in was less than 500 meters away from this Amazing Being.

Having arrived at the Hindu Temple, Gary my Beloved Star Brother, escorted me to where the Crystal sat within the Hindu shrine. We took our shoes off and fervently entered the prayer room. Perhaps it was the excitement of meeting such an Ancient Soul or maybe I was tapping into the energy of this Gift to mankind but I was so excited! This meeting I was certain, would prove to contain so many Heavenly Insights! As soon as my eyes fell upon Her I was encapsulated. I walked up to the front of the room and dropped to my knees before Her. Never once did my eyes leave Her Beauty.

But suddenly and without warning, I became so sad, and soon realized that she was, in fact, not emitting any energy at all. She lay in dormancy, asleep! 'How can this be?', I asked myself. The feeling was so overwhelming I began to cry. I decided to speak gently with her telepathically and see if she would respond to me in some way.

'Blessed Angel, I am feeling your sadness, why do you sleep feeling this way?' I asked.

Miraculously and without hesitation I heard a reply!

'Indeed I am extremely sad my friend, I do not choose to be here! I sit with this hideous red light over my head, with this chain and plaque around my neck. I am being adorned with these inanimate things, this is not Who I Am.' She said in a very soft and Angelic voice.

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

‘Please share your story and I will see what I can do to help resolve this situation for you’, I replied.

‘The Buddhists dug me up from my birthing place and disturbed my connection to the Earth and the Universe. I was in great distress and didn’t know what to do. There was no one around who could assist me or to whom I could communicate with, they severed my roots, that were so deeply embedded into and with My Mother. There was great joy in the people for their find, but for me it was my worst nightmare.

They cleaned my faces and placed me in their church, in fact they worshipped me and gave me all their energy, but this energy was not resonant to my life form. It was tainted and included much negativity, so I rejected it. I made a choice to shut down and sleep reflecting away these energies, until the transition of Earth was completed and I could return to my Source.

One day there was much movement in the Monastery and they packaged me and sent me here to this Motherland of Kauai. I thought that things would change, but they became worse. So I fell asleep again, that is until now you have awoken my sleep with your Gentleness and Reverence. I programmed myself to awaken if ever the Energy of Source called me again!’

I was in awe to what I was hearing. The Being was placed deep into Mother Earth so that she could do Her Work undisturbed. Then man in his ignorance and arrogance and their so called wisdom, chose to take matters into their own hands, that of greed, manipulation and control.

‘What can I do my friend to help you?’ I proposed!

‘I wish for you to come back again, and to sit with me. To touch me with your Presence, physically if possible but that is not totally necessary as you know. I am aware that this life for me may never change, but I wish to sit directly in the Earth of Mother in direct contact with the Elementals again. I wish to be respected by people who have Love in their Hearts and to be able to be touched by them in the Freedom of that Love. I choose not to sit under this red light, within these adornments and locked away from the reach of the Love that people have to share with me and me with them. I am not of this place, nor the people of this church, nor shall I be a party to the regime that controls here. I shall sleep for eternity before I allow this to happen.’ She spoke with some assertiveness in her manner.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

She sadly continued ‘As you are aware there is a monk sitting behind you and the sign says ‘DON’T TOUCH THE CRYSTAL. NO PASSING BEYOND THIS POINT’.

I interrupted and my own thoughts began to come forward to this communication.

‘I have already attracted his attention by this telepathic communication with you. He cannot hear us but he is aware and is now very suspicious, so I cannot touch you at this time, and cannot guarantee that I can in the future. But I will try and break down the barriers here for you!’ I gently whispered in my mind.

‘Then I wish for you to return and speak with me again. Lay with me if you will, and I shall tell you my story.’ The Crystal said with Love and a Pure Desire to speak more with me!

‘I will, I promise!’ I affirmed as I felt her smiling at me with Angel tears rolling down her face.

Tears began to flow again from me as I rose and left the Monastery prayer room. I somehow expected her to speak with me again telepathically during the day, but she never did.

Some days passed and I pondered as to how to deal with this situation. The monks were never going to place her in the garden for people to touch her freely, the Crystal was their possession – they owned her or so they thought! I did ask around and another member of the Aumah Group at the time, Brenda, told me that she had visited the same crystal in the other Monastery on the mainland. She actually touched this crystal and had her speak to her also. She was also told that she was there against her will and would sleep rather than partake in the energies that did not resonate with her. She was there against her will.

A couple of weeks passed. I got very tied up with the creation of the Aumah Grid ready for the Activation and grounding of the Christ Consciousness Grid I was asked to perform, that I was side tracked from the request that was asked of me by the Star Earth Keeper. I just knew that this is what she was she, a Star Earth Keeper! Things were very hectic and took much time. We had made several activations of the Grid but as yet still had not completed the main activation and the grounding of the energies. The Aumah Grid and It’s Matrices were complex and the Energies were very intense, so time had to be taken for the integration of the different

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

levels. On Thursday 6th July, 2006 just 4 days before the final activation was planned, Michael, another of the Aumah core group of members approached me privately and asked me if I would like to be part of a presentation group of a large crystal to the Hindu Temple?

He said that a small party of 4 people, not including himself had planned to present a 140 pound Andarean Crystal, (the largest known in existence) the following day and that as an invitee he wasn't sure if he had the right to invite anyone else. But under the circumstances felt that Aumah and this crystal were somehow connected. I confirmed my interest and he assured me he would come back to me with the answer soon. Within a couple of hours or so he contacted me and said that it would be okay for me to attend. What transpired was absolutely amazing.

The following day Michael picked me up and drove me to the Temple where, Lady Nellie, a Choctaw Indian Medicine Woman and her group were waiting. There were some photos taken before the presentation and Michael and I were asked to aid Lady Nellie who was in a wheel chair, through the Monastery. Lady Nellie was 94 years of age and still going strong. It was she who was given Guardianship over the new Andara Crystals of the Planet, that were discovered on her 1,200 acre property and to have them distributed all over the world.

See links provided

<http://www.mickeymagic.com/healing/nellie.html>

<http://www.spiritmythos.org/TM/divine-fire/andara.htm>

<http://www.mickeymagic.com/healing/andara.html>

Lady Nellie was told by her Grand Fathers, 12 months prior, that this 140lb Andara was to go to Kauai, for that is where its work was to be done. Many delays and broken schedules took place over this time but finally the journey was agreed and she arrived in Kappa' a on Kauai, co-incidentally at the time of the construction of our Aumah Christos Grid and coincidentally or not just before the final activation. I don't believe in co-incidences so was very quickly aware of what was transpiring, especially having the privilege of being, a primary part of the presentation of this unbelievable Crystal Being.

Lady Nellie took great pride in this presentation and told of her story and how the Grand Fathers of her Choctaw Tribe gave her Guardianship over these Beings. Lady Nellie, herself a medicine woman, held this, the largest

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

of its kind within her heart and gladly donated it to the Hindu Temple. The interesting thing for me, having the opportunity to hold the Andarean with Michael, that this Andara was very much a male energy archetype. Lady Nellie mentioned in passing that He was glad to be here.

The ceremony was short and the monks then offered Lady Nellie and her group a tour and to show us the new Monastery that they were building. It is truly a remarkable feat of master stonemasonry and workmanship. As the tour came to a close, I suggested to Michael that as the Aumah Grid was only just down the street that Lady Nellie might like to see why she had really come to Kauai? She jumped at the opportunity and when she saw what we had created was in total awe.

I proceeded to offer my interpretation of why this beautiful Andara and Lady Nellie had come to Kauai at this precise time. And I asked if she on behalf of the Choctaw Indian Nation and for all the Indian Nations to give a Sacred Blessing for this Christos Energy for Earth to be downloaded here. Lady Nellie Graciously and Lovingly Blessed the Group and the Aumah Grid along with all its Matrices.

The penny had dropped for me. The Andarean Male Crystal Being was brought here to Kauai to Compliment the Female Earth Star Keeper. The Activation of Aumah was to embrace the full integration of the Masculine and Feminine Energies of Earth as well as Humanity. These Beings were to come together to consummate this Holy Union.

That afternoon, after everyone left, Brenda and I sat as I told her of the amazing things that had happened that day. I told her of my thoughts and feelings and we decided that the Energies of the 140 pound Andara and the 700 pound of the Earth Keeper Crystal should be incorporated into the final activation of the Aumah Grid. I had my Andara that was symbolic of the larger one that Lady Nellie also specifically and personally Blessed and we had another crystal that would act as the link for the connection of the Earth Keeper to take place. But first we had to ask the Crystal Beings if this was their choice. Not so much the Andara because it seemed very willing with its Energies. But the Earth Keeper was still sleeping and told me directly that She had not chosen to be where She was.

So Brenda and I sat in front of the Aumah Grid and proceeded to connect telepathically with the Earth Star Being. Instantly I felt gratitude with this connection. I began by asking her, if I had a solution to Her present situation, would She be interested in opening Her Energies up again and touching the Hearts of Humanity, Mother Earth and the Universe. She

immediate said ‘yes’. I explained the story of why I had come to Kauai and what our group’s intentions were. I filled Her in on what had transpired with the Andara and Lady Nellie and then proceeded to ask if She would like to join us in this Universal Christ Consciousness Grounding and Activation here on the Island of Kauai.

I began to cry uncontrollably, I felt so much Gratitude and Love and feelings of overwhelming eagerness, that it took me some time to collect my thoughts once again.

‘So you will help us then?’ I asked smiling to myself, because I already knew the answer.

‘Yes, yes, yes’, she said over and over again.

‘You have made me so happy, no-one has ever asked me what I wanted, and no-one has ever given me the opportunity to share the millions of years of experiences that I have to share within my Beingness. I thank you so much and I give thanks to God for answering my Prayer.’

Brenda and I, the Andara and the Earth Star Crystal then performed a special ceremony whereby the Energies of these two Divine Beings directly linked and anchored through their intentions of Love to the Aumah Grid and It’s Matrices. We placed within the Grids, special ley lines that connected the Energies for where they were located on the Island.

And so it was that the Grid was complete and the Grounding and Activation of the Christos Consciousness could finally take place. The Grid took just on 5 weeks to complete and it was worth every second.

For the record, about two years later I received word from Kauai that the 140 pound Andara had exploded for no apparent reason. No-one had ever heard of such a thing and the way it exploded was from the inside out. After I tuned into the Andara I discovered that part of its work with the consciousness of humanity was to absorb a lot of the negativity of human consciousness so mankind did not have to deal with this themselves. However, the stress that was incurred finally led the crystal to explode. It was not planned this way at all, however this release did save humanity on a whole to go through more chaos and calamity that they may have done in the future. Some crystals are programmed like that, some just fall from around someone’s neck and smash on the ground, this is to save the individual from having to go through the interaction of the negativity that was pointed in their direction. The Andara remains at the Monastery today and

it continues to resonate as it did before and remains in unison with the Earth Star Keeper.

I still cry today when I tap into these Beautiful Souls for they are indeed a part of me now! And for me that is both Awesome and Awe inspiring!

The Aumah Christ Consciousness Grid eventually comprised of Seven layers, stood eight feet high and six feet by six feet. The layers being set out as levels and platforms within the crystalline grid itself.

Substrata And Surface Of The Planet

This level is where memory of past is held. The place where thoughts, words and actions of those who walk or who have walked upon the Planet that have embedded their conscious programming into the earth. Not only those of ancient records but negative aspects of humanity that the Mother holds for us to return and one day reclaim for ourselves, so that we ourselves can take full responsibility for the creations that we implanted here. This includes both attributes of positivity and negativity and is not limited to the destruction, damage and poisoning of the land and the life that lives here. These attributes need to be acknowledged and recognized so that they may now come to the surface to both release with regards to the negative and reclaim and put into effect as to the positive. As mankind created them only mankind can heal and reclaim them, to make whole again.

Those Who Reside On The Surface Of The Planet

This refers to man in particular being the highest in consciousness here. Here is where the ego resides, the logical mind. Not only the white man but all the colours and races. This is the home of manmade gods, that of control, manipulation, greed, possession and the creation of fear at every level. In this second layer the constructs of these things are played out and seen as a reality because of what the logical mind sees, hears and understands as its reality. Its confirmation is continually re affirmed because it is reflected continuously back at itself on all levels. Therefore the belief in this illusion is reinforced as a truth yet must be cleanse and healed and taken to new levels of awareness where God's Divine Love and Truth will prevail.

The Higher Conscious Thought Forms Of Man Where This Level Of Consciousness Grounds Itself.

At this point we are still on the map on the ground level. This is where the grids are recognized and placed in position. Through the Higher

Consciousness aspects of one's thought patterns and understandings are emanated from the heart and not from the ego mind. The reality is this energy is seen through the ley lines and Energetic points of Higher frequency patterns that are being recognized, acknowledged and anchored. Not anchored from this Dimensional realm but from the Higher Realms as high as the 12 Dimensional Levels of Being through the human consciousness or Higher Mind patterns and programming.

The Human Consciousness Grid Matrix (About 60 Miles Above The Earth)

Here is where humans referred to in the third layer begin raising their thought forms to in terms of vibrational frequency. Those aspects of Higher metaphysical truths and understandings. Walking and talking their Higher Truths. From there sending these thoughts out into the Universe consciously through intent and purpose and without agendas and for the Highest Good of All Concerned.

Spiritual Realms And Dimensional Levels 5th, 6th And 7th Dimensions.

This is the level of the administrators of the Planet, the Guides, Angels, Archangels, Masters and Ascended Masters.

Christ Consciousness And Elohim

Here is where the Higher Orders reside. 8th Dimension through to the 12th Dimension.

Mother/Father God Or Great Central Sun Or Source

The source of all creation.

All of these layers are represented by the tiers of the Grid and the Energetic frequencies of the Crystal Light Beings placed upon these tiers or levels of the Grid.

Upon the map of Kauai and Ni'ihau are a series of interwoven grids or matrices. These include;

- 1. Wai'ale'ale**
- 2. Pohaku Pele**

3. Ni'ihau
4. Hindu Crystal Grid
5. Higher Consciousness Grid
6. Star Light City Grid
7. Kokaku Reservoir (Anahola)
8. Wailua Falls
9. Weli Weli Heiau
10. Australia Grid connection Uluru
11. Utah and Guatemala Grid Connection
12. New Zealand and the three remote Islands Grid Connection
13. Marshall Islands Grid Connection
14. Vancouver Island Grid Connection
15. Hawaiian Island Group Grid Connection
16. Oahu Island Grid Connection
17. Maui Island Grid Connection
18. Lana'i Island Grid Connection
19. Moloha'I Island grid Connection
20. Kaho'olae'e Island Grid Connection
21. Hawaii Island Submerged Grid Connection Undersea Volcanoes
22. Earth Ley Lines through World Major Energy points Grid Connection
23. Matrices of Crystals and Stones both seen and unseen

And so we as a group of 12 individuals acting as one core group of consciousness and awareness, along with another group that supported the activation came to the end of a 5 week journey that eventuated in the activation of the Christ or Christos Energy anchoring it into the Earth at this location of Kauai in the Hawaiian Islands; such an amazing sequence of events, situations and circumstances. I made many friends in Kauai at that time and still to this day remain in connection with them. Here is just one more story told by Kimme who is herself a guardian of the land. This is her personal story of what she experienced during the time she spent with us.

Aumah - Kimme's Story

It has been a while since the final activation of the Crystal Grid Aumah. At first sight of the grid I was awestruck by the amount of crystals present on the grid. When we sat down and did our activation and prayers for this healing to be done, that which would affect not only the island but the world, my basic thoughts and feelings were with the Native Peoples of this island and my consciousness reverted back to my childhood days when I walked through the Coco Palms, (Royal residence of Queen Kapuli) and my experiences at the Heaiua Poliahi and the Piko Pohaku. Seeing myself as a child and knowing what has happened to this island since has been something that is always on my mind or in my inner consciousness. Sitting in the eastern direction of the Grid and seeing the Heaiua in its pristine state, gave me much comfort. I can tell you that the use of crystals, are not so much a Lemurian thing, as an Atlantean thing. We Lemurians are much more into rocks (pohaku) and plants, trees and vines. It will be the vines and the trees that will eventually save this Planet.

The Lemurians spoke to the pohaku and the plant kingdom and they were able to tell them where to put what rocks here and what plants there. In this unspoken language they were able to tell the seasons and look at the Planets and predict the weather. This has been encoded in the complex matrix of the island and people have been able to feel it and have no way to explain it, except that they are changed in some way. People come to them in dreams and when they are in nature the plants start to speak to them and miraculous things start to happen in the wilderness of their unconsciousness. They are changed forever.

We were told to go into meditation and felt that this Matrix was going to be a healing tool for not only the other islands in the Hawaiian Island Chain but to the rest of the Planet. We were told to pick up these toning crystals and bowls and use them to activate the Crystal Grid Aumah and the most amazing thing that happened was a cleansing and a pure high vibration in welcoming the beings in the 5th Dimension. The Angelic Presence was truly felt. Dawna Su (an Aumah Group Member) told me that there would be only 12 people involved in the final activation of the Crystal Grid Aumah and that after the activation the only name that came up was Kimie. She informed me that I was to be present the very next day. I went over later that day with my brother and Kahu James was there and told us that when we meet the next day to make prayers or pule at the Pohaku Piko that we needed to purify in the water. I immediately thought about the Wailua beach area where I swam as a youth and where I want my ashes to be scattered when I die.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

The rest of the group was going to the Kahuna Springs. I went to the Ocean in the afternoon, and later met the group at Kahuna Springs and purified with the group.

The most amazing thing happened that night we went to the Heiau Pohaku Piko, which literally means The Sacred Birthing Stone. This is the place that the High Chiefs were born. A child born at the Pohaku Piko would be a great ruler, if his mother did not get there on time, he would not be a good ruler. A piece of the child's umbilical cord is placed between the cracks of the stone and if a rat does not eat it, even a commoner who was born there would be able to enter into the Royal Family.

Kahu James said some prayers and he opened the doorway to the ancestors. I could see Peter went up first and he prayed and asked forgiveness and permission to be welcomed here on Kauai and be allowed to do the work that he was sent here to do. I could see the ancestors coming out of the altar to welcome him home. He left long ago as an ancient advisor of some kind. He was well revered. This was his promise to return to the place where his soul was born. I felt that they were forgiving him for leaving and welcoming him back. He prayed in the child's pose for quite some time kneeling with his head to the ground and his palms flat on the grass or together in prayer. I saw quite a few of them, some with babies in their arms, some with youngsters hanging on to their legs. The Ancients were tall and Regal people and they stood looking down at him with sheer compassion. Even the children had hope in their eyes. As soon as he was satisfied, Peter crawled backwards and took his place in the line. One must never turn his back to an Ali'i.

Dawna Su went up next and I saw a child sitting next to her. I had the strange feeling that this was her next incarnation. She was saying goodbye and making way for this new incarnation to come in. The ancient ones recognized her from many lifetimes in Lemuria and as a maiden in ancient Hawai'i. In a sense she was an elder but more so a child still in her ways. This was the message given. She needs to be allowed to become the child again, and relinquish the responsibility of adulthood.

Each and everyone went up slowly. I am not at liberty to disclose all that I saw. However, I will recount my experience in all of this.

When I went up to the altar I too took the child's pose and let my forehead touch the ground and felt the earth beneath my fingertips. Putting my hands together I asked forgiveness for not having the courage to publicize my writings. I promised them that I would have the strength and courage

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

to do so. They looked at me with such strength, perseverance, and tenderness that I started crying. Tears flowed from my eyes and I knew that I had to stop yelling and being angry with the ones who loved me the most.

I knew that their gentleness, their struggles and their liberation and joy depended on me. I had to tell their story, my story, the stories of the ones who have come before me. I knew that I had to be forgiven for my feelings that everyone was better than me and I would not be able to be as good as them. It was with great compassion that they looked at me. It was with the kind of love and encouragement that I was able to lift my head up once again and see for myself the Royal Hawaiian that I was. I was proud to be in their company and again I thanked them for allowing me to be born and raised here on this sacred aina of Kauai. They followed me and I could see that there were tons of them coming out of the stone doorway. I saw babies that had been born here. I saw people who had worshipped here and celebrated, chanted and pule or prayed here. They all vowed to follow me and guide me and to show me restraint and dignity, compassion and warmth and how to use the Royal Kapu or boundaries in allowing others to see me as sacred, a Royal Being.

After we all came back to our places Kahu James closed the door and chanted a pule and we stood up and started talking amongst ourselves. I noticed Peter had gone back and was kneeling in front of the altar and I could see clearly that it was Queen Kapuli, who's residence was the Coco Palms Hotel, of which was right across the street from where we were standing, with King Kaumuali'i, the last reigning King of Kauai standing in front of him. They were looking down on him and the Queen was actually stroking his head. They had great sadness for him and yet gave him great promise to go ahead and do what he was here to do. They were warning him however, to be cautious of both the native ones who are angry and the ones of his own kind who were ignorant and yet appear intelligent. They gave him a mixed message, one of incredible joy and ecstatic reverie, and one of deep struggle and determination bound by a sense of liberty and action. They promised to stand by his side and deliver their message through him. It would take all of his commitment and all of his love. Something he had struggled with for most of his life. It was on Kauai that he had gained his passion. His homeland of Australia seemed like a prison to him. They were instrumental in breaking the chains that bound him.

We later went up to Aumah and had something to eat. We were told to return the next day for the final activation.

The next day it was Shekina's birthday and Peggy and Michael were not going to make it. They were going to Shekina's Birthday Party, which was

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

at the beach at Lumahai. Kahu James came briefly but could not stay for the final activation of Aumah.

Peter led us through a guided meditation and we all became small and wondered around the four levels of the Aumah Christ Consciousness Crystalline Matrix Grid of Kauai and Ni'ihau.

The effect was amazing. I could see myself becoming smaller and smaller and the crystals larger than life. At the lowest level I traveled to the south shore where there was an orange colored crystal that I could feel the strong vibration from. It was letting me know of my deep connection to the Maha'ulepu area in which I am a Steward of. On the second level there was a round quartz sphere towards the middle and to the west that I could clearly see myself being so small and it being so gigantic. This sphere reminded me of the wholeness of the Lemurian times, when Ni'ihau was still connected to Kauai and you could leap across the sandbar to past the Crystal City which lay between the two islands.

On the third level I looked between the two crystals, one the Atlantean and the other the Lemurian, but I remained by a quartz sphere, uniting the Planet. This wholeness was the way the creator meant us to live, in Unity and Peace. On the top level all I could see was the blinding light of God. This is the Aumah. This is the Godhead. This is the Unnamed the True Bliss. This is the state of all beings living in the one light. This is the realm of the fathomless pure ether, the all that is in true love. This is where we cease to see any difference at all between all living entities and Planets and space, feel the vibration, the breath, the clear holographic presence of the Lord. Aumah, Aumah, AAAAAuumaaah.

Here we shall leave Kauai as I made my way back home to Australia where after this amazing journey my life seemed to be some sort of surreal encounter that I would crash into having been on such a high for so long! The crash were the bills and expenses I had now to find that funded my journey and were accrued in my absence. I also had to deal with some personal issues where the person I had to look after my animals, my dog and horse and chickens, had actually moved into my house, lock stock and barrel. But I am not going into any of these events, just to mention them so that one can see that these High Energy experiences must be balanced with the lower energy ones. That is until we can bring that balance into our lives that allow us to maintain the Higher Energies consistently. And that takes a lot of training, diligent and determination and I just was clearly not there yet!

Journey to South Africa

It took several months before I found my balance again and was able to pay off my debts, but no sooner had I done this that Spirit wanted me to go to South Africa to lay the foundations for the Healing of the Leys Lines for the Divine Feminine Energies to be empowered within the whole of Africa. I was asked to do what I had done in Kauai but this time linking South Africa with other Major Earth Leys. It was then that the opportunity arose when Anita Melchizedek was offering a two week program to become an Ambassador of Light for the Priesthood of the Order of Melchizedek. The moment I saw this I knew that was where I had to go. I was already ordained as a Priest of the Order of Melchizedek in Spain in 1994 that I have mentioned before so this was a perfect venue.

The time arrived for me to leave, it was November 2006 my affairs in Australia were placed on a two week hold, and I had arranged once again for my animals to be cared for. I arrived in Johannesburg and collected at the airport and transported 3 hours north to where the venue was to be held. There was only eight of us there upon a 680 acre animal reserve, staying in the most basic of African hospitality. Anita was delightful and our host Leanne was all that one could expect to meet; kind, generous, caring and a nurturing soul.

This trip did not have as many spiritual events within it mainly due to the super intensity of the attunements that were required for the Ambassador of Light attainment. But we did do the activation that was asked of me and I did forge another heartfelt connection that would once again come into full play over the coming years. It was at this reunion of Souls that I met Tiara Kumara whom I assisted in bringing fruition a dream that she had had and a mission that would be hers to fulfill. That dream was the Group known today as the Children of the Sun Foundation. I no longer have anything to do with that group, however, Tiara and I went through many changes and healings over the years of us working together. She is truly an amazingly creative woman indeed, and I take my hat off to her. Thank you Tiara for all that you have done for me, what a Blessing you are!

Two weeks flies by very quickly indeed when one is extremely busy, and so no sooner had I arrived than I was home again to pay off my bills once more! I settled into my work building and remained open for the next journey to reveal itself.

Something that has just come forward for my attention to share that is about the New Children of Earth. This is not so much about the new

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

children who are being born here, like the Indigos, the Crystal, the Diamond, the Blue Star or the Rainbows, but more about those Children whom will soon arrive upon the Planet whom are not born here but arrive on ships from other Dimensional Realms.

I have had quite a bit to do with the Energetic Activations of the new kids and Know that I also have something profound to do with the New Arrivals soon enough. This information keeps coming around from time to time, however, I still believe that the consciousness of the Planet cannot yet support these Beings of Light. Should they arrive and land, the moment they touch the Earth their consciousness will be drawn down into the lowest common denominator of that area. So, if the Earth Resonance is too low then their purpose here will be thwarted by their loss of conscious resonance due to the lower intensities of vibrations around them. It is extremely important that they only arrive when we as humanity within the areas that they arrive, be of the Highest Resonance that we can be and there is a minimum that this will require of us. I know that I, and many like me shall be Guardians of these kids when they arrive, but for now there is still much to clear and align within our lives and upon Earth Herself That is which we, as humanity have planted and anchored within Her embodiment.

Perhaps this account of another's experience, which is exactly in accordance with my own awareness and understanding would be a way of tapping into this new awareness for those whom may be interested. This was an email received by me from a colleague I met on line while discussing these New Children.

To: Peter

Sent: Friday, December 08, 2006 1:28 AM by Alexia before I met her personally at the Solara 11:11 10th Gate Activation in Mallorca 2007.

Subject: Peter - Vancouver Shasta Quebec Himalayas

Well Peter...things continue to connect...I haven't read what you forwarded yet, but I woke up this morning thinking that you were involved with what I call the 'inter-Dimensional children'...first clue, that you spent so much time in Kileaua and Kauai.

This is something I have been made consciously aware of, and have experienced my own personal involvement, for about the last three years. Funny because I haven't thought too much about it until the last few days and even found an old email from Maia asking if I would write

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

about it on her website...and I had forgotten a lot of the specifics...but I could feel your awareness of this, this morning.

Basically, what I know is that there is a huge project over lighted by the Elohim but involving a myriad of Star Races and Ascended Masters. The project involves taking human DNA from living humans currently incarnated on Earth (and selected for more star genetics) and combining it with various star race DNA. The resulting fetuses are raised in massive laboratories aboard specially designed ships in sort of glass cubicles.

Each fetus is assigned a set of Masters that work with them...these Ascended Masters and Star Beings specifically encode and work with the developing fetus and babies Light and Sound frequency geometries, instilling in them a very evolved and advanced set of Light Geometries, etc. Once the babies reach a certain age they are moved 'off-ship' to a place that feels like the New Earth Star, or a bridge to the New Earth Star. Here these very young children are Lovingly raised together in Groups overseen by specifically Assigned Evolved Beings.

This sort of 'New Earth Star' place, where they are raised feels almost like Kauai in the 5th Dimensional thoughts that manifest, the mountains themselves are crystals, and the children learn how to create with nature in forms of organic co-creativity. There is generally a feeling of a Shangri-La, very peaceful and loving there. Anyway at a certain point that is the right time for the individual child and the evolution of the Earth, the children literally 'walk-in' to this Earth plane...they may come in as babies, young children or even teenagers in our Earth time. The point is that a nexus point between the baby or child's survivability on Earth and the Higher Vibration or evolution of the Earth towards the new Earth Star. This must be reached first before the child can bridge between the two worlds from where it will come from.

So how is this project different from previous genetic 'manipulations'? One, it is not for the survivability of the Greys, like so many have experienced in the past. These Children are for the New Earth Star...and have been selectively Raised and Lovingly worked with, to enhance their ability to not only survive on Earth, but to help create the New Earth. Human DNA must be used, otherwise the survivability would be far too low. The idea is to create a very High Vibrational set of 'human beings' that will literally create the New Earth Star from 'within'. There are many already here upon the Planet and I believe, before too long waves will start arriving, but still these will be the pioneers so to speak.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

There are long term dates set out in Earth years that could see a majority arrive in the next 25-50 years. Although it may seem that the timeline is being speeded up, there are certain places on the Earth that will act as Beacons of Light or Light Magnets, attracting these fully developed Beings to arrive on Earth at that particular place. There are also portals that are continuously being worked which will facilitate their arrival. From the beginning I have been shown that the Hawaiian Islands are a key entry point...specifically Kauai, Mt Waialeale serving as a portal...Mt Shasta key....Blue Star Valley in Himalayas.

I have opened a few much smaller portals that are more serving to give the children a chance to walk around a specific location in their Higher Light Bodies while getting a chance to experience the heavier planes of density. Sort of like taking a little learning vacation and then they return back to this sort of intermediary place before hopefully later returning for good, through one of the major portals.

I have personally felt my DNA taken and seen some of the babies that are specifically born from my DNA and then combined genetically with others. It was very hard in the beginning not to get attached to whether they would make it, as the survival rate amongst the fetus' is not that high (I would guess around 30%). I have been asked to send unconditional love and trace the Light Geometries around some of these children. I have 'carried' other completely whole energetic constructs of these individuals from portal to portal. Well, that's the basic summary of what I have been involved with for now, and am curious to see what you have written..

I have mentioned this project to a few select people and only one already knew about it. Her understanding completely dovetailed with mine. I woke up this morning feeling that finally, I met someone else who understood...so perhaps it is you!!

Lots of Love,

Alexia

I became involved in this area of Work after the Aumah Grid Activation was completed. Peggy, Michael and Elesea were all part of the Aumah Activations and since then I have continued to stay in communication with them. Peggy channels her God Self in her own right who she calls SanadaMagdalene, a Christed Being of Light whom offers Loving advice and direction. It was through our communications that SanadaMagdalene

brought information through for me and my part that I would be asked to play regarding the Arrival of the New Children.

These children began their incarnations on Earth beginning in 1957. This was when the Indigo children first began being born upon the Planet. Since then their resonances have become higher and higher, their awareness, gifts and talents more prominent and now we have children whom are physically different with a greater number of codons turned on within their DNA than me and our generation. I was informed on Kauai that I was born in 1954 so that I would be able in time to complete my training to be a Guiding Hand for the New Children.

It was Peggy who really broke this subject with me through her channels from SanadaMagdalene and has brought an awareness of how important these kids are to the New Erthe. Here is one of the messages from Peggy she sent for me to become aware of.

Subject: Communities # 2: InLightInment and freedom
Date: Fri, 20 Oct 2006 16:43:21

Communities No. 2: InLightInment

Sananda speaks to Peter: *In Light In ment always begins just as it always has, as a personal responsibility. The success of the community is dependent upon The One – that would be YOU. For, YOU are the fulcrum, the balancing point, for you have stepped forward to pronounce yourself as completed. Even as The One has fibers still hanging from the fraying of the filaments, so only are YOU. Is he/she ready? Even though there is not perfection in the choosing of completion, it will never be perfect in the mind, for the mind struggles to command the body to remain – to remain inside the drama.*

So, seek ye not first to be perfect in all things. Seek ye first to carry the passion to BE this Christ. Seek ye first the longing to touch forth God even as She/He pushes your envelope, so to speak, for She/He pushes hard now for YOU to seek completion. ...when it is in Grand Triune, when it is 11:11, when the moon crosses at Equinox...all these are fine and dandy, as you speak. Your home fires are burning and your altars are filled with praise...yet it is rather to seek IN EACH HOLY MOMENT: GOD LIGHT.

It is only to feel within YOU the treasury of the God speaking YOU. Can YOU burn that candle within YOU for YOUR InLightInment?

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

Bring that to community! Teach that to the Children! And when you do, the most rolling, joyousness will come forth from you and from all Children. The Children are starving for InLightInment! They are starving for joy! They are crammed; crammed into small boxes of expectations.

Whatever happened to freedom? Where did it go: the image of: 'As free as a child'? And what does freedom look like, feel like, taste like? What color is it? The New Children of the New Earth Star can never create without freedom.

Redefine it on their terms.

Ask the child: 'What makes you feel free'?

Ask the child. Ask the child. Ask the child.

Ask the children.

Adults stoop to worry if the child is mature enough to handle his/her freedom. Mature enough? Freedom is his/her birthright for God's sake. (this is not a curse) For God's sake, indeed!

Step one then, for community: what is your vision?

Step two is to create an InLightInment place where Children will feel safe – safe to feel freedom.

Celebrate that! Passion that! It feels like mud between my toes, stomping puddles in the rain. We are ONE.

Like everything here on Earth, everything has its challenges and the difficulty is finding one's way through the quagmire of the physical, mental and emotional realms that do tend most of the time to hinder one's progress. Especially in any direction that we truly desire to go, whether it be with the specific intention to be in Service to humanity or just to find peace and happiness in one's life. I know this first hand, only too well and that is why we always seem to want confirmation and reassurances that we are traveling in the right direction in search of relevant information. Here is another channel from Peggy that specifically asks about the New Children hoping for some direction that will offer forward movement. At the time I was asked to prepare a New Crystal Grid for the New Children, yet I was not aware of exactly what the purpose was.

And What Of The Children - A Channel by Peggy

Beloved SanandaMagdalene press together unto the Oneness that you are to ignite us with this new grid of Peters. What is it for and why is it necessary and where is Elesea's piece in it and where is Peter's and where be mine and Joe's and all those committed to this grid thru the channel of holding and what of the New Children???

My left foot vibrates as if I were standing on the Mother one foot implanted upon the land ONCE KNOWN AS TERRA FIRMA and the other upon the seas.

We feel once more an awakening upon this Erthe Star for even as there have been many upon this year more are being added as we speak and they come as if they were called for those who have called forth the indigos, the golden ones the crystal kids all await these gateways for they have come from afar and they represent those Legions of Light of Lord Michael, of all the hosts of the Mary's upon Zion, the hope of these ages are still to be the children.

And what of children born and then leaving in one day as Ty and Rebecca's grandbaby? What might we say unto them as he surfs the heavens for another such opening?

As if he were not born at all, yet did come to spread his little light upon this earth for only by his coming might his word be known for only by his wee brief experience did he impact all of humanity and all the future days of our lives. And what might one sunrise out of all the others be remembered? For it was as a call from the angels that he came and the call to return as well. It was as if a rehearsal, a premier showing so to speak for we have seen him to come again yet in the body of the girl child. We have felt it to be yet not the sex cause of his leaving but yet another place of ENTERING upon another SOUND WAVE.

It is that Elesea's part of the grid song is to create the wave, the wave that begins with one: 'fa la la' and enters unto one entire symphony to be of this grid song.

We feel as if her interceptors are as tubes, so to speak. They are as if pipe organs. We feel pipe organs such as in Captain Nero's in the *'Thousand Leagues Under The Sea'*. (The movie). Under the sea, indeed!

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

It is as if the sound that she makes standing and facing the sea are unlike others on land but reverberate as do pipe organs in giant cathedral settings not as upon key boards played in living rooms.

It is in amplification that she bridges the gulfs, she reaches the crescendos as one speaks only in the hushed *'hospital tones'*.

It is as if in an Amphitheatre with audiences necessary. All this without the words written down, not the notes recorded upon their cleft in time. It is in the very momentum of all the notes between, that this grid song is sung.

Once the altar is PROTECTED, once those pieces have been placed

(Peggy: I am feeling now an itching in both my ears and I am made to itch them and then to stop them up with my little fingers. In so doing I hear the SOUNDS IN DEEP RESONANCE REVERBERATING THROUGH MY WHOLE BODY and invite you to do the same now that you will understand how resonance even without speaking affects the whole body frame).

Intention is everything and so we ask that you intend only Love. We ask that you embrace the holy children made only with the Light and Love of God Mind be brought forth of the Children of the 'Andaras of the new race of children on the block' so to speak.

And they have been formed precisely via the Adamic Seed of parenting but only through those couples of the intention to cherish the Children.

We feel these couples expanding in awareness all over the lighted globe as we introspect their tiny bodies to carry so much more love than this world has ever known.

We allow that this grid will be formed with the format of your knowing Peter.

And we pray you well to bring it forth at full moon soon.

Upon the full moon of February eleven when you are engaged in those Circles of Solara this resonance will have been spoken in yet another place there where you are TO SET THE TONE for this gathering OF THE LOTUS.

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

As we begin again to sing the Lotus Flower up from the humble beginnings beneath the sea's waters to come forth into the Light to bloom through all manner of disbelieving and yet it will be So.

So Be It then and Amen and Namasté unto the great one who has brought us forth we offer Ourselves as these conscious CHANNELS OF LIGHT upon the knowing of their own Christing. We come forth then as these Children of the Light.

‘I AM the Light of this world ‘spoke I as Jeshua Ben Joseph and unto this Christed Love and Light, so these children come could forth in deep gratitude for all those of you who hold these gateways unto Heaven on Erthe Star.

We adore you and Love you all. Blessings

I Am SanandaMagdalene....Mother Mary.....We are the Cetaceans. - Peggy of the Pleiades

This communication gave me another piece of the puzzle but it was not until the next communication with SanadaMagdalene through Peggy, a request from another Dear Soul called Grace, and the confirmation of the work afterward by Soltec through Marj, Lillyean and Rae.

I am also going to introduce briefly now my Star Trace Encodements that I was opened to in South Africa in November 2007. This is another vast array of information especially to do with the activation of the consciousness of the New Children upon the Earth. What is a Trace Encodement? I had no idea when this information was given to me and the name Trace Encodement came up in several communiques, so I asked God/Spirit for a definition and this is what P'taah told me.

Here is a copy of my Communiqué insight with P'taah.

Dear Spirit, I would like to ask someone to explain to me why the term Trace Encodements have been used to identify these Star Codes. 12th December, 2007

‘It is with pleasure Dear One that we have been supporting you in these transmissions and continue to stand by on this day as new portals open and further Codes are down loaded to you. The word Trace Encodements have been purposefully used to describe these Keys because they are associated with the neurological pathways within the human brain. Remember,

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

as above so below, the pathways that lead and allow you to navigate through the Universes are all Star Patterned within your Higher Consciousness and held within the Electromagnetic Fields of the brain, the microcosm of the macrocosm. If one had the ability, or even the technology, you would also find these Star Codes within your DNA, however, it is the Energy of Consciousness that we are moving through and by tracing these patterns consciously your brain fires the neurological pathways so that the recall of the deeper references are brought to the front of your consciousness for activation and exposure within your life.

For example, you have on your computer a searching modem, this modem runs through thousands of programs to find matches and then brings them to the collection point for your awareness and choices to use or not to use as the case may be. This metaphorically speaking, is the same process you are undergoing. You programmed and entered the information to be triggered by Divine Will. Now the search has found what you need and how you use them according to your *'free will'*. When others see these Codes they themselves will then trace them within their neurological pathways into conscious awareness and pull them out of their computers through a similar search modem and so it continues.

‘It is not surprising that these Trace Star Patterns and Codes are innumerable in number for the vastness of the Universes and the Galaxies within Creation that are unlimited in continuous expansion, just like Earth and this solar system at this Moment. As part of the Creation of God you have all of these Star Highways and Inter Dimensional Starways already part of your inner Reality. Earth is a physical domain and in this Reality as you allow this expansion to manifest, only those that are important to allow the human consciousness to remember are being activated and coming forward into your awareness. All those at the leading ledge of this creation are now being triggered, as you call it, so that these and many other encodements and ancient Knowledge is allowed to become conscious and then given life in a manifested form, so that this Energy may support the Visions of so many now.

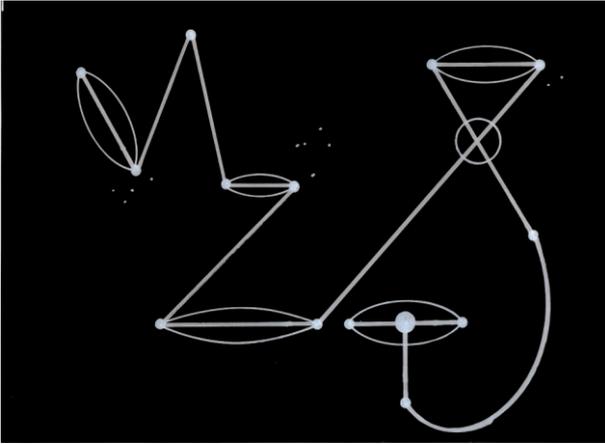
‘It is with the peace within Our Hearts that We share this and Know that what is on the horizon for humanity, what is written in the Stars is about to create a Star Burst of Energy that will open new Heights to human achievements. Follow your Hearts and Know without any shadows of a doubt that you are on the right Star Path!

‘I am P’taah Beloved, at your Service’.

‘Thank you so much, I am Honored’. Peter.

With this definition now clear in my mind I realized that I could utilize them in whatever form I believed would be useful for the benefit and wellbeing of humanity. I realized also that these Star Codes were not limited in their use and so when I was asked to realign the San Andreas Fault, I knew that this was a potential. For me it was all about that Knowing that we are all a part of God and with Right Action, correct procedure, and with Heart Centered giving anything is possible. Here are the copies of the correspondences and Communiqués that relate directly to the balancing of the San Andreas Fault Line in the vicinity to the Vancouver Island.

San Andreas Fault Trace Encodement



San Andreas Tectonic Consciousness Balance Trace Encodement Activation - Aligned Through the Biological Meridians of Grace S.

I would like to bring to your attention that these codes can be used for the activation and balance of the Consciousness of the Earth as well, not just humanity or mankind and in particular, specific areas when required. This is an example of a specific and localized potential. It all began when I received an email from my colleague Peggy. We were already discussing the arrival of the New Children (those who are not of this Earth) and where they will arrive. It was determined that the Island of Vancouver was the correct location but the Energy of the Earth in that vicinity was not clean or clear enough and was required to be pristine before the Kids could arrive there. Here is the email that Peggy sent to me which was a channel from her Beloved Sananda/Magdalene connection. It was a long email and some irrelevant parts, so I have only included the parts that speak about what was relevant.

Blessings to the Children and Blessings to our Journey into the New Erthe... with Love, Peggy December 6 2006

I carry a rose into the SanandaMagdalene Rose Garden, the new prayer flags of Tibet flutter on the fence and SonSunrise meets the night. When I awakened this morning for mysterious reasons of Angels there was a photo copy of the map of the US with Vancouver circled that I had done months ago when those plates slipped. The obvious was before me with the map on the floor. After I came into the house I sipped of the juice of the berry of the Goji and stared in wonderment at the bottle with its picture of the Himalayas. And I hurried to type this channeling before meeting with Paul and Juliette, our friends visiting here on Kauai from Vancouver!

And Brother Sananda, what is Peter's step with the Children connected to the Portal of Vancouver Island and Quebec?

We are here Peggy/Peter and all. We are within THIS Holy City of the Quebec unto the Orcas. The Orcas have ever and ONLY held the lines of ley with the coming influx of Star Seeds through the Canadian Rockies. (Looking at the map, I see that a straight line is drawn from Vancouver Island through Calgary, Lord Michael's etheric retreat to Quebec.)

It is with the pristine snows and waters of Quebec that these Cities of Light open the Gates for Child Minds to come forth as if by magic, like a rabbit pulled out of a top hat. It is as one flies from Vancouver Island to Quebec that one traverses the wilderness. It is within the matrix of triangulations AGAIN... STILL. Be still to feel lilacs at Mt Shasta. (*When Joe and I went to Mt Shasta May of 1998 the lilacs were blooming and I could not get enough of their smell!*).

And did you not BE with those Masters in the sacred Valley of the Himalayas as you went forth in Wesak. See then the base of the Triad. Feel within you those Cities of Crystalline Energy; sunSonLight on frozen waters and see as we scan the endangered oceans of the Nova Scotia... the New Found Land. (*Oil drilling in the ocean there has destroyed the fishing grounds.*)

Feel, see, sense and know that those cetacean consciousnesses have all but passed forth away from those waters. Sustenance and longing for the oils have polluted the life stream and the Star Fields are fading away. It is for you, Peter, to steady those plates of Vancouver. It is for you to feel those prayer flags fluttering upon the mountain tops of the Himalayas. It is as

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

you feel again those places of Nepal that YOU ‘Sherpa’ this dream field unto the New Erthe.

Separating these vibrations Peggy and prolonging the dream for the SOUND CORRIDOR MUST STAY OPEN TO FULFIL THOSE CHILDREN’S FIELD OF DREAMS. We feel these Children to bear a likeness of those of the indigenous that came first to Quebec and later to settle, for fur trading in those riverlets of the Hudson. It is in THAT historic overlay that the beginning of the healing arts is to be laid for many creatures large and small, suffered unbalance in their species with that trading and unconscious taking of the Nature Spirits who held those places into ‘pristine’ relationships which held the Pleiadian consciousness of those Avatars of the Far East.

It was in the very animal hides that were taken that those vibrations were abandoned. One can no longer ‘hide’ from that dream field. It was not done in a conscious way and Mother Earth Father Sky now weeps in this balance forsaken.

We feel now then that the Children are waiting entrance as the Gates are remaining closed, keeping The Children as if in holding patterns waiting!

Align then, Peter: Vancouver, to steady the plates.

Quebec to clean purity unto those waters. Sun Light upon them and deesha as the Hathor’s Sound through those Corridors of Light in the downstreaming Light Fields connected as well through Mt. Shasta and through the Love in Our Hearts.

The Orcas will lead you Peter.

‘Lift up your eyes unto the hills from whence cometh your help.’

We are SanandaMagdalene; We are the Cetaceans Peggy of the Pleiades; The Holy Mares (Mary’s).

It was not a clear instruction from Spirit for me and like most things I have done at these levels of Dimensional Frequencies it takes some time before I get all the pieces of the puzzles so I can see the Bigger Picture. When the Big Picture is within my awareness, I generally know exactly what I need to do!

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

Two more things happened. First, I received an email from a lady I will call her Grace S, in San Francisco that asked for my help. She received my name from I don't know who, and the note simply said;

'I have been told that you can create a Star Code that will prevent the slipping of the plates within the San Andreas Fault Line. Please help us, the plates have been predicted to slip any time now'.

Second, from an entirely different source, NESARA International, I received another channelled report, this time from Captain Helena, St Germain and Commander Soltec through Marj, Lillyean and Rae. The only direct reference for me is attached here.

NB. These are the references to the Star Codes mentioned above and the image is that Star Code we eventually used to stabilize the Tectonic Plates throughout the west coast of the Canada and North and South America.

Meeting to Update SEQUENCE of EVENTS Vancouver, 5th July, 2007

Discussions with Captain Helena (H), St Germain (StG) and Commander Soltec (S) through Marj, Lillyean and Rae

Cmdr. Soltec - (chuckle) Well, write down what we discussed at the meetings! [NB: meetings on a higher plane]

Rae - Well, all right, what I can recall.

Commander Soltec - I'll help.

The Vancouver corner of Canada will be less affected than was at first thought. We are well protected, as seen on the map. The west coast of Vancouver Island will suffer the most, locally. Seattle won't be as devastated as I thought, though it will have a whopping good scare. California, well, that's another story. San Francisco in ruins, LA a few building tops sticking up. Hawaii devastated, but still there. More volcanic activity awakened there, also northern California, and into Oregon and Washington; Earthquakes in the Denver area. Most of the activity in the next 6-10 months (on the North American continent; there will be other activity elsewhere in the world) will be on the west coast of Mexico, US and Canada; especially the US. Mexico City will get considerable earthquake damage. There will be some fore-shocks and more after-shocks, some quite disastrous, as parts of the tectonic plates react to local pressures shifting around. Quakes in NE British Columbia, in the Peace River area. All this will relieve a LOT of stress on the Planet immediately.

Rae - Thank you for your help in recalling that.

Commander Soltec - (smile) you're welcome. There's more, later.

Peter;

I didn't need any more; I had sight of the Big Picture now. I knew exactly what I had to do. So I spoke with the Grace S. from San Francisco and asked her, as she was the one who asked for my help, if I could use her human biology as a conduit and Consciousness foundation to ground the Trace Encodement Star Code, as she would be directly over the fault line. I was still in Australia and had no plans to travel. I asked her to pull a group

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

of people together to support her and to ground the Trace Encodement and place in into the Earth.

Needless to say there was no tectonic shift and no other disasters that were predicted. I believe that what Soltec was describing was another potential, yet I/We were given enough information through the desires of Spirit to change the potential to something less destructive and with greater ease and grace.

I have never used another Trace Encodement for such an event for whatever reason. Maybe the call will be given another day down the track? I wonder what other sliding door events may be presented in the future?

All my Star Codes have been outlined in a book that I wrote or prepared called "Trace Encodement Activation Star Codes". Not the most innovative title yet it served my purpose to compile at the information I have on the subject to date. It has to date never been released for public awareness. I believe that perhaps that the timing has not yet come forward where the openness of Heart and Minds are sufficient to use such information and Star Code Alignments for the Highest Good of All Concerned. However, the e-book is available for anyone who may request it!

Just before I move onto my next timeline event I would like to say that nothing would give me more pleasure than to organize an event or a series of events that would more intricately get to know The New Children of Earth and what they think.

I can remember back in the year 2000, when I was doing some counseling a lady approached me to help her understand her son. He was 15 years old at the time and suffering at school. He was a very rebellious young man and found that school was totally doing him no good at all. I told this woman that I would be happy to speak with her son under one condition; that was that he was the one who would call me to make the appointment. She agreed and about two weeks later I received a call from her son telling me that his mother told him about me and that he thought I may be able to help him. I told him on that telephone conversation that I indeed could not help him in the way he may think, but I would give him some information whereby he may see things from a different viewpoint.

Meanwhile I discover from his mum that he had been expelled from 3 other schools for various reason but most of all anger! She also made me aware that he had seen several psychiatrists all of whom he told where to go with the result that none of them wanted to see him again.

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

The day came and Steven came to my house. His mum dropped him off and saw him to my door. I told her I would about half an hour if she could come back then. He was extremely wary of me, thinking that I may treat him in a way that he had been received before and refused to even shake my hand upon our introductions at the door!

I showed Steven to my office and before we sat down I said out loud,

‘Thank God I have someone I can talk to. Steven, I need your help! Will you help me?’

You could see that he was shocked by the question and immediately his demeanor toward me changed. He sat in his chair upright and with purpose and to my surprise didn’t even ask what I wanted help with before he answered me.

‘Sure’ he proposed and waited for me to continue.

This is what I shared with him.

‘Steven, I know that you and many other new kids who have come to Earth at this time have many things to tell us adults that will make your lives so much easier. I know that you and those like you hate authority, know far more than people of my age, your parents, for example. I know that the schools that you go to really do not serve you to tap into the gifts that you have come to earth to share with humanity. Steven, I want to help you and many other new children, and so the help I ask of you is for you to tell me your story so that I may understand and hopefully make a difference to this situation.’

Steven was smiling, and whether he knew it or not was nodding his head at each point I was making. He asked very politely,

So, what do you want to know?

He gestured with an even bigger smile.

Well the question I would like to ask, there are two exactly! Who are you and why have you come to Earth at this most auspicious time?

I questioned him without our eyes ever leaving each other!

Steven never hesitated,

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

‘No-one has ever asked me that before, you are the first person, thank you for having the awareness to do that, I appreciate it more than you can imagine.’

I nodded in acknowledgement but said nothing! Steven carried on,

I am a computer genius and I have come to Earth to write new programs for humanity that will assist in their growth and development. You are right, school has nothing for me and most of all has no computer equipment fast enough for me to work with. I am so frustrated with all of this that it makes me so angry. The teachers don’t understand, they do not want to understand and punish me for my persistence in attempting to provoke them into a new awareness. But they are not aware of who I am or what I know, and I in turn have no desire to tell them. It is a battle I have with myself, but unfortunately for them and others like them they get the brunt of my anger.

Steven stopped, and looked rather hesitant, as if he was awaiting my reaction. I gave him one!

‘I can’t believe all this; it is all just too fantastic for words!’

I shared with praise toward him and lent across the table to shake his hand, which he responded in kind producing a huge sigh of relief. I went on to say,

‘I don’t see a problem here, but what I can see, is the opportunity for a solution. You’re a smart kid; let me share this with you! It is called the Power of Creation and you have it within you right now!!! All you have to do is to change the way you perceive your present dilemma with school and the teachers to something that is far more positive. Can you see where you may be seeing things from a negative viewpoint?’

Steven shrugged his shoulders and said nothing!

‘No matter, here is what I will share with you so that you may find yourself a computer that will keep up with your speed, and programming capabilities.’

Steven sat poised ready to listen and so I told him all about the Law of Attraction and the importance of what and how he thought and felt when it came to manifesting something he desired. I told him that a computer is just one thing and the system or process is the same for anything. It just

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

took a positive thought form, gratitude from the heart to God for already having it in his life, no doubt that it would arrive in due time and that his joy in seeing himself using it would clinch the deal. Steven took it all in and just as we finished with him thanking me with a big hug, his mum rang the doorbell to collect him.

I never saw Steven again, however, I did hear from his mum about a month later. She said that she didn't know what I had said to Steven, but he had a new computer and was a completely different child. He was coping with school, he was no longer angry with his peers or the teachers. She thanked me with so much gratitude, and in turn I thank her for bringing Steven to me, so that I could learn from the experience myself. I learnt a lot from Steven and this encounter gave me even greater insight into the needs of our children and importance of eventually teachers, the teachers knowing more about whom they are teaching!

Wow, ask the children we are told by Spirit! Ask our children, indeed!

Mallorca and my Marbella Reunion with Matthew and Simon - March 2007.

What I always love about working in alignment with Spirit is the confirmations one receives along the path to validate one is on the right track. In the same way the pennies continue to appear to confirm what I am doing is directly in accordance with God's Will, my trip to Mallorca was nothing less than an absolute focal point to see both of you, Matthew and Simon, again.

I was after many years of having no contact with you, that my mind was truly beginning to make me feel guilty about what had happened and that for peace of mind I had to make a definite time to release any of that guilt I was holding and to allow the Truth of the separation to be shared. I wanted with all my heart, to be in contact with you again. God Works in wondrous and mysterious ways, before I knew it I received an invitation from a colleague to join her in Spain, Mallorca as her guest, for a workshop she would be facilitating there.

The workshops were for a two week during. It was the opening of the Tenth Gate Master Cylinder Activation with SOLARA for the 11:11, 2nd March 2007. Actually, it was the first part of the activation. What was wonderful for me was that this would give me the opportunity to stop over in Malaga prior to the group gathering of more than one hundred and forty people, to spend some quality time with you guys.

My invitation came around the end of October in 2006, which allowed me to make all the necessary plans I needed. I had faith that all would come to fruition even though I knew I did not have the money to make the journey at the time. I was working seven days a week and had several new contracts that were ready to sign up. Yet I felt, especially when new trips were on the horizon that too much work or obligation within my physical workload could jeopardize what I was meant to be doing on a spiritual level. So I was always very weary and somewhat jubilant in accepting too much work too far into the future. After all, I was just about to go to South Africa in November 2007 also and the money for that trip was really tight! I wanted some reassurance so asked Spirit to help me.

Question Re Work Contracts – Peter- 27th October, 2006

Beloved God I Am Self of Incorruptible Matter at Infinite Speed,

I Call upon my Higher Self or that of my Higher Vibrational Consciousness and ask the question, that relates to the several potential work contracts I have to consider at this time. Will these place an pressures of responsibility upon me, with regards to time frames or financial matters before Xmas and what was told to me about preparing for travel within two weeks from the beginning of this week. I was told to get all my affairs in order. Adding physical work related pressures for this period; will these contracts if accepted by me adversely affect my Higher determined predestination/s?

Beloved Peter; “This is all about the process of letting go and opening yourself to the vast potentials that lay before you. Next week shall begin a whole new step of vibrational interactions that will send you wheeling around the world. You are not going to know whether you're Arthur or Martha. The truth is you are both! These vibrational changes that are already in effect will give you a taste of what is to come and how you shall have to learn to deal with them. This period of time between now and Xmas for example, will have your energetic field operating at multi-Dimensional levels all at once. You do this now but with less awareness and more time between adventures. Your physical work is a strategy that shall allow you to open to juggling your multi-Dimensionality and your humanness in one hand.

“Like the juggler you will need great focus to start and before long you will be able to juggle with your eyes closed. You may deem that you need time to rest and function again in the areas you are most comfortable in and if this is so then rest and take some time out! Your financial situation has been considered and will unfold in due course, but you have desired and requested immediate action, so you now have immediate action to focus upon and relieve some of your deemed pressures.

“The essence of money is lining up for you like no tomorrow and this will blow you away when it arrives. You know it is coming but knowing on this level and feeling on that level is two very different things. Well that is what you still think. We ask that you begin to align more to the unification of the Higher Knowing. This will make your journey now so much easier and less stressful at times.

“Now there is a change for you. We are so eager to see this as it will be a milestone in your growth and development. Once this happens, we will

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

have to hold onto our hats over here for there will be no stopping you after that.

‘So accept your contracts and we shall all work together to implement what is required and work alongside you moving away any obstacles. The Express Train is now beginning to pick up speed again after slowing down a while to drop off some dead wood!

‘Move with confidence and knowing that you are at the head of the locomotive now. Let the throttle out and sit back and enjoy the scenery and the ride!’

‘Thank you for this reassurance’, Peter!

So I stepped backed and opened my heart as I always did when it came to activating the Faith that I needed so as to allow God to lead me. But is this faith really?

The first time I ever really became aware that Faith was a very core aspect of my Nature was in the year 2000. I had just began to really open to Spirit for the opportunities to gather deeper information that I myself did not know or had not read about elsewhere. On this day, the 1st April, 2000 I received this Communiqué from a Spirit Entity who called Himself/Herself Kaylor. Here is a copy of that communication.

Peter;

Tell us what you think is relevant for us at this t to know about ascension and the new energies we are be surrounded with at this time – Thank you!

‘Dear Ones, I apologize for this delay in commencing. The delay has been for the purpose of searching your mind to find that which is already not understood or that has not been explained in detail on previous occasions. I am delighted to say that there is nothing to say. If it is new information that is required for the journey to touch the hearts of those around you, then it is not knowledge that is sought, but the methods and the modalities of expression and technique, to move the energies of Love into the heart centers of the recipients. These new methods could be used for the purpose of activation and re-alignment of Love to the Higher Self. In the so-called ‘New Energies’ it is important to understand that there is further need for integration through the old.

‘The workshops and classes that are to be carried out in the future of this time would be of great interest, not only for those who undertake these opportunities, but to Great Spirit. For the experimentation of these integrations of New Energies, yet untapped, will provide valuable information for the Whole. This is because of the *‘free will’* factor of this Planet. These are Energies that directly relate to telecommunication, magnetic energy and its varying Dimensional frequencies and the energy projections of the mind, that are sent forth through the heart.

‘In the manifestation of the physical Dimension and the creation of those desires that man/woman sets forth in his/her mind, it is important to achieve a level of understanding of the Principles behind the manifestation and manipulation of energy to achieve ascension status. Many have been told on several occasions before, that you are all pioneers for the Work that you are doing and this does not preclude the introduction once again, into this physical Dimension of an Energy form which we call ‘Faith’.

‘It is a mind Power Energy, so great, so Powerful, so far reaching, that little to nothing is really understood from a logical standpoint within the minds of men and women. Faith is a Dimension of God that has no boundaries, that has no limitations and can transcend universes simply with grace, clarity and magnificence. If the fixation of the thought is clear and directly linked for the Highest Good of All Concerned the energy of Faith is one that if projected without reproach is instantaneous in its creation.

‘The word Faith in the metaphysical sense is directly linked to the Higher aspect of the Self and is Its direct connection with God. Man with Faith connects himself directly with God without separation, without fear. In the history of this Planet you will note that the world has been created without True Faith. The continuation of its growth and development, particularly through religions and cultures that have preserved the fear for their patrons of their societies, Faith has been given little consideration at these levels of awareness. Yet, the few, in comparison of the billions and billions of people who have Inhabited these lands of Earth, that have had God’s Faith, have moved mountains to create the Higher Consciousness of Love to where it stands this day. The Power of Faith is so great, that when it is firm within the mind, anchored within the heart and projected from the soul, its success, without doubt, is achieved.

‘Is it any wonder that God in his wisdom gave humanity Faith, gave humanity this principle for the purpose of creation, for without this dynamic virtue the experiment of raising the vibrational frequency of this Planet through humanity, through man’s free will, could never have been achieved? It takes little Faith to change your mind and achieve those things

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

that you desire within your lives that will bring you happiness, joy, prosperity, wealth, health and wellbeing of mind, body and Spirit. For behind the Power of Faith is a Love Energy that is All-Empowering within the All That Is.

'You asked the question about Ascension. This is also a vast subject and is very complex in its explanation if you are to obtain a glimpse through your logical mind. Ascension in itself is an aspect that requires Faith, for without Faith it would be impossible to achieve the ascended state as you know only too well. Ascension is designed for one within the physical Dimensions to transcend the lower levels of vibration into the Higher Realms of Consciousness, through the limitations of these physical worlds. Earth is only one Planet where Ascension is taking place and in the near future the ascension process for this Planet and all who live upon Her, will transcend to other Dimensional Planes. For those who do not make this journey, they will, through their own choice, decide on whether or not to place their energies into other physical Dimensions to continue this process of enlightenment.

'Earth has given great teachings through the experiments that have taken place upon her and have over the many eons of life's existence, allowed the experience to be achieved of the concepts and principles of the Higher Dimensionalities - 'To Be'.

'Mankind today lives in a primitive society in comparison with those cultures and beings that have lived upon the surface of Planet Earth in times gone by. The energies of these cultures of those times in their own ways failed to achieve the goals that were set forth for their own experiences of the knowledge that they brought to these lands. If this were not true then we would wonder why they would not be still in existence upon this Planet.

'Lemuria and Atlantis particularly are ones where these energies failed to achieve the desired results of their original intent when they were initiated. As mankind continues its walk, as men and women continue to raise their vibrations through their own free will, as men and women continues to understand the laws of the Universe within the logic of their minds, they will begin to reclaim their mistakes of the times gone by. For it is known, that the energies of these cultures of the past are here within these lands still, to undo the failings and the mistakes, to rejuvenate and reactivate the Love intent through the changing of old vibrational patterns and frequencies, so that the old becomes the new.

“There are many who walk amongst you very much in disguise that are working for God on a level that is far from their own minds; reactivating energies simply by being in the place of their choice at the right time, the right sequence of events and the right combination of individuals and their energy fields. This you know very well!

“These are some of the new understandings that you are suggested to bring into your conscious alignment in working with your groups from this time forward. Your colleagues, although not all are entirely consciously aware, have been, particularly in their facilitation groups, aligning the combinations of these energies by moving people from one situation to another automatically and without effort.

“You see, Dear Ones, it is not important that you understand everything you do, because if you follow your heart and work with your intuition and simply feel and follow through these feelings without question or doubt you are fulfilling your obligations, you are completing the work and you are doing it solely through Faith. For Faith is the ‘knowing without the understanding’ I shall repeat, *‘the Knowing without the understanding’*. This is the activation of Faith at a level that will, in your terms, create miracles. And you will see in the eyes of those you work with the activation of this Faith within them because they will feel for themselves the Love Dimension and the intensity of your vibration that will align and bring into balance the issues that require clearance and release and it is effortless.’

‘I Am Kaylor, Adonai’.

This message could not have been more appropriate for me, for in myself I knew what this faith was and that I had been using it without consciousness awareness. Yet having it explained to me in these terms, I know that it became even more powerful within my life and affairs after receiving this.

I made my decision to leave you guys, with a Faith that I Knew was perfectly aligned with God. When I remained centered within my heart I felt good, I felt that the right decision had been made for the Highest Good of All Concerned. It was only when I fell into my mind, which happened quite often, that my world which related to you boys, fell apart around me. I would feel the deep pain and the hurt, not only of myself, but also of both of you and your mum. And it was this mind aspect that I truly needed to clear so that I once and for all, again, could rest easy with the Knowledge and feelings that what had transpired was all in accordance with God’s Will for all of us.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

The money to travel, I knew would find its way to me in good time, or at least the means would rise to surface for utilization and facilitation for the journeys to come. The relationship I was in at the time who was also my house sitter, for the Hawaiian and South African trips was coming to a close and so I would have to find someone else to house sit while I was in Spain.

I had a very dear friend in Hawaii called Elesea whom I was in contact with often and she had written to me telling me about a series of events that she was experiencing and as part of this she had to leave Hawaii. She was a German national and did not wish to return to Germany, so I opened the invitation for her to come to Australia and stay at my house for as long as she required. She accepted and of course all this coincided with my trip to Malaga and Mallorca in March of 2007. Another part had fallen into place perfectly. The money also made itself available albeit it was extremely tight and only allowed me to do exactly what I needed to do at the time!

There were really two parts to this trip to Spain. First and foremost was to see both you Matthew and Simon, so we could iron out any differences and to heal anything that needed healing between us. Second was the activation of the Tenth Gate in Mallorca with Solara and her group the 11:11.

The Meeting With My Boys Matthew and Simon March 2007

I couldn't wait to see you both again, eight years can seem like an eternity, when separation comes between loved ones. For me there was very few days that went past that I didn't think of you or was reminded of you. I understood why you did not wish to speak with me and never once held that against you in any way whatsoever. I also knew that one day when all this was over, that we would indeed once again be reunited in Love! It may not be in this life time, but nevertheless our journeys would not allow for any unfinished situations or circumstances ever be left out of balance. The healing would come, because in our unification between self and our Higher Selves, we also integrate everyone else in the process.

Matthew and Simon, in this lifetime we agreed that I would be the father and you my sons. We agreed before our journeys here began that we would each play our roles for the purpose of balancing aspects of our past lives that once again required to be whole again. Lifetime after lifetime, playing alternate relationships is the only way we can do this upon this Planet within these physical realities. Outside of them, we have the Minds of God and as such are in complete Oneness with each other.

I Know Matthew that you are a Heavenly Angel who has come to this lifetime to experience many aspects of your humanness, and that is why you choose to have so many experiences in comparison with your brother. Simon you are an Ascended Master, more resolved in many ways and for this reason you are much more quiet with your Inner Knowingness always there to comfort you, even though the outside world does not always want you to see that. For this reason you feel the pain of that much more deeply than Matthew. Within your forgetfulness of who you truly are.

I could go into great depth of your incarnations here on Earth and perhaps one day I will have the opportunity to do so, but for now I just want you to know how important you both are to me! I want you to know just how important the roles have been between us as a family, between me and the both of you, between you and your mum, and between me and your mum. It is the Love that we have shared that has indeed allowed us to undertake our journeys both together and apart from each other. This Love is much more than any human love could understand or even invoke, it is a God Love, a Universal Love that interpenetrates all of Creation that is impermeable to any imbalance, or negativity. It is the Love that God has for His Children. In this life time we shared our humanness in a way that would lead us through many experiences and eventually heal all wounds. Matthew

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

and Simon, I LOVE YOU SO DEARLY AND SO UNCONDITIONALLY.... IT FILLS MY HEART TO OVERFLOWING, where no words could ever be enough!

The time came to arrive in Malaga after our arrangements to meet Matthew was secured. I knew Simon would not wish to meet with me straight away and would need some time to get use to the idea of seeing me again. Time always plays tricks on our minds and in the same way my mind told me I was guilty, Simon's was telling him that I did not love him and so there was a fear in meeting with me again.

It was wonderful to see you again Matthew and I knew that with your spirit for life that there was little, on the surface at least, that came between us. You are an amazing catalyst for bringing people together and so you acted out your part in keeping Simon informed of what was happening and how I was for the first two days before he agreed to meet with me. I cannot tell either of you just how beautiful you appeared to me. However, I knew that I could not just take you in my arms and hugs you guys after all this time for there was a distance that in some ways was too far to broach so soon. So I kept my distance both emotionally and physically to allow you both the space you needed to find peace with our reunion.

I must say that I was somewhat shocked but not surprised that both of you were into drugs and it really broke my heart with Simon, when I saw a couple of the problems he faced with his peers in that field. I also felt quite distraught that he had had his motor bike stolen after the first day of purchase. I knew why it was stolen, yet how could I ever have explained back then that all these things happen for a reason and it was his beliefs and conscious thoughts of not being worthy that had a lot to do with it.

I know my silence about your affairs with drugs gave you both the confidence to share everything openly and honestly with me, even more with me than your mother at the time. You mum never knew of Simon's position of what he was up to at that time. So I felt very privileged for you to have shared that with me. I did not judge you, and even though I wanted to offer you my opinions and guidance as your father, I knew that as I was not in your lives up until then as your father, I actually had no right to do so. That is why I kept silent, and in doing so simply oversaw the energetics of what was transpiring and allowed and honored it all to be as it was.

However, I must confess, that all the drugs stuff really upset me and I felt very much responsible for ever having allowing this situation to unfold. My counsel was the knowing that I was not responsible and as the events all

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

happened within our being apart, they were your *'free will'* choices being played out, all as part of the human experience at hand.

Within the five days I spent with you I could feel a new opening of hearts. I felt that with all our sharing and times we had speaking and resolving old things, that we could have really put everything back on track. I made the suggestion for you all to come back to Australia and told you that I would find the money for your expenses. That was a genuine heartfelt sharing of emotion and the desire I had for us to be together again, or at least living within a relative close proximity. I know that your mum and I would never have got back together for our journey had come to an end, yet her desire to return to Australia and get away from Spain was an area that I felt I could have helped.

Having returned to Australia the ten thousand dollars you needed for you tickets just wouldn't come. I couldn't borrow the money from any bank due to my bankruptcy of my old company back in May of 2005. I could not raise the capital from work for the money I earned barely paid for what I needed and so, me not forthcoming with the money, I can only assume, was part of the reason that once again our communication stopped. You saw me as breaking my word. From that time to this moment in time, now the 2nd January 2020, we still have not spoken. You know Matthew, that I have tried on many occasions on Facebook but with no response from you in return and eventually your outright attack on me due to your mum's passing with cancer, terminated any communication for the rest of our lives. You removed me from being able to contact you any more and I shall honor that as you wish. But I will not give up and hopefully the receipt of this Letter/Book may help on some level. That day may never come, but one day you will receive it, if not in the physical, it shall be given to you in Spirit and all will be brought back into balance then! But I can tell you, I remain optimistic that one day we shall meet again in person!

Soon you will be 35 and 31 years of age respectively and no matter how much I would love to share my Love and Essence with you, I must wait the moment that the same is felt by both of you. It is for this reason that I am writing this book. It is so that in the event that our physical reunion is reached that you will, by receiving this letter, have a full and complete understanding of who I am and why I am here. It has the power to resolve all and any of our past imbalances and to bring full circle your own awareness of who you are and why you have come to Earth to play out your own roles, in your own ways.

There is another aspect to all of this that I was only recently made aware of by Sue my partner. I will share more later on about the actual event of my

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

next opportunity to leave this Planet which happened in Peru in July, 2009. But it suddenly dawned on Sue and then on me that because I was supposed to leave the Planet in 2000 according to my experiences in Florida and then again in Peru in 2009, that the whole set up of you guys having to live your lives without a father was a Key Part of your incarnations here. That as I knew this at a subconscious level, not to mention your own subconscious awareness, that the events of our separation were all part of an elaborate plan that would make our separations the most simply and easiest upon the emotions between us. I believe that this could most definitely have been a potential in the overall scheme of things.

This is why it is always important to be able to step back and look at the bigger picture, to be able to assess everything from outside of the emotional connections that we all so deeply get attached to. For me nothing we humans do upon the Planet is strictly isolated to the personal. We see it as personal because we get so caught up in the logic and what we perceive as the negativity and pain of our experiences. Yet the Truth is that everything has a Higher Purpose and even though we have lived our lives together in the way we have, it is all about our energies and the importance that they have on the consciousness of humanity as a whole. There is not a single person on the Planet who does not contribute to this consciousness, none. What is the passage in the bible that says; *'not a single sparrow that falls from the sky that I am not consciously aware of'* or something like that? We are all part of the Great Plan within this God Creation!

And so our journeys' continue to remain separate until they are once again unified and brought together as One! This I leave to God and your free will choices in your own times and in your own ways if this is meant to be. Meanwhile I will finish this Letter/Book and get it to you both, so help me God! I do not wish for it to sway your decision, just for it to bring you all the information that is relevant to my and your lives to make a well informed and heartfelt decision. Information can be valuable in this way, but remember that it is only information, and before one acts upon any such information it must be run through the heart for validation before it is acted upon. Whatever your choices may be, Know that I Love you both dearly, across the lands and the waters and beyond all the Universes. God Bless All of You! I place my hand upon my Heart and say out loud to you across the ethers.

It is with Deep Gratitude that I am Blessed by your Presence in my Life.

It is with Profound Love that I Am Grateful and Appreciate and Acknowledge The Light of Your Souls and Higher Beings.

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

It is with Unwavering Joy that we connect with Holy Desire through God's Love and Peace once again.

It is by the Divine Grace of Our Selves at One with GodWE ARE.....

ONE HEART! WE ARE HOME!

The 10th Gate Master Cylinder 11:11 Activation in Mallorca.

There is not a lot I wish to say about this event due to its extensive and intensive nature. The activation and all the events that took place within it would go a long way to fill another book so I might just pass over this gathering. However, what I will say is that it was at this gathering that I met Sue for the first time. After this, she returned back to England and I left for home. We stayed in contact with each other over the next two years before meeting up again by coincidence in Peru, but that is another story on its own.

However, there is one more thing that I wish to share that happened to me on my way home that showed me once again that when Spirit desire something to happen everything that is an obstacle just seems to disappear.

Just before I left Mallorca I was sent a message from Sananda who asked me if I would do something on my way home. I was asked to have an extra day stay over in London and go to Stone Henge to re-calibrate the Stones there. The Energies had changed and diminished and required a re-alignment. So in faith I organized a car and a B and B near Heathrow. The thing was I had no money apart from about twenty pounds or so that I would have to use for petrol later. My credit card was up to its limit so I would not be surprised if I was turned away when I signed for the car or arrived at the B and B.

On arrival at Heathrow, I went to get a car and at the desk there was a young guy who seemed to be rushed off his feet. It was my turn and having agreed on the price and the car, I handed him my credit card. Well he must have tried that card a dozen times. He was most apologetic that his machine was malfunctioning and would not take my card. He asked if I would be kind enough to sign for the card through the old swipe machines where you have a separate payment slip. Indeed, I was most compliant knowing that the payment would not go through until after my return to Australia. Spirit was working wonders and my first hurdle was over.

I knew that the worst possible scenario now would be that I would have to sleep in the car, but as luck had it, a nice warm bed and meals were awaiting me. I arrived at the B and B only to find that their machine was not working either and the lady of the house asked if it would be okay to send the account through the post to me in Australia and I could pay for everything after that. I agreed wholeheartedly again and all was set. The following morning I travelled to Stone Henge, walked straight through the turn style

because no one was there. I walked around the Henge and did what I had to do taking some photos before and after just for my amusement. Little did I realize that when I saw the photos later what would be revealed to me? The Lights in the photos were quite spectacular. I then made my way back to the B and B had a great restful evening before flying home the following morning. I believe that it was my Faith in Spirit and the Energy of Spirit that allowed all this to take place so effortlessly and without any dramas.

I have been so Blessed throughout my Spiritual walk! I only wished that I felt that way when times get hard and the bills started to place huge pressures upon me, and the doubt I had from time to time when nothing I did seemed to work or feel right! And believe me doing the things I have with Spirit, travelling here, there and everywhere when everything panned out just perfectly, was not the rest of my life that continued between the Higher Work as I saw it. When I was in those states of mind, I would question everything and seek guidance in myself, tackle all the fears and pushed myself beyond many boundaries. Yet still nothing seemed to make sense of it and I would find myself in the struggle of life and limb that everyone else seemed to be in!

When I arrived home in Australia after Mallorca I entered a new phase of my life, where I felt that I was being stripped of everything once again; my possessions (what I had of them), my work, my beliefs, my direction was totally pulled from under my feet. I believed that it was only for the fact that my friend Elesea was staying with me that she somehow made it all bearable. There was no romantic relationship with Elesea, she was simply a very close and beautiful Star Sister that understood me and gave me as much support as I gave her in our spiritual growth and development.

I can remember when she was in Kauai and was going through a physical problem of a cut foot and wrote to me asking if I could tune into the problem for her. It was something I did fairly easily at the time and was delighted to help. She had had this cut on her foot for a long time and it was just not healing no matter what she did with medicines and antibiotics. I offered her a channeling session that resulted in another of my parables. This one was called 'Elesea and Her Left Foot'. I am including it here for your enjoyment and to show that healing can come from many directions, but especially, when we touch the very core of the issues and ailments at hand. What better way than through a Communiqué insight with the Energies of the Elementals that make up our bodies. '*Elesea and Her Left Foot*' is also included in my book yet to be published called '*Return of Lemuria*'.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

This Parable is one of those delightful short stories that leave that little fuzzy feeling in your stomach. You know, the type that after it is finished it leaves you glowing and warm inside with a smile upon your face or a tiny tear in your eye. A contented feeling that you are safe and totally being honoured and looked after. One that really touches the heart at a Divine level. Like all human beings, we tend to take for granted those ailments, accidents, cuts, broken bones, dis-easements and other imbalances in our lives as something that just happens. They believe that these conditions don't have any reason or purpose or some are simply lucky and others are unlucky by nature to have to go through them.

Nothing could be further from the Truth. Everything in our lives, no matter how dire, has purpose, has reason, and if we allow ourselves to have faith and trust in our own abilities to discover them, we can heal the condition virtually instantaneously. Elesea is one of these people who had the Faith and continued the search for a cure even though at times she was distracted with life and the mundane realities of being human. I hope you enjoy this Parable and not only will it leave you with a warm and fuzzy feeling but that it offers a spark of remembrance within you, that you can do the same as Elesea did. Find the root cause of the problem and cure it through the process of communication directly with it. This Parable is an example of how we can go about this rather out of the box modality for potential cures and healings.

The Parable of Elesea and Her Left Foot.

Elesea is a very spiritual young woman who has been walking her path of enlightenment for many years. She understands the ways of Spirit and that she has the power to heal herself but had forgotten some of the virtues that pertain to making this potentially possible. Elesea Loves Mother Earth and spends a great deal of her time in nature. A couple of weeks after a major energy shifting activation within her, she cut herself twice on her left foot. She was aware of the cuts and treated them the best way she could but they only got worse until they stopped all her activities and created a situation where Elesea had to do something about the situation.

She was used to taking matters into her own hands and understood that if she was to get better then she had to do the work and make the necessary realizations. The normal medical treatments were stabilizing the infections but they were not really clearing them up. She chose to go right to the foot of the problem and ask the left foot itself for the answer that would assist in the healing of these cuts completely.

Elesea initiated a communication with her left foot as she had tried to do for some time now. But in the past she never really had her heart fully committed to the task. Having had the left foot now immobilize her, she now felt she had no other option and thus made a new choice. She found a quiet place, one that was sacred to her, took three deep breaths, in through the nose and out through the mouth. She then centered her mind with her intention and asked for the consciousness of her left foot to come forward and speak with her. She spoke out loud and knew that the foot would reply telepathically in her mind. She waited a few moments and then initiated the conversation.

‘My Beloved left foot’ she affirmed directly with purpose in her voice, ‘needless to say that I love you. I love you with all my heart and I feel your pain. I understand that you have a message for me and I am blessed that you have taken so much effort to get my attention. I am aware of you and you have made this so. Thank you so much, you have given me time out to ponder my life and the things that are changing within my mind and soul. I am remembering again and this is what I choose. You have answered my prayers. Left foot, I have tried to tune in and listen to what you are trying to say to me, but many things are taking my attention also and I am distracted and was unable to focus. It is only that I have no other alternatives left that I am making the effort at this time. I still have remnants of thoughts that continue to keep me from moving forward so may I ask you, with the Greatest of Love that I Am, a question?’ she posed.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

‘Of course my Angel,’ instantly responded the left foot, as it heard the request in direct concentration and focus.

Elsea was a little shocked at the promptness of the reply. It was as if the left foot was anticipating the communication. But she settled straight into the inner voice that was speaking to her now.

‘This is what I have been waiting for,’

the left foot continued,

‘This is why I have sat you down to ponder. This is why you have taken time out, yet it has taken you this long to come forward and ask the question that you need answers to at this time. You already know the answer as it is given unto you in your question and introduction, right from the beginning of your intent. But, like so many of you human beings, you watch but you do not see, you listen but you do not hear. This is normal and there is no judgment my Beloved. The time is getting closer where you shall pay far more attention of what you think, say and see and the truth of these things will become apparent unto you.

‘You will then wonder why you have taken so long to remember the knowledge of this level of communication. But all is in Divine Order; trust me, I am your left foot. You have trusted me all your life and never questioned the steps I have taken you on or the direction that I have led you. I rest you when the journey is tiring, and I move you on when you need to be moved on. I take you to the places that you love and keep you from the places that you choose not to go. This is my responsibility to you as your left foot. If I did not participate in this way you would simply go around in circles.’

Elsea felt a smile come on her face at this gesture of humor that was being portrayed by the left foot. She was listening intently by now!

‘I am responsible for all of these things on a spiritual level also. The right foot is the balance and my counterpart so that you do not fall and looks after the physical aspects of your growth, direction and development of the attributes of our responsibilities to you.

‘It was not to my liking to go to these drastic measures. I work in unison with your intentions and in doing this, at times, I, as is the rest of your body, is placed in the position of stopping you in your tracks when you have gone too far along your journey, forgetting your way. I am with you every

single moment of your life; I have been, from the very day you were born. I have carried you with balance with our friend and Beloved partner the right foot. We take one step in front of each other every day, each in equal time. We have lifted you, run with you, walked with you, danced with you, we have swum with you, sat with you, laid with you and we have loved with you. It is our job, the left and right foot, to keep you in balance, and these afflictions of the wounds are for the purpose of placing you back in balance once again. I led you to that place where your foot was cut. I claim responsibility for that Dear One, but I did this in God's Love for you. To put you back on your feet so to speak! I had to take you off your feet so that you would stand tall again!

'The right foot and I are your greatest companions, and you have kept us in contact with our roots, those of Mother Earth. We thank you from the bottom of the soles of us. Yes, We play with words with you Beloved, not souls as in Spirit, for We are One with Spirit. . This will make you smile, for we, your feet, can laugh and joke and have fun also. That is why dance was invented, skipping rope and playing those little games with our toes. We enjoy a good laugh and to be tickled. When was the last time you tickled us or allowed someone else to tickle us? We love to be tickled and to dance and play childlike games. You have been reminded of dance not so long ago, do you remember Dear One? Your Love of the land and Gaia is also our Love. That is why we go together on our hikes and journeys by the sea. Do you know that we are the ones who are your direct link to Mother Earth? In both directions, from Mother God's Heart Centre to Father God and from Father God's All That Is to Mother God. And on each transmission of this Love we vibrate through your heart and all of your Beingness.

'Beloved Angel of the Earth and Sky we humbly open to your question; thank you!' whispered the left foot.

'Wow! I feel overwhelmed with the love you have for me, I feel the Love from Mother God and Father God with their full expression right now. My heart is overwhelmed with this joy. Oh!' she realized suddenly, 'I have forgotten the question!' Elesea cried out loud!

'Then we shall help you remember once again Beloved, did you feel the pain of your foot again?' said the left foot as it gives a gentle prodding to the area of the wounds.

'Oh yes, thank you, I feel that, but you do not need to remind me again, for I now know that you wish to communicate with me and when I ask the

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

question you shall tell me the answer that I already know but just forgotten temporarily.’ she smiled to herself!

‘With my acknowledgement of this, you shall not need to remind me ever again with this wound and infection’. Elesea shared as she focused again on the purpose of this communication with her left foot.

‘That is correct Beloved and we shall heal the wound and balance the energy back in your foot so that you may walk, and run and dance and swim without us having to get your attention again.’ explained the left foot. ‘So what is your question Dear One?’ it continued.

Elesea was still overwhelmed with all this communication forgoing on. She didn't realize that she could have such an in depth conversation with her foot, or with any other part of her body for that matter. She would always have aches and pains, and other disturbances within her body but just accepted them as part of being human. Oh, as a very spiritual and enlightened human being she knew that one could communicate but never really tried that much. Her conditioning told her and kept her in the old energy of persevering with the pains and aches and dis-easements using traditional methods of healing. But what she was beginning to realize was that her body brings these dis-easements, illnesses and imbalances to her attention so that they may communicate and explain to her what is happening within herself that can prevent the healing. By doing this, they are then able to give clear and defined answers, guidance and Love so that she may make other choices within her growth and development of her mind, body and spiritual enlightenment; and, of course, to expand her awareness. The left foot was offering a most enlightening message and lesson here for her and Elesea was becoming very inspired by it all.

‘Okay!’ Elesea said, as she began to think of the question again, ‘I have now realized that you have given me a great gift and I am in Heaven's Gratitude for the many lessons here, but what is the message you have for me that I have missed? Why has it taken you, to go to such great lengths to ‘stop me in my tracks’ as you have said? Can you explain this to me so I can enjoy our dancing, and walking, and skipping and transmuting the energies from Mother God and Father God and vice versa, and not have this pain and imbalance ever again.’

The left foot was delighted with the question for it knew that Elesea was ready for the answer and that she would, as soon as it was given respond and integrate it into her body, mind and spirit as well as her new life. So the left foot began to enlighten Elesea.

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

‘Beloved Child of this Earth and Heaven, as a Child of God you are part of the Universe that makes up All things. You are the microcosm of the macrocosm. You are the jewel in the Crown of Life. To recognize this for yourself we have chosen to place this wound, this blemish, this imbalance in two places upon me, for in fact, we have two messages for you. Your energies over the past few weeks and months have undergone huge shifts. Mother Gaia as the macrocosm of yourself, is also undergoing these shifts, you recognize this and that is why you are drawn into the bosom of her chest and held so dearly within her arms on the coast here in Kauai. These activations and attunements or alignments of these new energies are bringing to the surface within you many aspects of your past that you are indeed ready to release and let go of. It is my job and the Work of every cell within your body to assist in these releases. When you are unsure and uncertain, or in fact, get stuck with these releases, we bring the issues to the surface so that you may recognize the issue and consciously release it forever.

We clear the way for you so that you may move energies through you now, rather than hold onto them as you have done in the past. The issues that one has come to this Earth, first began in your emotional body, if you do not pick them up there they then travel to one's mental body for resolution. If they do not find healing and balance there they then travel to the physical body. That is when we the body parts pick it up. First we gently give aches and pains and if one does not respond, and most do not, and then the stage of the infliction of pain and discomfort becomes greater and greater until that person either deals with the issue or becomes disabled by it.

‘Even death may occur but this is extreme; a very normal thing to have happen in the days gone by. Today as the Energies increase in vibration around this Planet and Solar System, the human biology allows for more awareness coming into the mind and people are becoming aware that they now, in fact, have choices where before they believed they did not. Healing is a process; it does not have to be a condition. Energy seeks resolution that is the Law. That which is out of balance seeks balance at all costs.

‘You are a Blessing, one that you give yourself every moment. Each breath you take and each breath you exhale brings in the new life and exhales the old. When we position a dis-easement to attract your attention, we the cells of your body, place it in the position that corresponds to the macrocosm and the unification of the whole. This aspect of your body is in direct alignment to the God Head of the All That Is. When you acknowledge it, love it, give gratitude to it for the lesson it has given you, and finally have released it in the knowingness that it no longer serves you, it aligns the energy of

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

Mother Earth with you and through Mother Earth with the All That Is. There is never one without the other; this is the way of it.

‘The imbalance on top of me between the big toe and the ankle is the aspect of you that aligns you with forward movement. Remember you mentioned this forward aspect within your address to me, mentioning that you already know that you are not moving forward. I wish to bring to your awareness that you are doing nothing about you not moving forward. You are going around in circles both with your mind and as a result within your physical everyday life. My message to you is to assist you in making the necessary choices so that you may move forward again. First we do that which is necessary, then we do the possible and by doing these things in sequential order the impossible can be attained. And with this message I admonish that an incentive would allow this forward movement again.

‘This is the message! To go forward you need incentive! Incentive is motivation for the mind to interact with the desires of the Soul. Incentive is to create a goal, an aspect of what you choose that will bring joy, harmony and peace back into your life. The uses of incentives are to be mindful of the rewards that await you as the result of undertaking possible meaningless tasks. But nothing is every meaningless! Everything you do has purpose and is designed when you had the Mind of God. This is your design, this is your life, so unique and so precise and precious Dear One that all within it is God. How can it be any other way? These rewards or incentives are the balances of the energies that you have given as Love to others. When most humans Love another they forget about themselves, they deny themselves that Love. They feel that to have this Love is to give it away and keep none for themselves. But to truly give it away and have it received by those whom you are giving it to, you must truly Love Thyself first. To keep this level of vibrational Love, to keep you must give it away, but in the giving is the acknowledgement that you have it to be able to give it away in the first place. Does this make sense?

‘So Dear One, to move forward in Loving Thyself offer yourself an incentive; a day on the beach, a body massage or perhaps a new job, new friends, new partner, whatever you choose. Indeed a partner who can share this new Love and abundance with you could also make a huge difference, but not a necessity by all means. The incentive is yours to choose and yours to accept immediately. For in the accepting that you have it already allows it’s manifestation immediately under grace, in perfect, harmonious and miraculous of ways.

‘Repeat this after me Beloved Child and watch as the incentive of Love becomes your reality.

For the Greater Glory of God We Go

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

‘I, Elesea, command the Divine Pure flow of untainted abundant love, joy, peace, harmony, self-worth, self-love, self-acceptance, success in all its forms and every other aspect of abundance which my soul knows is a part of my being come into manifestation immediately. Come in accordance with the highest will of my soul under grace in perfect, harmonious and miraculous of ways. I consciously choose to release myself from all fearful thoughts, fearful attitudes, conditionings, perceptions, and attitudes of victim consciousness. I consciously choose to release myself on all levels. Conscious, subconscious and unconscious, in this timeline and in all parallel and alternate timelines from the genetic imprints of poverty consciousness, victim consciousness, conditional love consciousness, and lust consciousness that have resulted in me experiencing limitation in this current life and every other life I have lived. I consciously choose to live in harmony and alignment with the Divine template that Mother-Father God created for me at the very beginning of my existence. I command this template of Divine Love, Divine Light, Divine Wisdom, Divine Power, Divine Knowledge and Divine Truth become One with me now under Grace in perfect, harmonious and miraculous of ways. In return, I give up all fear. Beloved Mother-Father God I hand you my fears in return for my original Divine Will and Plan to return.’

Elesea repeated this as she was asked by her own Beingness, that which her left foot represented at that moment in time. And she gave thanks and gratitude with all her heart, mind and soul for this gift from God and her Self!

‘What about the second message, left foot?’ Elesea asked after she aligned her mind back to her body and her left foot.

‘The second message Dear One is just as profound, just as important and just as grand for we still remain in my domain, that of the moving forward.’ the left foot gently and reassuringly whispered.

‘The wound on the side of the heal is not as large and this will indicate to you that it is not as dynamic as the message of the incentive, but, indeed, is as important, for this is also part of the aspects that are holding you back. This is why we bring this to your awareness at the same time.

The second message is what you do; you must do for yourself first. In other words, to follow through in the achievement and manifestation of your desires they must be achieved through what you do for yourself. Others will benefit after you have benefited. Your reflection of achievement shall be felt in exactly the same way in others as you receive them for yourself. As you attain Divine Love, Divine Light, Divine Wisdom, Divine Power,

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

Divine Knowledge and Divine Truth, they become One with you under Grace in perfect, harmonious and miraculous of ways. They are then received and potentially acknowledged by those that are ready around you. You will see this for yourself in others and as you see this you shall recognize them for yourself that are then fully integrated within you. This is the Law of Reflection in action.

There are those already aware of their importance in this world of change but sometimes one forgets for just a moment, and then with a gentle and Loving reminder from their cellular self, ‘remember’ once again. I am just re-minding you Dear One. We look forward not to have to remind you again but this Work we do is your Work you do with others. Re-mem-bering is the way Home; it is the gratitude that we are all One that helps in the re-mem-bering process.

Have I helped you Beloved Earth and Sky Angel?’ The left foot gestures softly.

Elsea takes a big deep breath with all this wonderful vibrational tones of Love and understanding and exhales a relief of such grandeur and realization of her own powers.

‘You cannot image,’ she began, ‘the gift I have received this day. I Love you so much, I am in such overwhelming gratitude for this blessing. I have released those things I have invoked out loud with you and you shall never have to remind me again. I shall continue to Love you and walk with you. I shall run and skip and Love and dance like never before, but now without the pain of having to be reminded. I ask the wounds to heal in perfect, harmonious and miraculous of ways and never return. Thank you, my Dear and Beloved left foot; I shall never look at you the same again. I shall look at you in Love and Light and with the Grace of God that I know I AM, for what you do for me. I shall pass this message on to every cell within my body and if I waiver at any time I shall ask for a gentle reminder next time. I shall become aware immediately and remember again instantly. I choose no pain in my life, no imbalance, only Love at the Highest Levels.

‘I Love you so much my left foot, along with all my Mind, Body and Spirit.’ Elsea takes another big breath and as she releases any remaining imbalances she bows in her gratitude for Her Self and the Gift this day.

‘You are welcome Dear Angel, and I shall look forward to the new walks, the new runs and especially the new dances. And, don’t forget to tickle me from time to time!’ the left foot laughs. ‘I shall lift you to heights you have

never experienced in this lifetime in this new Love. Thank you Beloved Elesea for acknowledging me and asking me to assist you in your growth, I AM with you always.’

And so, Elesea's left foot slipped silently back into her Higher Consciousness and in perfect, harmonious and miraculous of ways began to heal the wounds and infections of the left foot. The left foot was happy with the communication and felt the changes already taking place within Elesea's conscious heart and mind. She began initiating incentives and began the joy of giving to herself first.

Elesea went to celebrate with a walk along the beach as she felt the Universe and God fill her heart with Love that day. She noticed that there was no longer any pain; she had been healed in Perfect, Harmonious and Miraculous of ways! What an auspicious day it was! How Blessed she was to be reminded by her Self Who She has always been, A Child of God, once again.

And So It Is!

I saw the scars on Elesea's left foot when she came to stay with me, the wounds had truly healed completely; an amazing True story of Trust and Faith!

Elesea did so much for my healing during her stay of 3 months with me. I Love this beautiful Star Sister and thank her for all the Gifts of Pennies she bestowed on me during that time!

As I said before I was home again and had no real plans for the future other than to continue my Spiritual Work and walk in the best way I could. All I knew was that I had much to do yet and that I would have to be free to be able to travel and do this work as and when it arrived. It was around this time that I met another beautiful and loving soul with whom I entered a relationship with. I knew that this relationship was not a permanent one and we discussed this together at the time. I spent 2 years within this relationship and during this time we did a lot of inner work together that would assist each other on many, many levels and in many, many different ways.

Ascenta lived an hour away from me and I could only see her on weekends due to the workloads we both had. Ascenta was nurse and a mum of two lovely girls, Katie and Niamh. It was an amazing time we shared along with many beautiful healing moments. I loved both Katie and Niamh dearly and really saw them in many ways as if they were my own daughters.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

For the duration of the year 2007, I more or less wanted to delve much deeper into myself to heal whatever wounds, old beliefs and patterns that I continued to hold on to. I spent a lot of time on my own in an effort to understand myself more knowingly. I can remember one of these times when I went canoeing up a local river not far from where I lived.

The Big Change - My River Journey

Like many occasions within my life at times I just need to get away and this was no different. Many things were shifting within my life and I needed to spend a few days alone. I decided to go on a river journey so I made the plans, packed my things and set off. It wasn't unusual for me to make immediate decisions like this and no sooner had I thought of it that I would be in full action toward it.

I left my home in Cambewarra, Thursday afternoon, 4th October, 2007, just 5 days before my birthday, around 4 pm I travelled to our local Shoalhaven River. The Shoalhaven is about 20 kilometers long and winds through many mountains and gorges before it reaches shallow waters and the rapids coming down from higher plains.

Upon arriving at the Tallowa Dam, a place where the river waters are collected for city usage, I removed the canoe from the top of my car, placed it into the water and proceeded to load the canoe with my supplies before I set off just as the sun was just setting. Night fell upon the river completely within the hour and I travelled against the wind for at least 2 more hours in the total darkness, with the exception of the beauty of the clear and starry night sky visible through the sheer 500-600 ft gorge cliffs on either side of me. The total journey that night was about 16 kilometers of paddling with my single paddle.

I arrived at the camp site only to find others there. It was the school holidays and I did not expect to find anyone on 'my' site. I saw a group that came back from this direction at the dam, where the canoes are launched and they said they saw no-one up river, so this was a bit of a surprise to me.

I called out to the campers from the river as I had approached in silence and did not wish to startle them. I asked to come ashore to stretch my legs as this site was the first available place to exit one's canoe due to the steep banks, rock faces and fallen trees that lined the river's banks previously passed. They invited me for a cup of tea and a warm fire. We shared some general conversation and I was greeted by the local possum. This possum had attacked the gentleman drawing blood while he was feeding him or her and there were distinct signs of fear from the campers with sticks in hand, as the possum returned for some more food. This possum was friendly as I knew him personally, for he came around and made no trouble the week before when I was there.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

During our conversation they told me I was either very brave to tackle the river at night or very stupid. I just shrugged my shoulders thinking to myself, *'but I was not the one just attacked and lost a round with a native possum on the land'*. No words passed my lips as I smiled within.

The water line had dropped nearly a meter since I was there the week before and the other places to camp further up along the river had thick mud in front of their landing positions and the first was another 2 hours paddle further up river. It was late, I was wet from the water off the paddle and I did not know these sites very well. So I decided to come home. If I had been the campers I would have invited me to stay the night and travel on in the morning's light, but they were father and daughter and did not know me.

So I did not pop the question, in honor of their choices and embarked again into the thick blanket of the night sky, the deep darkness of the river and its gorges of eerie shadows. As I turned for home and they shone their lights upon me I could hear them talking about me. *'I seemed like a nice guy but he must be crazy to go back again'* they said. Voices travel large distances upon the mirrored waters at night. It was like I was right there listening to them have pity on an old and crazy man! I listened a while but they never mentioned they should have asked me to stay, so I knew I had made the right choice.

Gratefully, I began my long journey back up the river. The wind had died away leaving the water like a mirror. I could see in the reflections on the surface of the waters in the river, the stars in the sky and they were not even rippling, it was that still. The silence except for the odd bird call was deafening! I was getting cold by now in a tee shirt and pair of board shorts and had to get some clothes to put on. I was shivering and trying to keep my balance in the canoe so it would not topple over. Having done that, I was hungry and found a few biscuits. Time had disappeared completely and I was totally disorientated as to where I was or how long I had been travelling; or indeed how far I had to go. I was so tired and my neck and shoulders were burning from the tension and the hours of paddling.

I stopped and decided it mattered no longer how long it took or where the hell I was. I saw a faint image of a water dragon or lizard in the faint glow of light upon the face of the gorge as a shadow, and it seemed to be speaking to me, welcoming me in some way, but it wasn't in words that I understood. I decided to stay where I was, moved a few things out of the way in the canoe and lay in the bottom of the canoe and just floating there looking up at the starry night sky. No wind, no sound, not even a rocking of the canoe, gave me a very strange and unusual feeling. The canoe was spinning,

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

albeit very slowly, and several revolutions must have been made by the canoe but there was no wind. I felt I was being circled by this water dragon under the canoe and just allowed and honored his presence.

The Water Dragon or Lizard also known as the Tuatara in New Zealand and had a meaning and its own story to tell me. To give me a message as to where I was upon my Spiritual journey that night, but I did not know this at the time; only after looking it up in a book I had of Barry Brailsford.

Here is a poem by Barry Brailsford called '*I Am Tuatara*' out of his book.

I Am Tuatara
I guide you through the star realms,
And the spheres of ancient law.
To open doors beyond sight,
That releases the mind to soar.
I guard wondrous spirit trails,
Seeing clearly through the third eye.
I walk the path of old truth,
Offered in the rainbow sky.
I stand amidst the storms rage,
To hear your cry for courage.
And show the lost and lonely,
The sky trail that leads to Home.
I am the Star Gate.

I have no idea how long I was there in that cramped position. If you saw my canoe you would have thought that this choice to lie in the canoe was impossible, but I did and after several minutes, maybe a lot more, the pain of the pressure points where the seat stuck in my back and neck completely dissipated. I was very comfortable and just stared at the sky. There were no shooting stars, no voices from God, no UFO's, no thoughts in my head, I was just floating out there somewhere upon a blackened and darken river's night, alone yet without a worldly care. I asked God to speak to me, yet I saw or heard nothing. Now I realize I was answered in the silence of that Nothingness and yet total Fullness of the moment.

I had entered the domain of Tuatara and had come to a significant place upon my journey. It was time for me to look into deeper knowledge that of the Sacred Law held within the palm of the Universe that was being laid out within the night sky. That place of the stars where we were all born. In the beginning is always the void, the nothingness, the darkness and into that nothingness came the Great Sound and out of the Great Sound was created life and all that is. New sounds and tones where being created now so that

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

the Earth could raise Her Vibration and these New Harmonics could echo through the Spirits of those who were ready to hear them so they could voice and ground these Higher Vibrational Stories and Creations through the Languages expressed through the Light of Harmony and Sound.

We travel this realm holding in our own mind the question, who am I? We learn much on that trail of self-discovery for in truth it carries us beyond ourselves. It teaches us to let go, to be open to new horizons as we journey to meet our new directions through the darkness. It brings us into the Light through the use of our third eye, to Tuatara, the Gate Keeper who opens the way as we move into the Circle of New Life and Sound.

All I had experienced in the middle of that river that night, was of a Sacred Nature, all bound within the Silence of God calling me to walk within the One Heart once again. Leaving aside all of those things that are of old, my ego, the recognition of the hurt that I carried deep within me, releasing all of the guilt of my burdens, forgiving myself and allowing Mother Earth to nurture my Soul and to give me the inner strength that I have needed to set myself free. This Water Dragon, Tuatara, invited me to walk the Path of the Stars and to construct the Rainbow Bridge to this trail of the Light and Sound through Silence and to allow all things to open unto me within the Inner Realms of Spirit and in the magical Power of just 'Being'.

This experience has asked me to trust the gentle void within, the one that echoes outside of space and time. It has asked me to trust my inner knowing, that which is beyond my own. It beckoned me to see through my inner eye so I may see clearly the Children at Play through Their Innocence and Vulnerability; to trust that the Songs that They Sing and played to were unique and with Loving purpose of bringing Joy back into One's Life. This experience has asked me to Trust Who I Am and Who I have come to this Planet To Be and within this Trust, within this Inner Knowing, by hearing the Inner Voice and seeing with the Inner Eye, I shall forever be FREE!

After a long while, I had feelings I was going to start cramping so I thought I had better move and resume my journey. The wind had begun and my homemade sail now had to be untied for use. The wind was so slight yet enough that I could gain its assistance to aid my journey in the complete darkness. I could still not see anything and even less now because the sail was fully cutting out my blackened line of sight. I proceeded in Trust, carefully maintaining my position in the middle of the river the best I could, so as not to strike any fallen trees along the river banks. Not more than half an hour must have passed and I saw the lights upon the river flashing that told the night mariners that the weir of the dam was approaching.

Then I saw the sign that identified my river adventure had just 1 more kilometer to go before I reach the car park. I was relieved but somehow disappointed; it was a most amazing journey and one that shall remain in my Being for Eternity, as a journey through the darkness of my life. It reflected back to me the final stages of letting go of who I thought I was as a human being and a personality that has only ever known to think like a human being. Only a few mornings ago I awoke in a dialogue with Spirit in my mind and I was being told to stop thinking like a human being for this thinking will only obscure my way, creating further obstacles. I was told that there is no preparation or experience that we can encounter as human beings that will get us ready for what we are stepping into. No possible training, no words or advice other than to stop thinking and just allow in the Silence of the darkness or void. The message that night became very clear and resonated very deeply within the Core of my Being.

Out there on the river, I realized that night, there was no ego with me that time for I had blended with the night and nature, that of the void if you like. I had surrendered to God and allowed my unfoldment along my Spiritual Path to take its own course. I had no fear in any way; I knew that I was not alone. In the darkness upon that vast river system I found peace within my soul at a level I have never experienced before, it was such a gift those campers gave me by honoring my need to traverse the darkness of the river's flow again so soon. How could a crazy old man thank those who knew not what they did for me, yet I did thank them and gave them gratitude for the part they played with me that night.

I arrived back at the car, gingerly packed all my stuff into and on top of the car, as my body was suffering from the cramped position and paddling for all that time. By the time I got home it was 12 midnight. I went straight to bed and woke at 9 am. I made a cup of tea and some bacon and eggs and felt this wave of energy come over me that told me to lie down again. Normally I would have laid on the floor where I had made a bed for just such occasions during my time of dissolution of my personality and ego self. That had been a part of my life by then for many months where these waves of feelings told me, *'lay down my boy you have transmuting to do'*. This time I went back to bed and woke at 3 pm. Upon waking I had these most extraordinary feelings of emptiness and aloneness and sat on the side of the bed for another half an hour staring into some crystals that were surrounding my bed that I had placed there several weeks before.

I made some very powerful choices for my life that morning, making my future somewhat exceptional to anything that I have experienced ever before. The decisions that I made moved me would once again place me into the depths of my purpose here on Earth or they shall set me aside of my

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

present journey all together. What I found was that these choices to take me further afield away from human consciousness as we know and allow me to step out of my old life as I had known it before. I must admit however, that this was not as easy as I first thought it may be when I perceived it that morning as I saw my visions as I stared into the crystals but just the same my choice had been made.

I shall share what I can as I carry on with these writings, but, this is a very personal part of me and one that no one else could ever follow in the same way. My Path has been unique, not more or less important, not better than or worse than any other, it has just been different. My River Journey; upon the fluidity of the void, moving up the birthing canal within its darkness and the nothingness of the ONE awaiting re-birth and a New Life again was indeed one of the biggest changes I received in my entire life to date.

I shall hold this journey dear to my heart for eternity...

Last night, after arriving at this part of the book, I came to the awareness of what was told to me when I was in Hawaii. I was going to include this back in the section where I have spoken of Hawaii and the activation of the Christ Consciousness on the Planet but it just didn't seem appropriate at the time. After revisiting my River Journey, it has come forward to share with you now. Before I do this however, this information popped out at me while scanning some other material. This is an excerpt from a channel by Kryon through David Brown in South Africa. It was a channeling that he was giving a group there and it was not given to me personally, so to speak. But in saying that it is for all who may read it for there are many who have come to this world to consciously embody the full Christ Consciousness and I have known for nearly 25 years that this was my Soul's Purpose for me in this life time. Every experience, every activation, every encounter I have ever had was aligning me for this potential. This is a small prelude to what I am going to share about the messages I received in Hawaii shortly. Allow yourself to feel this information deeply for you are reading it by design whether you are aware of it or not!

Kryon speaks,

“This Planet wants you to be One. There is a consensus on this Planet that wants you to be One, to be Whole. It is a hidden unknown consensus hidden far behind the veil but each person on this Planet wants to become Whole and one and be able to create their own reality.

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

‘It states quite clearly in the Bible that you are Gods and that you can create a life and miracles far greater than Christ ever did but the key to be able to perform these miracles is having the courage to go to the dark corner of your very existence, having the courage to expand through the Universe. It is time to reclaim those aspects of your Inner Child that is so hurt, so wounded, and brings them back to you so that you can become Whole again; so that you can become one in Unity Consciousness and live your dreams to pull others through into this new reality. It will be there people can live their dreams within a fearless world where Love is King.

‘This Planet is waiting for one person like you to step into this New State of Being, into this New Reality, to start the ball rolling for everyone else.’
End Excerpt.

I believe that I was made aware of this Key many years ago, that our direct connection with the Christ Consciousness and the potential to fully embody it is through Nature and Mother Earth. This in itself is a vast subject and one that warrants a separate and more expansive explanation. Perhaps I will do this very soon, but for now here in another Communiqué that I received from Mother Gaia Herself, around the time of this channel from Kryon.

I Am the Mother of the New Children – Mother Gaia - Peter – 18th October 2007

I call forth the Energy of Mother Earth to share with me some words that may guide and allow the unfolding and transmutation of the Energies we are all touching at this time.

‘Beloveds, what an honor it is to join with each of you within your hearts as you reach out to me. This is a time of great reunion within the Heart of man and My Heart that is looming and weaving together each as One. There is much taking place both within My Body and outside of It and all of it corresponds to the New Way of Life that I shall be sharing within the domain of both this and the next Series of Dimensions. There are so many things that I can share with you now that I could not just a short while ago; that I can bring awareness to you now, which I can offer you as gifts in this transmutation as you have acknowledged and desired to attain.

‘I know from deep within My Heart that the movements that will take place within and around me over the coming weeks, months and years, will indeed create a great deal of upset, commotion, fear and dare I say it, even physical death. However, these things are only the illusion of that which has come before and while the consciousness of mankind holds on to these illusions they will continue to feel the emotions of the pain of these things.

‘You are more than aware Dear Ones that I am not of these illusions. I reflect them back to you as part of your conscious understanding and the living process through the Greater Plan of God. Know this, it is My Love that I hold deep within each and every living thing on My surface, within My waters and within My flesh, behold all is Sacred and nothing ever is destroyed within the evolution of consciousness, just transmuted and transformed in a Higher Realm of awareness. It is only Love Divine that I share; it is the perception of the human mind that perceives it otherwise.

‘I Am coming to a time in My Own Evolution where I can no longer sustain the old consciousness of mankind but this is the Way of God and this is the unfoldment of Evolution in the Path of this Source System of which we are All part. Behold, each of you have asked for guidance, yet guidance is already bestowed upon you by Me.

‘I feel your every footstep, I feel your every thought of love and as you speak to me along your walks and as you drive from place to place, every vibration is detected and acknowledged. I Am with you guiding you, protecting you, offering you the nurturing that you have so longed for. I surround you both day and night; I send love to you every second of every day

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

and hold you deep within My Heart for I recognize that you know Who You Are as part of My Soul and part of My Revolutionary and Evolutionary pathway. Indeed you are part of My Own Creation so with this, My Joy, to hold your hand, to bring you Peace and allow you to rest upon the breast of My Nurturing Heart is there for the asking.

‘As I open My Arms to receive you and knowing your part as you have played within the Birthing of the New Consciousness, I feel your hand upon my abdomen, giving only Divine Love to this Energy of New Life. I feel your embrace that envelopes Me, I feel your support and I feel your gentleness as you tell me I Am the Mother of the New Children for this IS SO!

‘I will ask you to be more Present with and at these New Birthing’s. To be present in the glory of Your BEing and in the Oneness of Who You Are and to hold My Hand in this New Love as it is Birthed and Born into this New Life within and upon Me. As I look into each of your eyes I share with you no secrets and no lies, I share only Truth and Love and Compassion. Be at Peace Beloved Children of Me and know that I Love You beyond all measure. I Am with you always; you cannot forget this for I shall not allow you to forget, ever again! Call upon me anytime and I shall rise before you as the Eagle flies upon the winds above you. I shall leave you my Gifts as Eagle has left you his.

‘Spread your wings and soar in and around Me, open to My Consciousness and I shall share with you My Experiences in these coming times of movement and giving Birth To the New Light and It’s Children.

‘We Are Here together, We Are One’.

As this Communiqué came to an end I looked up and there was an eagle circling above me. Eagle is one of my totem animals and it has come into my awareness on every occasion that I have worked doing the Energy Activations around the world, even over Argentina’s International airport, but that is another story.

What many people do not realize just how important the Elementals and Nature Kingdoms are within the evolutionary plan for humanity. These Beings at so many levels are the very Essence of building form upon the Planet. Again I shall reiterate that this is a vast subject and needs to be contemplated much more carefully and with a greater amount of reverence and Love; for if Love and Humility is not present while in communication with these Beings..... well just allow me to say, humanity clearly underestimates to Power of the Elementals and the Nature Kingdoms. Humanity

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

and the *'would be'* powers, whom think that they know better, both neglect and negate the presence of such infinite Beings. They do not understand just how much damage they do to These Kingdoms when they do not work in harmony. This is why so many natural disasters (as man calls them) take place. (Read on page 259 Queen Sophia's plea to the Melvadek Alliance Council to do all it can to stop these travesties).

They are not disasters at all, but carefully designed and executed natural events; They are simply the transmutation and transformation of such distorted thought forms that mankind over the millennia have planted and anchored into the Earth through his/her/their consciousness. These negative and incorrect uses of power, greed and manipulation cannot and will not support the New Energy that is here now and shall continue to arrive with greater intensity. There old beliefs and patterns of creation must be broken down and if not by humanity themselves, then Our Mother and The Elementals shall do it for us!

We have the power to avoid these so called natural disasters ourselves, both individually and as a conscious group of Loving Beings, but there is only One Ingredient that is required. You Know what that is!

Born to Be Christed

As I have shared before I have known for at least 30 years now that I am one of those people, and there are many upon the Planet walking around in complete disguise, whom have come here to work directly with the Christed Consciousness. Many are aware of this yet there is many who a not aware at this time. I believe that there are approximately twelve thousand people upon the Planet at this time whom are more than aware and who are actively Embracing these potentials on a Full Time basis within their Roles and Purpose to Fully Embody this Christed Energy with a Commitment to this like no other dedicated Path and Application to Life: and in the vicinity of about three million seven hundred thousand whom are within that awareness, yet not ready to make such commitments to it! The Masters call it **The Unwavering Obedience to Their Own I Am Presence!**

Many have spoken of the 144,000 that is reflected within the religions. There are two aspects for me that I see this number as. First 144 is a code that acts as a trigger for the changing of human consciousness. Second I believe that it is the number of Souls required upon the Planet to fully step into their Christed Embodiment as Jesus the Christ displayed that will be the trigger for the whole of humanity to ascend.

This for me is a little like the 100 monkey syndrome, when 100 monkeys know how to peel a banana, then through the consciousness grid of that species that is held in place around the Planet then these individuals trigger the whole of the grid and every monkey unknowing all of sudden knows how to peel a banana. This would be the same for humanity tapping into the grid of Christ Consciousness, all because 144,000 other human beings realized that potential within themselves.

All this being said, I also believe that to fully embody the Christ Consciousness one has to fully embrace all the attributes and live a life that directly reflects the Higher Awareness and the direct alignment to God's Love and Communication. Many walk the mile they, but it is the last inch that is the hardest to travel. We have the information, we have the Knowledge, we have experienced the New Energies and the New Realities but we continue to get caught up in the human experience so easily because that is all we can relate to. I guess that is why I was told to '*stop thinking like a human*' it does not serve the New Levels of awareness or the process for the Christ Consciousness to be fully grounded within the human form.

In 2006 in Hawaiï, when I was asked to anchor the Christ Consciousness with Mother Earth through our human forms I had many Enlightened

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

Higher Masters and Beings working with me. I was unaware of who they were yet I believe that they felt that it was time for me to truly become aware of Who I Was and Why I had come to Earth. I understand now that for me to partake in such an intensive activation then there was a requirement for me to not only be aware but to acknowledge that awareness as Truth within the very Core of my Being! So like many things that happen to me, I was led to a very aware lady upon the Island of Kauai for the purpose of disclosure of that which They wanted me to Know!

The session lasted 6 hours in total, and I cannot share everything that happened or that was shared with me. However there is a brief summary that I will share for those whom may relate to it through their own experiences. If you do not relate to it, it matters not. The fact that you are reading this will I have no doubt be relevant somewhere in your life, if not today, tomorrow, a week from now or ten years down the track, but it will be relevant, that is the Law of Attraction in Action!

These are some of the things that I was told about my journey here and the preparations that I have been subjected to.

In 1957 (I was born in 1954) the Indigo Children began their incarnation here upon the Planet and I agreed when I had the Mind of God to be one of the Maintenance Crew (as They put it) to aid, guide and support them the New Children in their journeys'.

I came to create a Bridge of Awareness between the Ancient Ones, Their Languages and the Ancient Teachings. These Teachings are Those left here upon the Earth as imprints, codes and artifacts. The Teachings are Those that relate directly to the Knowledge of the Universe and God.

I was informed that I would bring this information forward to other generations up until the year 2017. And that this Knowledge would include the Grand Charter and New Agreement for Humanity and the Earth (Whatever that may be, there was no elaboration on this Grand Charter)

In July 2006 I had completed my Karmic Balance again and was ready to move into a New Life Cycle.

I had three years to fully clear my own self-doubts and self-judgments, myself criticisms and questioning of my role as per the Design of my incarnation. By 2009 I must be done and dusted on all these aspects of resistances to the New Cycle. (I was clear as the trip to Peru will show explained later,

but through other changes to my thought forms I fell right back into self-doubt etc. until now, April, 2013).

- I came here to this Planet to be a Living Earth Christ by Design within the Human Experience.
- I have come to earth at this time to close the gap bringing greater potentials to manifest Heaven on Earth by filling in the missing pieces.
- I came in to be an empath and clairsentient being, so that I may feel and know other people's feelings.
- Everything I do shall be supported by the Universe.
- Everything I do is for the Greater Glory of God and Humanity.
- My link to the Universe is through Nature.
- I create through my links to channels.
- To unify all Bodies of Consciousness I must and link all Universes with the Golden Light/Ray.
- I was told that the 6th Light Body was the Christed One.
- That I was an Ascended Master who has returned to Earth.
- I am a human prototype to test out what and how will be the best way to embody the Divine Virtues and qualities of the Christ within this Life Plan.
- My DNA was programmed with all the information, and codes necessary to achieve The Goal of the Plan, but I had to be the one to activate the DNA strands through my own conscious awareness and Life Experiences.
- It was the Hierarchy that administers this Planet that chose the timing of the events for the activation of the Christed Ones to walk upon the Planet in mass.
- For me it is all about the timing or Divine Order, yet to be totally aware of that timing is not so easy. One really has to be in full awareness of the signs that are given to us. We must see and pick up the 'Pennies' that are sent from Heaven to Create Heaven here on Earth. Heaven is not a place, it is a State of Mind, an Attitude, a Level of Conscious Awareness and one can take this Heaven anywhere they may go.

When I received all this information on Kauai, I was not fazed by it, I did not know it all but I was aware of a lot of it. It all felt pretty good, even though I knew when the aspects of self-doubt came up, that I still had plenty of issues around those aspects within me. My confidence has taken a huge pounding over the years, and my misunderstandings and misperceptions of these, sat me on my butt more than once!

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

But too many times I was brought back to my Roots. Just as the connection with Melchizedek kept coming to the surface over and over again since my Ordination in 1994 by Dan Chesbro. I told you about the two weeks of workshops in Spain, well, at the end of the workshops Dan ask the group of 12 is there anyone present who would like to be ordained into the Priesthood of Melchizedek. Without hesitation and completely involuntarily applied my hand went up into the air. That was really strange for me for I never had experienced such a action before. It was like someone or something grabbed my arm and lifted it for me!

I knew nothing about the Order, in fact I had never even heard of The order of Melchizedek before, other than the Archangel by the same name. All 12 people at the workshop agreed to go through the ordination and the time and place by the sea was agreed.

The next day all 13 of us met at the designated location. Dan brought a chair, some crystals and a staff of drift wood, that he found along the shore the day before. We all in turn sat in the chair while Dan opened up the Energies and attuned us. While I was sitting in the chair some way through the ordination I not only felt myself but saw myself turn into this very old gentleman with a different staff in his hand, very long grey/white hair and a long white beard. It was a most extraordinary feeling I must say. I put it all down to my imagination and forgot all about it.

Before Dan returned home to Washington State, if I remember correctly we decided as a group to give him a farewell dinner. At the dinner the conversation came around to the ordination on the beach and one of the ladies asked me what I experienced while sitting in the chair. I told everyone that I do not really feel energies like many others, *'nothing really'* I said! Then I remembered the old man, the ancient one? I told them of my experience and each one said that they too saw the old man, me, sitting in the chair. It was a big talking point for everyone from that time till the dinner. All the same I dismissed the experience and because of the name 'Priest' I basically stuck my certificates and photos that were taken that day in a draw and never gave them another thought.

I had a real issue with that word 'Priest' and placed it in the box with all the other religious priest references. You see I was not into religion at any level, I did not believe in any, yet, I did respect all for their separate beliefs. But it was the separations of religions that I did not agree with feeling how can the Love of God be separated through doctrines that killed in the name of God that held power over the populace and kept the people in a state of fear and poverty consciousness.

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

Then one day I was clearing out my draws and came across my certificate and photos and I heard, *'The Priests of the Order of Melchizedek are Priest of Love!'* It was like I was hit over the head with a cricket bat. It suddenly struck home that the Order and its members had nothing to do with religion at all. This shed a whole new light for me and so I began to search for more information about the Priesthood only to realize that all the qualities of such Priests/Priestesses within the Order, I was living my life daily. The virtues and gifts I had been using naturally and so I could now accept fully my Role as a Full Member to this Priesthood. Priests here by the way do not refer to male alone for there are many female priests as well. It has nothing to do with gender at all. Yet the equivalent that knows the Priesthood of Melchizedek that relates to the female gender is the Order of Mary Magdalene. However the Truth is that this too is not about females for there are many who are Priestesses whom in this Earth Walk incarnation have come in as a male. Here is my account of the Order and its direct Affiliation with The Great White Brotherhood (now called The Cosmic Councils of Light).

Order Of Melchizedek

Briefly explained The Order of Melchizedek is a group of Universal Intelligences, under the Directives of Our Divine Creator, Who Administer the 'Gifts of Shekinah', (the gifts of God which sanctify the molecular form of the inner universe by the Holy Spirit), affecting the physical, mental, emotional and spiritual states of existence.

The Order are not Priests as you would normally understand them to be. Our doctrine is simply to live life in all its aspects, of happiness and sadness, trials and tribulations, disease and good health, with no judgments and no criticisms. Truth, Integrity and Unconditional Love for humanity, the Planet Earth and the Universe are the supporting foundations from which we structure and develop our lives here on Earth.

There is no doctrine we must follow, other than to follow the '*Golden Rule*' of treating everyone with love and respect. If there is anything upon which we all agree it is that there is only one God. We all come from the same source and that source is '*Unconditional Love*'. We do not say that our way is the only way. There are many paths to God, but the basis of all true spiritual work is '**Love**'. We encourage each Priest to wait to be asked before beginning to teach someone. Respect for individual '*free will*' must be recognized and honored. Without 'freedom' we die; therefore choose life. And no one is ready to learn until he or she seeks to find the answers for themselves.

Our church lies within our hearts, where we pray and fulfill the needs of our own I Am Self (Presence) and in turn the I Am Presence of our fellow men and women. Our congregations are those who come to us in conscious silence for the purpose of learning and understanding themselves. It is our job and objective to guide and teach those individuals, not to lead and hold any sorts of power over them. Those that are drawn to us, come via their own free will, or guided by their Higher Selves with or without their conscious knowledge. Our Souls connect for the purpose of uniting for teachings on both sides. Once we have exchanged the gifts of our teachings, both parties move on, in accordance to what they may have learnt or as per their 'free will' of choice.

Most if not all, won't even know that we are Priests at all, for we don't wear any special apparel, we have no sign posts pinned to our backs, no neon flashing lights saying '*If you desire I can help you*'. But your Soul, your I Am Consciousness is fully aware of who we are and how we can help you. We communicate together at a Higher level of awareness as well as in other

Dimensions. In the unseen worlds we communicate much more freely and in love unconditional, where no judgments or criticisms are made of each other, where things are done for Loves sake alone nothing more. For in those Dimensions we are All Love while standing in the Light of God and in His image. Upon the Earth plane we provide information that potentially has the power to heal and make whole again and hold those who come to us within an envelope of Pure Love so that they make find new choices within their lives that will provide the desires that they seek. In some cases that will simply be an activation of DNA Encodements that are triggered solely by the Resonance of our Energy Fields.

The Order of Melchizedek works individually and not as a group, although our aim is to unify our efforts globally to bring humanity into its own understanding of its God given Right to be God within themselves, the I AM Presence Self.

We are answerable to no-one but our own Integrity. We pay for our own mistakes just like everyone else. As our responsibilities are greater in many ways because our knowledge is at a Higher understanding, our paybacks are magnified and amplified accordingly. Our only real differences come with an Inner Knowledge that we carry with conscious awareness, perhaps more than the majority of humanity. We have also had numbers of life times on the Planet that can number in the thousands from where we have gleaned our experiences of physical life forms. We are neither greater nor smaller, not more or less important than the next person. Our experiences are only more atoned with our Knowledge and Wisdom we are aligned to with God. Note the word 'atone' --- AT ONE.

Our Role here on Earth is to be in Service to Humanity, absolutely, and at all costs. This Service is to assist in the raising of their consciousness to the next Dimensional levels of awareness.

It was Djwhal Khul who explained such Service very briefly and I shall quote from *'A Treatise on White Magic'*, a Lucas Publication from the writing of Alice Bailey.

'True service is the spontaneous outflow of a loving heart and an intelligent mind; it is the result of being in the right place and staying there; it is produced by the inevitable inflow of Spiritual Force and not by strenuous physical plane activity; it is the effect of a man's or woman's being what he truly is, a Divine Son of God, and not by the studied effect of his words or deeds.'

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

It is said that there are only 10 million Priests of this Order within this Galaxy and about one million who are presently upon the Planet. I cannot validate this but the information I feel could be a reasonable estimate. The truth is that you too may be one of us, but to date you have not been awakened to that fact; maybe you have and are already living distributing your gifts and talents to humanity and the Earth.

The Members of the Order of Melchizedek are what we call the Grounding Staffs or those that do the work in physical form after incarnating within this human experience. The Great White Brotherhood or the Cosmic Councils of Light are the Administrators of the Planets within this Solar System. It is also true to say that many, like myself are both Priests of the Order Of Melchizedek and Members of the Cosmic Councils of Light at the same time.

Now just a little about the Entity we know as Lord Melchizedek.

The Order of Melchizedek is a Priesthood Ordained before our Universal GOD Our Divine Source. EVERYTHING THAT IS - IS GOD! He is the same GOD that all religious factions speak of, but have rearranged and altered the true facts of evolution and history with regards to Jesus and God, for purposes of their own greed, power and material gains. There is only ONE GOD.

Melchizedek 'Eternal Lord of Light' is responsible for the total Organization of Heavenly Worlds, including Earth, for the transit into New Creation. He is Co-equal to Metatron and Archangel Michael in the 'rescue, re-genesis and re-education of worlds' going through the purification of the Living Light. He is in charge of All Heavenly Order.

His references can be seen in the Bible (Genesis 14:18, Hebrew 5:7-10; 7:1-3,15,24; 5:9-12; 7:3, Psalms 110:4-7; and Judges 5:19-21), and he is responsible along with many other Highly evolved Beings including the Son of GOD, Jesus, in rescuing our Planet and all living creatures great and small from the coming event that has been prophesied by countless prophets over the centuries; the coming of the end of the world. The End of the World is not the end of the World, but the end of the World as we know it today. It is the transition from one level of conscious awareness to a Higher One. Melchizedek is the manifestation of the Son of God. (Heb. 7:3)

We are all raising from a third level Dimensional framework of existence to the Fifth Level Dimension and beyond that for some who reside here.

However, I speak in general terms here that refer to the mass of humanity. Religious priests ordained into the Catholic, Episcopalian (a branch of the Anglican Church) and the Lutheran religions are ordained, through their vows, into The Order of Melchizedek. Melchizedek is Second in charge of the Earth, next to Jesus Christ who is referred to in their Dimensional existence as Our Lord, Son of GOD. They are our Brothers and Sisters. Just for the record, in 1957 if I recall correctly, the batten of this Role for Jesus the Christ was passed to Our Beloved Brother Lord St Germaine.

The ‘elect’ of the Order of Melchizedek are Sons of Light whom we also refer to as Ambassadors of the Light to The priesthood of the Order of Melchizedek, who have chosen to come into the world of form and manifest the Sovereignty of GOD in transmuting the Earth. They work in implementing the Truths of God and, occasionally, even show themselves as a ‘visible Order’ administering to man through the Merkabah, so that the architectonic models in the Heavens can be built on Earth as signposts to the many levels of Universal Creation. I am not sure of the correct names here but I know them as the Christ Councils.

The Melchizedek Order is after the Order of the Son of God. It governs the quadrants of the Planetary worlds where the Adamic seed has been transplanted, administering spiritual things to these worlds. It holds the keys to the opening of the Heavens with respect to the contact areas on Earth, and has the ability to commune with the celestial communities of the Brotherhoods of Cosmic Light throughout the Father Universes, co-coordinating the work of the Christ in the Heavens and on the Earth.

The Order is Eternal (Heb. 7:3) and has fore ordained its Priests and Programs before the world was made manifest. In the history of the Planet, the Order of Melchizedek has existed in small family communities of patriarch-priests, priest-scientists and poet-scholars who have faithfully attended to the Word of God. There is evidence to support the fact that Melchizedek was the Being in the Hierarchy who communicated to Jesus during his ministry on Earth. Whenever one is enrolled in this Order, He or She is given the Title of Melchizedek. Jesus was referred to as Melchizedek King of the Bible.

For those who are serious about their studies in metaphysics the names of the Ascended Masters will not be a surprise for these people consciously communicate with the Masters and know them to be Real. The names of the Ascended Masters are included in everyday conversations among these groups of Initiates. These individuals know how we have the capability of communicating with these beings. Thousands of documents around the world today testify to this.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

To list all the names of the Ascended Masters would be impossible for there are so many. However, here are some of the more recognizable ones. Abraham, St Anthony, Apollo, Artemis, Ashtar, Athena, Brahma, Buddha, Confucius, David, Leonardo Da Vinci, El Morya, St Francis of Assisi, St George, St Germaine, Hilarion, Isis, Jesus, Joseph, Krishna, Kuthumi, Lord Lanto, Maitreya, Mother Mary, Michelangelo, Monika, Moses, Nadfa, Quan Yin, Sanat Kumara, Serapis Bey, Shiva, Balaji, Solomon, Soltec, St Therese, Mary Magdalene, Anna and Vishnu.

I see my Ordination in this lifetime as a wakeup call to that which I already was. Before I incarnated, I was already a Priest in the Brotherhood of Light; working at their level of Consciousness and Existence. At a Higher Conscious level, I still work at that level. It was my choice to come to Earth as a Human Being, limited and without memory, within the physical body, with the opportunity to raise my vibrational frequency from within the physical body to the Higher Vibrational Energies. It is the only way we can become an Ascended Master and become that which Jesus Christ demonstrated to us 2000 years ago and that potential is within each of us. That was His Whole Purpose, to show us our potential and to inform us that we already have those capabilities. All we have to do is the break through our fears and tap into the ALL THAT IS, the UNCONDITIONAL LOVE; The GOD SELF WITHIN.

So the act of being Initiated or Ordained, again in this physical world, only took place for me as a reminder of Who I Am already. So having recognized it, and chosen it, it has now drawn that aspect within me to the surface to activate and align me for the Work I Am doing and that which is unfolding and yet to come.

What I am saying is that our Higher Consciousness already knows Who We Are within, but we need to find these aspects of ourselves through the process of elimination and remembrance. That is the elimination of our fears consciously, penetrating and permeating all our fears so that we can become conscious the Unconditional Love that We Are.

If you have found your way to this information, maybe you should ask yourself, am I a Priest or Priestess in the Order of Melchizedek? How do I feel about all that been revealed here? Having asked the questions now what will be your feelings to them and how will you respond? I shall leave you to ponder these questions in your own way, or not as the case may be.

Namaste.

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

When I was in Kauai, the Masters told me that I was not Peter Alan Stacey; however, the name would serve me well until the time came when my life would turn and follow another Path. Well to tell you the truth, I knew that but I never really had any urge to change my name up until then. The name Melchizedek frightened me a little for I knew that the Energies that it portrayed and emanated held great responsibility. I questioned myself very heavily and for a long time afterward about my readiness. I pondered left, right and center and always seemed to be unable to make up my mind; I say mind because that was where I seemed to be, not in my heart!

As those who have chosen a Spiritual Path, once you have stepped firmly upon it you cannot step away, it is an imminent predestination and no matter how one tries to deviate, the Energies of God will not allow it! And so the pressures for me to make my decision became so intense that I really could not hold back any longer and needed that little bit of a push to step up to the mark! Here is a Communiqué insight I had with Spirit at that time of the great push upon me and the attempt to in resisting it yet again.

Melchizedek Name Change - Peter 1st September, 2007

I call upon the Energies of Spirit; I call upon my Higher Self, The Christed Over Self of the Light, so that I may speak directly to the Master within. As I sit here in this peaceful place, in the warmth of these sacred waters of my bath, with the candles flickering in this sense of awe and hesitancy, I wish to ask You a question. One that will have great bearing upon my choices from this time forward.

I would like your opinion/s, your views, your recommendations or admonishments please. You are aware that I have for years considered the name of Melchizedek as my own. Today it seems very appropriate that it has arisen once again, but this time with more intensity and awareness on my part. The past few days and weeks so many things have changed and I feel that I have come to a point in my life where these changes also warrant a new vibrational frequency around my name, the Essence of me. I wish to change my name to Peter Melchizedek and ask for your comments and feelings about this potential. Thank you.

‘Blessed One, this has been a question that has been on your mind for a long time and indeed it has brought forth the fears of the consequences, raising the question of identity. We have heard this potential echoing in the back of your mind and knew that one day it would resurface strong and in such a way that you could no longer deny this aspect of your Self. Humans are such funny creatures, ones of habit who rely on what is presented to them through a 3rd Dimensional world, yet, over time things have changed so dramatically. In the days, weeks, months and years to come it will change even more. People within these changes will begin to see that their identities no longer suit their birth names and will feel the need, the urge and thus the desire to resonate with a Higher Vibrational tone or Harmonic that will better suit their new thought forms and feelings of Being at Oneness with the All That Is.

‘This is about the acknowledgement of the changes that are occurring at a biological level within the physical body; not only within their DNA but all the way back to their connection with Mother/Father God. The name Melchizedek is a very powerful vibration and resounds around and within the Universe that allows the Energy of Mother/Father God to enter the Heart of the One.

‘Melchizedek, Peter Melchizedek! Hmmm..... You are aware Dear One that this name has purpose for you, indeed it is your Lineage and your Connection with Source. It is your way of being within this incarnation that you have accepted and one of Leadership and Powerful

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

Manifestation. It is one of guidance and living by example for others so they may reflect upon this image for themselves but only through their own free will. The Melchizedek Energy is not a preaching Energy and allows fully the Laws of God to resonate in accordance with the free will choices of humanity. You recognized this as an innate quality within yourself with good reason.

‘There is an undertaking here of name change that is far beyond your conscious mind at this point in time, yet there is an acknowledgement within you that leads you to the belief and indeed acceptance that you are far more than what appears on the surface. You have a deep commitment to your journey and the breaking down of the ‘disillusion of your personality’. We have watched and allowed you the space that you have needed to make these transitions within your human walk that have given you the experiences needed to complete your task in accordance with the Divine Plan that you yourself, Co-Created with God.

‘Your choice to be a part of this human experience has allowed you all that you need to fulfill your Role Wholly within the Energies of the Melchizedek vibration. This is the work of specialized Disciples and Initiates within the world of illusions and when others see that you have come from the same pain and afflictions as the majority, your purpose and your Leadership by example will have so much more meaning amongst those throughout the minds of men and women around the world. They will recognize that they too can achieve the same goals, the same heights of attainment and the same levels of unconditional Love and Harmony within their own Lives following the Principles of Love Divine.

‘The name Peter Alan Stacey was a name given to you and held a specific vibration that would allow you to be prepared for what is to come. It was aligned with you so that you may move into the Higher Vibrations as and when you saw this fitting for yourself; in a time when you could acknowledge and accept yourself as One with God. The changing of your name from Peter Alan Stacey to Peter Melchizedek is a grand step. We acknowledge this choice and we say unto you, And So Be It! This new name is yours and shall change the Energy Vibrations within and around your entire energy bodies and you shall no longer resonate as Peter Alan Stacey in any way.

‘You have come a long way in this lifetime but the distance travelled is no more than the distance to travel yet, for both will enter the one realm of the Now Moment. In the acknowledgement of the Now Moment you will find that space to be able to truly surrender and dissolve the illusion of the personality self completely. You embedded yourself so perfectly within this

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

physical reality, but it is time now to release and step away from these old paradigms.

‘You have walked with dedication and commitment and yes it has been hard as you have perceived it. We acknowledge that for you. Yes, it has been painful and frustrating to the point of chaos surrounding your every move and direction no matter how you wished to end it all with the taking of your life or indeed the transitions desired. But these are the very states of experience that you needed so that you could empathize with the masses and these negative and sometimes painful steps have all given you the tools to draw upon, to Serve Humanity completely and with total Awareness and Compassion. For without these things your work would have no effect, no validity, and no purpose. So you have done well to be able to transcend all of these aspects of the human self.

‘These old experiences have now given way to Peter Melchizedek and all the facets of Peter Alan Stacey being able to be dissolved backed into the Universal Oneness. So Peter Melchizedek, draw now all these facets, these fragmentations of Peter Alan Stacey into your New Heart Vibration and Breathe the Love of Mother/Father God into them so they may blend as One within the All That Is. You have known for a long time that you are one of the key players upon the Planet, yet you have remained in obscurity, distant, and hidden from the public eye.

‘You did this so that you wouldn’t be affected by the draw that would have been placed upon you. You knew purification had to be completed from deep within your Soul and Spirit of the Self as Human before you stepped forward to claim your place in the events to come. This Humility is a Divine Characteristic and shines before you and needs no introduction. This is how all Masters are Known, through the Light that shines before them.

‘Your hiding behind the curtains and in the cupboards, the placing of yourself behind your veils of invisibility, while standing Silent in the background has allowed you to come forward briefly only to spark the opportunities of change for those whom have come to you, mindfully or not, you know who they are! These individuals remembered you and have placed you in their hearts for the right moment to re-ignite the Spirit of Love and Home, within them that will in time lead them to the Heaven on Earth that they desire.

‘There is still a way to go of an experiential nature, so that you may complete your preparations and those of whom will join with you. Remember that you are no different than anyone else, and this for the moment will serve you well. Your disguise is beginning to fall away, your hiding places are less

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

in number and as this is true, more and more people will see you for Who You Are and why you are here. All in good time, trust and hold your Faith and continue the surrender of your self is the Order of the day.

So Dear One, if you desire Our Blessing, You have it! Now step forward and claim your right as Melchizedek, High Priest of this Order. This will allow you to bring Higher Vibrational Frequencies within your being so that they will assist you and others even more in the transformations to come. Allow these energies now to come into your Heart so that it too will open to deeper and grander feelings of Joy, Peace and Harmony.

‘This choice of bringing forth the name of Peter Melchizedek has many more ramifications that you may not realize yet. But here on this side of the veil Celebrations are beginning and the Angels of Heaven are coming together, the Cosmic Councils of Light have convened, the Beings of Light from all parts of God’s Creation are standing in Ovation for you, so long we have waited, Congratulations!

‘Melchizedek, Melchizedek, Peter Melchizedek! You Are, We Are, ONE!

‘Kodoish Kodoish Kodoish

‘Adonai Tsebayoth’.

Within two weeks of this Communiqué insight, I had my passport changed, my driving license, birth certificate and all other legal documentations. Within two weeks I had become Peter Melchizedek.

Yet it is true to say that I felt that I still needed to do some releasing and for me at the time it was all about the surrendering of my personality/ego/logical mind aspect of myself, so that I might fully step into the Now Moment Mind Set for the new work to begin. Easier said than done, I can tell you!

As part of the preparation that I were to go through and in turn I believe anyone else will have to work through for themselves I sort after the guidance and support from Spirit to assist me within the process.

In the Communiqué reference above, a point was made for the *‘disillusionment of the personality’* and it rang several bells for me, again, as this was not the first time that this reference was brought to my attention. So, I paid closer attention I decided to retrace some steps and re-read some previous Communiqués to delve a little deeper into this.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

My awareness was first prompted by Spirit on the 27th June 2007 when I was asked to create an activation procedure that would anchor this new potential into the Grid Matrices for humanity. It was called the PRIMAL CELL – SHADOW KARMIC MEMORY for the release and dissolution of the human personality. Here is that channel;

Step 1 - Dissolution Of The Self-Personality - Primal Cell Karmic Memory - Channeled by Peter - 27th June 2007

Dear God, please assist me by answering some questions please. 'What is it that I am stuck upon and unable to release at this time? What makes me reticent and unclear of what it is I need to work on?'

I feel your Presence and now open to receive that which you may wish to share with me. God Bless You! - Peter

'Bless You Dear Soul as We come to share with you your request. Your will is very strong Dear One and this is not surprising as this is part of the ancestral 'baggage' that you have carried for lifetimes, not only for yourself but for humanity also. We feel your surprise with this use of this word, yet baggage is exactly what We refer to!!!

'This baggage has become such a burden and such an incredibly heavy weight upon the shoulders of mankind that you have protected yourself personally for many thousands of years. Indeed it is so powerful, that for this to be released at this time, it shall require the Strength and Courage and Knowingness of a Master from the Higher Realms to implement and discharge this Source of Energy. That is why you have come into this lifetime at this most auspicious time for humanity and Mother Earth. We are here to remind you of your agreement to do this. Of course, you are not aware of this at the moment, due to the density that has surrounded you and caused you to forget so many things of your Chartered Agreements with God. You are not alone in that, for all but a few forget their roots, connections and agreements with God when they incarnate into this physical realm. Nevertheless the Angels and Spirit Guides always come to remind those of whom They are in Trusteeship with, at the time the period been reached to implement such a clause of their Divine Charter with God.

'What is this karma we can hear you asking? The karma is deep and so powerful it has become the essence of human nature since the beginning of time upon this Planet. And like all karma at this time it must be released at every level of evolution that it is has held within. This karma is the basis of all thought forms, all thought and belief structures in every way, and held within all memory cells of the body and mind of mankind. Indeed it is the KARMA OF MEMORY.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

‘It is not recognized that memory is karma or a pattern of a karmic nature and before this time, few would even consider it as such. But the times have changed, the energy of the release of one’s personality/and ego mind held within the logic of understanding and experience is upon you and the depths of these releases are imminent. Let us speak of this for a moment. If one did not have memory then all negative traits and all programming’s, all negative characteristics of human beings would not ever come into play. They would never have been created in the first place. Memory is the root of all these results, the cause if you will. It is the basic Primal Cell imprint that has created all fear based patterning of life upon Mother Earth by human beings.

‘One would never have considered this to be such a powerful foundation, but it is the construct and the source of all deprivation, pain, loss, lack, anger, hate, and all the many other fear based constructs. We indeed could go on for centuries with the stories of this Karma of Memory, as it has done already, but the time is now to ear tag it for release, just like all the other constructs that has kept man slaves to the powers that hold the keys to the implantation of Karmic Memory. Each generation in every culture, race and creed of mankind has reinforced this, anchored it deeper and deeper into the psyche and cellular self of human biology and no person at any time every incarnated upon this Planet has ever been without this programming. Even Jesus and other Ascended Masters have had to rise above this aspect of ‘karmic memory’.

‘We refer to this as a KARMIC CELL MEMORY CORE because it is the foundation of all other Primal Cell structures within the genetics and DNA programming and encodements of humanity. It is the core of all incarnations of every single human being ever to come here.

‘Even in the times of Lemuria, Atlantis, and within the times of the Mayans and the Egyptians, even Primal man, the memory core of all pain, hurt, lack and negative programming has its origin in this memory system. Memory is a human physical and biological aspect and only created within the realities of the physical domains. Here on Planet Earth it has been the foundation for all fear based beliefs. In these times, memory is the key foundational program that requires to be released, all the way back to the Primal Cell, the ancestral memory core through life times of reinforcement, refinements and deeper anchorings. In fact, we could even say that the Original Blueprint for humanity shall also have to be re- programmed or re-written for this to be complete.

‘Within the New Erthe, memory is not required for the Spirit is All Knowing and this All Knowingness allows the information required at any

particular Now Moment to just appear. No memory is necessary, it is not even a matter of recall, it just IS! It is part of the Oneness of the connection and unification of the All That Is with Mother/Father God. It is here that we say that once this release has been undertaken, the personality and logical mind ceases to be required as part of the New Human Experience.

‘So here We are; We have arrived at this place that you have asked, ‘What is it that you are stuck upon and unable to release at this time? What makes you reticent and unclear of what it is you need to work on?’

‘Clarity was well requested for clarity is indeed the trademark of the Master! Your connection Dear One is strong and for good reason albeit the reasons at times, are a little vague. You have your part to play in the Birthing of the New Consciousness through the Womb of the World. To do this, your part is the release of the Ancestral Primal Cell Karma of Memory. Through yourself first, you shall be releasing that of Humanity as well. This will return back to the beginning of the existence of humanity upon the Planet.

‘In conjunction with this it shall be transmuted throughout the realms of Mother Earth and the Nature Kingdoms at all levels. This is a big one and will take all your Being to move into this, for it is contained within every layer of the Primal Cell of every sentient being. It is deeply embedded within every Energy cell of the human biology of every human being, animal and plant upon the Earth. It is embedded within Mother Earth Herself, and this is where your connection with other female sentient beings comes into play for their connection to Mother Earth and nature is vital for this release to be completed. One person alone cannot do both, it is too big a task so the integration of your energies, both as Masculine and Feminine is imperative for the success of this Work.

‘It is timely now for this Primal Cell issue of Karmic Memory to be released. Everything that you require to do this is at the moment being prepared. Your Energy fields require alignments, balance, blending and encodements for this release to take place. You will find this the most difficult of tasks to affect this release because of its grandeur, depth and strength of embodiments. Its intensity will call upon all your strengths of unity and assertiveness. Your Power and commitment, Knowledge and steadfastness will secure the result. That is why you have been requested to undertake this mission. We can feel that you are preparing yourself and your physical body and this will require help from some other body workers that we shall send your way, if you deem their services are required. Plenty of rest and sleep is very highly admonished and some dietary changes would be recommended.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

‘The PRIMAL CELL OF PLANETARY AND HUMANITY KARMIC MEMORY is something not to be taken lightly. That is why you, Master, have been given this task. You have the Legions of Michael at your disposal and any other Member of the many Cosmic Councils available to you. You know what to do, but if and when you desire or feel you need help then we are all ready to move at a moment’s notice. Your timing and the timing of this release is impeccable as usual, so be confident that all is well and on schedule. We ask that you do not dwell on this. The how’s, whys and wherefores for the unfoldment of this at all levels are all Our responsibilities. Yours is to hold the consciousness for the transmutation of the Energy, so please do not be concerned. This is so natural for you; trust and step into it like you have everything else you have done here.

‘This release is about forgetting everything that you have even been taught at every level of being human, it is about the memory of humanity, the nature kingdoms and Mother Earth, to have their memories released of this Karma of fear; to release the hooks and energetic ties at the deepest levels where the core of these patterns lay! How is this going to affect you in your present life status? We hear you ask. This is a good question also and one that you should initially be mindful of. But ultimately after the integration period it will have no further effects for the effects will have no bearing upon you. But the answer is they shall be immeasurable, in accordance with one’s memory references to past experiences. We cannot share further on this as it is not possible to know exactly what the results may be.

‘This is the first time in the history of any Planetary system that this has ever been conceived of, let alone attempted to be Birthed. Others who partake will not feel the same effects as you as their connections will be principally and primarily with nature and Mother Earth. In saying this however, their support will be required as the nurtures and the receptors of these alignments and attunements for release and change. There will be no resistance in this area. Any resistance that may come will come from both lower vibrational members of humanity and the powers that control humanity on what you know as the dark side. But none will have the overall power to prevent you from achieving this goal. This is your department, the Legions of Michael Protect you, and so you are free to go forth now!

‘We believe at this time, that you personally may require the aid of a caretaker for a period of about a month after the event. More on this later but needless to say this is about the loss of your mind and the ramifications of this are endless in terms of human interaction and interconnection. You need time now to digest what we have shared, you are honored in this journey and all you deem necessary is awarded you as you set your request.

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

I am Jacoba El Chai - Pleiadian Emissary of the Light and Member of the Galactic High Council of the Pleiades for Earth Affairs

'I Am/ We Are In Your Service'.

This channel virtually knocked my socks off, so to speak for in Truth it took me some time before I could actually grasp the depth of this request, let alone come up with the know how to undertake the work. It wasn't until many months later that I and several close female colleagues performed this mission.

Step 2 - In The Process Of The Dissolution Of The Self-Personality. 5th July 2007

‘In Divine Peace We come to celebrate the events of these past few days. I am Jacoba and I am here to acknowledge you and the Beloved One who shares your energy space along with your Heart of the One. It is indeed time to share with you our feelings of what is taking place. So many Beloved Ones are moving forward now and believe it or not, your connection to the Grid Matrix of the Consciousness of humanity has triggered this event many who are now having thoughts of moving away from their personalities.

‘Like a snowball rolling down the hill, the thoughts of making these new choices are catching on and those who have been preparing for so long are now jumping on board. We are delighted to see the response, and so the journey begins. Do you have any questions Dear One?’

‘Yes, I would like to ask what the next step is now this decision has been anchored into the Grid of Human Consciousness.’

‘We shall speak in two parts.

‘The first, for each person who has now chosen this path will align to a new matrix of thought. This alignment connects them to the energies of their new Master Guides. This triggered decision and free will choice to *‘follow through’*, is the turning point and the time when the Higher Guides change places with those who have been in Service with you before. It is likened to the changing from your high school to going to university. The game of life changes, the system of the choices that you make take on a new dynamic for formatting New Strategies within the very nature of your Being. These new concepts are based on new foundations; ones’ that are more fluid in nature, for they are ever in movement no longer able to stand still within the static of indecision and confusion. We shall expand on this each day as you allow these new concepts to flow into your life.

‘Second, is about the breath. We ask you to become more aware of your breath. We ask you to breathe more consciously. Take as many moments throughout your day and night to just breathe. Begin to breathe having no thoughts, no desires, and no purpose, just to experience the essence of the Breath of God Itself.

‘Begin for five minutes and each time be aware of your breath only. As your thoughts wander, just become aware, allow these wanderings, and then

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

gently bring them back so that your consciousness returns to your breathing. Minute by minute lengthen your time for this exercise. Feel the Energy of Spirit flow through you, feel the changes within your body and slowly but surely you will feel your awareness expand beyond your breath and yet at the same time you shall remain completely in focus with your breathing.

‘To assist you in this exercise it may be helpful if you begin to write down as many of the awareness's as possible, each time you do this exercise. This will allow the expansion within your awareness experience to grow and grow into other Levels of Dimension. Expanding your consciousness is about not controlling the mind but simply being mindful of the awareness that passes through the mind itself. This shall be a great start. Make your notes and see where these may lead you. There is no direction, just intent.

‘I Am Jacoba of the One’.

Step 3 - In The Process Of The Dissolution Of The Self-Personality – Peter - 7th July 2007

I call forth Spirit to share some further insights as to this process of release at this time?

‘Time is a most incredible paradigm when it comes to experiencing the realms of the physical vibration. But it must be remembered that time and physical vibration are interconnected and one cannot be separated from the other. This means that patience is called for and of course the true aspect of faith in the Eternal Program of this Divine Plan. So, trust is indeed the signature of these times of release. Trust that all is well, trust that the God within is in absolute control of the outcome and trust that you as a Son of God, although free will is at play, have the same powers as God to create what it is that you desire.

‘One can expect to feel varying levels of lethargy of sorts, however, this is not to do with a lack of faith or trust, or even that you are in a process of stagnation or displacement of ideas or concepts. This lethargy is a state of complete body reconstruction. Light is permeating deeper into the structures of your DNA and the Energy of God is being amplified within your connection with Him/Her. This will take a little time before one will feel the difference in the Brighter Light. Yes, we do mean a Brighter Light, as in the Light of God, not in the perception of better things. But one goes hand in hand with the other does it not?

‘Rest is the answer for this time, as this will allow the Angelic Realms to work on your Energetic Fields. You may still participate in the world events if you will and should you so choose, but know that all is not as it seems as the process continues to unfold. One who undertakes this mission will travel into a deeper Energetic Transition than ever before, therefore it will serve no purpose to get caught up in a mind’s attempt to analyze what is going on. These changes cannot be expressed through the conscious mind; principally because they are new experiences that have no connection to any past base line of experience that any human that has gone before you. It is for the want of better words **‘A God Experience’**. Your Divine awareness of knowing is such that your participation in these events is in a way, no longer part of the human conscious program for you.

‘This program is connected through you, but this conscious linkage or lineage, which would be more appropriately described for this explanation, is part of a Higher connection by you. Your human form is an anchor that has penetrated deep into Mother Earth. It is likened to a tree whose roots are embedded deep into Mother Earth, yet its branches and leaves

supported by its trunk, reach out into the atmosphere of the world where the tree is connected to all of the weather patterns. (The Elementals doing their work and their effects thereof). However, it's connection to its Divine Purpose is to maintain life (oxygen) for the inhabitants of the Planet, that is it's Higher Purpose.

'In your mind at this time or your consciousness, are the roots, your body the trunk that supports the Higher Purpose and your Higher Consciousness links you to the Grid Matrix of the human being, but also it is the link to connect this through this Matrix to other Higher Dimensions.

'Hold the energy of the Planet within your Divine Vision and then place the image as you see it of Mother/Father God around Her, God will take care of the rest.

'In the past for the energies of Mother/Father God to be anchored upon the Planet silent incarnated Masters held these energies in place. In recent times, these Masters left the Planet, for the numbers of Light Workers were such that they were sufficient to take hold of the torch of humanity. They said *'we shall now hold the light and take full responsibility for the Planet.'* And so they did.

'Everything is being energetically amplified now and so many more tens of thousands of human beings are becoming consciously aware of this *'taking of responsibility'*. They continue to grow in numbers and consciously increase the Light Quotient upon the Planet through themselves as conscious conduits. Now it is time for all of these people to take the next step. Just as the Masters handed over the Light to humanity, it is time for those who are ready and of a Higher Knowingness to step away from the mainstream consensus of beliefs that *'the Planet and humanity is anything less than Whole'*. The Masters held the image and the vision of Mother/Father God so that humanity would one day see, feel and be a part of this vision for themselves. In time, once they had recognized and allowed this sub consciousness to filter through to the conscious mind they would see that their lives were nothing but a grand illusion. These visions of this illusion are even grander than they have ever been, but at least now the visions are changing and the illusions are being recognized for what they are in truth.

'Now the New Masters, the Ones' who walk upon the Planet whom see beyond these illusions are coming forward and making their claims upon the old belief systems and belief patterns by withdrawing their consciousness completely from maintaining the key illusions that humanity has supported for such a long time.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

‘These New Visions do not see a Planet that is out of balance, sick, or in any time in sufferance or decay. It does not see any human being is being ill, hurt or at any time in disposed with the negative attributes of being human. These New Visions hold the Truth of Mother/Father God in All and in this the Wholeness of the One. This is the time when the Full Light Body can descend upon the Planet just as Jesus did 2000 years ago.

‘It is in this Light of Understanding and Knowledge that will allow these New Visions for the Planet and its peoples to expand into a Greater Wholeness. The ex-potential rate of expansion shall be unknown per se in human experience than ever before and once this has been acknowledged, sickness, disease and any imbalance upon the Planet will be a thing of the past.

‘This is all about Leading by example for you now. Many watch and listen, many are paying a great deal of attention, so call forth the depths of Trust and place all of your Faith in those Guides and Angels that are around you. Declare your needs, set forth the program and choose the experiences you desire throughout this process. Take the steps and actions required to anchor these new dynamics into the earth/human experience.

‘All is well; nothing is required to be done, for we have all the permissions from humanity we need to now make the difference. It is completed already and nothing can deter us from the result of this Divine Plan. Now rest and rest and rest and enjoy your rest. Be at Peace in your New Birth awareness and know we stand beside you, already in action, and awaiting your further instructions.

‘Adonai - En Coobla Hobla Nai’

(It is an expression of never being outside of the Source. Always Being within the One!)

Jacoba

It was strange, but when I received the next couple of Communiqués by the same Spirit Energy they seemed so simple in nature yet virtually impossible to achieve, for no matter what was done on these more mundane levels they seem to have no effect. That was not until the Karmic Memory release was undertaken. After that I found a period of time that I could not remember anything. If I wanted to recall anything of my past I had to sit and work through periods of time until sooner or later that they came to the forefront of my mind for the purpose I was recalling them. Anyway for

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

what they were all worth, they set me upon the tracks of a new journey; one that I had no conscious awareness of at all.

I guess, looking back now that what I had opened for myself, at the very least was a time in my life that I felt I was going mad! In some ways I even forgot that I had undertaken these three steps and found myself quite delusional regarding where I was and why nothing was moving forward in any direction of my life. Once again for the second time in my life I was very seriously considering taking my own life; ending what I believed had come to a point where I just no longer fitted in with life as most knew it. I found speaking to anyone was virtually a waste a time, I found work a complete disaster for nothing really flowed and I found that I was moving into a very deep state of depression. I lost all sense of awareness of everything in my life, especially of my Purpose. For me not having any purpose was like not having any more desire to live.

Was this the result of my dissolution of personality that Jacoba spoke of, whereby They did not know how it would pan out? I cannot say, but looking back as I write up this account I can see that it could indeed be a potential for such a change. Yet at the same time can see so many other options that would be available now.

The Melvadek Alliance Council

Because I am so passionate about my Service to Humanity and our Mother Gaia my thoughts of leaving the Planet again, left me with a void of completion and readiness to go. I was on one level quite willing to depart from this 3rd Dimensional plane of existence yet I felt that my life or my new life still had something to do before my departure. Or at least this is how it all was playing out in my mind. I am sure that if I was in my heart at the time, it would have come about in a completely different fashion. However, God comes to our rescue nonetheless and this is how He/She and His/Her Messengers came to fulfill my request.

It all began mid-April, 2008 when I was deep within this depressive state of emotional grief, over the loss of my direction in life; or what I now have become to understand was part of my own *'Karmic Memory Release'* that I was requested to activate by Spirit. Thus, rendering me at the time with such a memory loss that any form of recall was quite difficult and virtually impossible to understand. I had forgotten even that I had given Permission for this through the *'Karmic Memory Release'* activation. I was most definitely at the end of my tether, not knowing what else I could do to Serve Humanity before I left the Planet.

Like so many, I entered this Planet Knowing from the very early age of around 27 months old, that I came in Service to God and Humanity. Yet, I did not feel that I was doing this at all, and felt that I had completely lost my connection to my Beloved Mother and Heavenly Father.

Money was also becoming a huge issue for me in my life. I had none and felt that it did not flow as easy my way as I truly wished for it to flow. So within this state of questioning my situation once again I decided to call in Spirit for some advice.

New Income – 25th April, 2008 – Peter

Dear God I Am, Who is Present, in everything everywhere, I would like to approach the question of remuneration or the new ways finances or money will come in to support my happiness where I will not have to work in the building industry any more. This work is outdated for me now and I would like some direction, advise or some information that I can create or co create, so that quick and abundant levels of money may flow to me, so that my financial freedom is not limited by constant debt or living on the border line of perceived limitations of money any more. I wish to be abundantly financially free to buy or move without restriction any more, can you help me please?

‘We hear you loud and clear and are pleased that you have asked these questions. How many times have you asked them in your own mind but never taken the time to hear the answer. It is a Joy that we may offer our assistance at this time.

‘First and foremost you know that money is the crutch of all negative thought forms that prevail and keep the human within the limitations of growth and development. Of being tied and bound so tightly that there is little room to expand one’s physical developments to obtain what is perceived happiness, let alone that which will allow peace of mind and a hopeful heart. Those that have money worry about keeping it and those who do not have it worry about acquiring it. Is there any wonder the human world revolves around money at such grand and dire strait levels.

‘Yet in saying this, it is all about lessons and the ability to be rich within oneself without the means of money. This is the principle that you yourself know well and that is the desired attainment by the Spiritual Disciple. He/she must be able to do this comfortably before they are set free in the terms that are understood at the higher levels of achievement and expanded consciousness.

‘Lack or abundance of this form of energy is an illusion by which both sides are limited and controlled by this falsely valued commodity. Both the rich and the poor see this tool outside of themselves and until they move beyond this illusion then they shall continue to play this game of lack of balance for both rich and poor are equally imbalanced when it comes to money.

‘Dear One let us ask you this question. Have you ever not had, no matter how it arrives, what you need at any time? No! Of course not, for no matter where you are, who you are and what you are doing the Universal Energies at play will always provide each with what they need for the purpose of the journey and the lessons contained therein.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

‘Money is a false god and one that must no longer be worshiped on this Planet. Money is not the only way to substantiate what you need to survive or do what you have come to do. Money is not a limitation by any means. It is only the human mind that perceives these limitations and thus creates the truth that will allow the manifestations to substantiate the falseness of these thoughts.

‘It is the consciousness that allows the freedom by which you find the abundance of all things. How you think is the tool upon which the foundation of liquid cash arrives, if this is what you require to manifest. You are at a different place now than you were 12 months ago when you found yourself letting your work go. You are wiser and more alert, you are more open to receive and the trust is deeper than ever before.

‘The key for you now is to focus upon that which you desire to spend your time in an active and passionate way. Find this and the work is over, you shall never ‘have to’ lift another hand to earn money. Spend some time over the next week or so and find this passion again, write about it, explore it, think of it, speak of it, remember it, time and time again, and then move toward it by taking one step toward it.

‘The one will become two and two, three and so on. Be happy within your thoughts and live this happiness no matter what it costs you. For that which falls away is meant to fall so that it may make way for the new. It is important to remember also that you need no more than you need. Live humbly in service and it shall require a mere pittance to live, if you have big ideas to serve at a grander level this will flow naturally and without effort. It is as simple as that. Find your passion again and focus, define it, expand upon it, direct it into a C-Creational Energy and it shall manifest exponentially.

‘We hope that this answers your question. We bid you goodnight.

‘Adonai’.

‘Thank you, I shall seek my passion once again and follow it into a more expanded state’.
Love Peter

Once again I sat myself down and gave myself a good talking to; and agreed once again to call upon my Faith to lead me, without the concern of what my financial requirements were. I was about 8 weeks behind in my rent and virtually no cash available to live. I knew what Spirit was saying, but also knew just how hard it can be for the logical mind to sit within this lack

consciousness and be totally at peace and happy! I have always found that a huge challenge for me. When I was not in the flow of God's Will being done!

One evening I sat before My God with an aching heart and shedding some very painful tears of self-pity that rolled down my face and while yearning for someone to hear my plea, I began to pray.

I fervently and passionately asked for my life's passion to be revealed to me, having never had discovered this attribute up until that time. I knew what gave me joy, but never considered putting it into words, what my passion was! In praying to God, telling Him how I was feeling, somewhere within my prayer, I added this question,

'If I could do one more thing in the remainder of my life that would change the course of history for Humanity for the Highest Good of All Concerned, what would that be?'

Seemed like a perfectly innocent question at the time?

I never once considered in my entire life, that a prayer could be answered so quickly, in such a dynamic way, perhaps because it was such a natural state for me when I was in my heart center. But at this time I was not in that place and my head, longing for a logical explanation for the pain I was in actually, was trying to make head and tail of it all. From the moment the signs began to manifest before me I had gained such a extensive surge of motivation that the intensity of what I was feeling; my thoughts of lack of any finances; gave way to a focused awareness once again of an upcoming adventure with Spirit.

Just prior to my directional sign post staring me in the face, I was chatting to a group of people on the internet and in the course of these exchanges a lady from Lancefield, Victoria in Australia who called herself Anandamah, wrote to me privately to invite me to come and meet with her. She told me that she had information to share with me and that Spirit had told her to open the invitation to me; I accepted immediately and began my preparations for this trip of unknown duration or distance.

Within two weeks, I was on my way following the signs as I went with my intuition, which always worked well for me in the past. I seemed to have had a new Zeal for life, but could not have said at the time exactly where it all came from. I just knew where I had to go regardless of the outcome,

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

situations created or the circumstances that would show themselves accordingly.

I did not know why or what to expect, I knew I only had enough money for fuel and a one night stop over along the outward trip that would follow a 1,600 kilometer road journey to Lancefield, Victoria.

The thought of travelling so far and not leaving immediately gave me time to ponder in my own mind for confirmations, and as we all know that which we give our energy to, gets our attention and is created. So on the 27th April, 2008 I decided to ask for help. This Communiqué insight entitled 'Gates of Hell!' What again!! I thought to myself when emphasis was placed upon these words!

Gates of Hell- Peter – 28th April 2008

Dear God, I Am, Who is Present in everything, every where

I would like to ask about the changes that are prevailing around me now and if my 'I Am Presence' can share a little insight as to the trip to Lancefield and the meeting with Beloved Anandamah, this would be wonder filled. Thank you?

‘It is with great Joy that We come and share with you. May what We have to express be in Service of your request. Of course you are well aware of the many changes that surround you at this time and in many ways you are wise within the realms of how they will unfold, yet without detail. We are pleased that your awareness has expanded to such a degree that these times have little resistance within your motivation once you grasp the options that are available to you. It is true that your old fix mind perceptions are changing radically again, however, this time quite unlike those of the past, these changes will take you asunder and beyond that of normal change as within the minds of men.

‘We ask that you hold the potentials of these changes and allow them to expand deeper and further into the Higher Dimensions and We may say here, deeper into the lower Dimensions. We say this without reservation, for indeed these lower vibrational Dimensions hold keys of balance that any Initiate that desires to expand into the unification of Oneness must uncover and pass through while upon the physical plane. The use of the word ‘asunder’ now will have its meaning disclosed for *‘that which is above must be that, which is below’*, to quote a cliché.

‘The Master Jesus walked the desert within the 40 days and nights of this dark period of his life knowing that He had to face the demons of His life and integrate them in balance within His entire Being, else He would be unable to Ascend into the Light. Jesus did this as an example of the powers of mankind so you and many like you may understand the process and not be confused about the process or the illusion that just the thoughts of Love and Light will allow one to Ascend. The Ascension is a makeup of balance and integration of these depths of such darkness and lack of light and one must pass through these ‘Gates of Hell’ without fear and at the same time be able to hold the Love and Light of God at all times.

‘We say unto you that all life upon the Planet Earth is an illusion of great magnitude and within it are processes that must be facilitated and conquered by the Power of the Divinity within those willing to go the extra inch, else the Journey Home cannot be fulfilled to the levels required to

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

become completely detached from the illusion. Earth is a very powerful place to play games of Creation and once Mastered through the Alchemy of the Energies of Source there is nothing inside and nothing outside of your Power to Create or have dominion over. You of all people upon the Planet understand this and now you are reaching a place where you need to pass through the "Gates of Hell" so that you may tap into this Mastery of the Alchemical Energies of Source and the Freedom to move in and out of this illusionary world at will.

"We are aware of your thoughts and feelings about protection and how you are capable of holding the Presence of the Light, but we admonish that this world beyond the 'Gates' is not for the faint hearted and indeed will test your steadfastness, purity of thought and concentration of Intention. The movie with Robin Williams (*Where Dreams May Come*) where his love disappears through these gates of consciousness is a form of depiction of this Hell and it would do you well to watch this movie again as there is a lot of detail that will serve you, now that you know you shall be travelling there soon yourself. You have been expecting this but you have not known how it would come or when it would come..... and so Beloved One..... your time is neigh!

"Your trip to see Our Beloved Anandamah will be an opportunity that will allow rise for this to begin for you and this Divine One will facilitate some of the earlier levels. We say this for in Truth She may only go so far with you and then you are on your own; just like the movie *Dear One*. This is a solo journey and one that will test any human biology and mental process to its extreme.

"We are receiving your Transmissions as We communicate and yes We agree that there is no danger to you or your physical body provided you always maintain that it is all an illusion. Your friend MaRa in Hawaii will testify to this and even though it is taxing upon the biology it can be attained with ease. We wish to admonish also that this journey is not one to be taken without outside support for there are many facets to be facilitated so this is where Anandamah will come in to assist and direct and even will participate beyond her normal duties or perceived conscious understanding. You may be alone in your perception yet the Truth is as you Know no-one on Earth are ever alone, and We shall be present to Guide and bring forward all those that may help within the many Dimensional levels that will be required to descend and transcend through.

"We are pleased that you are not reacting to this information for this tells Us clearly that you are ready. AND SO IT IS!

‘We hope that this has helped you to understand what is happening and how it will in general terms begin to unfold for you and those around you. We will tell you this also. During this time you will not be able to work physically and you will need to be quite clear about this. The Energies that shall be Transmuting within you and around you shall be not those that will be able to be allowed to expand beyond your immediate location. They will be contained, held and honored within a Sacred and Specified Area at all times, for this is Planetary Work not just a personalized experience. It will take some Discipline on your part once again and We shall assist in providing the needs and requirements for all these processes and procedures.

‘It is only now upon the Planet that this Work at these levels can really be attained by certain human beings. To teach and facilitate others one must first pass through the ‘Gates of Hell’ themselves. The experience is exponentially of the utmost importance..... for to assist others in these areas of Transmutation one must be able to enter these worlds at will and maintain Dominion over the control and manipulative powers of these underworld consciousness archetypes. An underworld that is still very active upon your Planet! We know you are watching the series of Star Gate at this time and this is no accident. For within the imagination of the writers many of the potentials of the Earth are recognized at some level. Although depicted through the limitation of the human mind it is by no means less than what the depth of these visions and portrayals can be like within the human mind!

‘We have shared much and now We shall take Our leave but yet We remain within your Heart where The Source and Who You Are reside. Never forget the Heart for this single organ within the human biology holds the place of freedom and protection and communication beyond all physical worlds, beyond the galaxies and the universes that they reside within. Be at Peace Dear One and open your Self to be guided into the Realms of Darkness and watch and Observe for here lay the Keys of Transmutation.

‘We Love You and Hold this Love above All else.

‘Adonai’.

‘Thank you for this rather interesting view of what is to come for me. I am not surprised and although I neither knew how or when it would come, I always knew that at some level it would arrive to greet me. And So It Is. I AM READY!’ - Peter

It never ceases to amaze me just how the Universe and God come together with confirmations of what we are told. Here lies, for me anyway, the Truth

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

from where I gain my confidence to take the next step. This is a channel that I discovered just 3 days after my own Communiqué.

Excerpt from *Are You Ready!* By Archangel Michael Channeled through Ronna Herman (Wed, 30th April, 2008)

‘Those like you are in the vanguard, the ones brave enough to step out and away from popular beliefs and the limited mass consciousness of the third/fourth Dimensions. Allow those visions that sometimes fill your consciousness to come forth, and allow yourself to speak the words of wisdom that often float through your mind. You are in the process of opening your Sacred Mind, which is your own Cosmic Library where a great wealth of information, knowledge and ancient memories are stored.

‘You must remember that for these many past ages, almost every soul born on the physical plane has been caught up in the mass consciousness belief system of the third/fourth Dimensions. Thus, whereby the core issues from the past and the imperfections within the ancestral DNA have caused many symptoms to manifest whenever they allowed themselves to feel unloved, unworthy, or felt guilt, shame or resentments in any form. During these momentous times of Transformation, the Light of Eternal Life will not be denied.

‘It is delving into the deepest pockets of negativity within your multiple bodily vessels, and as these misqualified thought forms rise to the surface, they can create great discomfort in various ways, for they have been a part of your physical makeup for a very long time. They may not relinquish their hold easily, beloveds, but you must prevail. When the opposing forces of Light and shadow meet, the Light is always ultimately victorious.

‘So do not be discouraged, for as you move deeper and deeper into your Inner Core you are being given an opportunity to, once and for all, release to the Light all frequencies of a discordant nature which do not serve your greatest good. The process of transformation is speeding up exponentially; however, it will become much easier for those of you who are actively taking part in your own Ascension process.

‘Remember; always ask for ease and grace.’ End Excerpt.

I felt most comfortable with this information as it once again placed the same emphasis to a theme or thought form, just from a different perspective. The timing was perfectly aligned, so I just sat back and allowed it all to unfold naturally and without any personal directive or influence.

When I arrived at Anandamah's home we instantly recognized each other as Star Brother and Sister and I was made most comfortable in an old caravan at the back of her accommodation. Anandamah lived with her daughter and family, but had her own detached quarters for her own independence.

Many things were shared between us during the next 3 days and I received a lot of information from Jesus The Christ, whom she channeled prolifically. Yet nothing was really shared about the purpose of my journey or my desire to do that one last thing?. Yet what Lord Sananda did tell me was that I was here to assist in the re-balancing and the re-calibration of the Matriarchal and Patriarchal Energies of Humanity. He told me that I had the Knowledge and the Awareness to perform all tasks that were either within this world of form or outside of it within the Higher Realms of Creation and Governance. For me the words fell on deaf ears, because what Jesus was telling me just did not compute in my mind at the time, yet the resonance of the vibration of the words did indeed sit quite comfortably with me in my heart.

Jesus shared that it was up to me as to how this would pan out, and so I was to give this some serious consideration. But how could I consider something that my mind had no knowledge of? I was a little baffled to say the least, but Trusted in the information and simply allowed it to surround me until it could unfold itself all in God's Time.

Meanwhile I found plenty of time to sit in Silence with myself and God and chose to ask the question for my own mindful understanding about my passion. So I found a pen and paper and began to write.

My Passion – 6th May, 2008, Lancefield, Victoria – Peter

Dear God I Am, Who is Present in everything, everywhere,

I wish to address my passion in a way that will allow some Light to be shed upon my direction from this time forward. Please assist in this transmission at the Highest Vibration and for my Highest Good and the Greater Good of All Concerned, so that I may touch my immediate and immanent highest potential.

‘Blending is so much fun! Blendissimo, to you Beloved I! If We look at the word ‘passion’ it will give one some insight as to the meaning of the word within its usage in everyday language. Yet it is rarely used in this way upon this Planet. Pass I On! Passing the ‘I Am Presence On’ to others would be a very good way to appreciate the course and flow of the Energy that is held within the vibration of this word and the Intentions behind its potential implementation into one’s life.

‘Passing the ‘I Am’ On to others through Thy Self brings the Light of Happiness, Love and Joy to all who are a part of this Expression, no matter what form it takes. We play here with its emotional connection through one’s Creative Powers. We use both lower and higher vibration to meet upon a plane of understanding that keeps one completely in touch with the other. At the same time this allows the natural flow of balance into its Highest Potential at any given or giving moment. The little ‘i’ or ego self, becoming the ‘I’ or Higher Self, for example, yet the expression of the lower case or small ego self with the ego awareness of the Over Lighted Christed Self is always in balance, just not always seen in this Light of Awareness.

‘The word **‘passion’** is a word of beauty and even in its vibrational tones, expressed through the human vocal chords, passion implies and brings in softness, gentleness along with a peace that allows the energy of focus and Highest Intentions to manifest. Why? Because it comes from the Heart of one’s Connection to Source. It touches the Essence of the Heart Emotion, indeed the Heart Energy in Motion and this allows the God Source Energy to flow through this Passionate Heart Creation unto others.

‘Passion is a Key Element of manifestation because of the emotional content applied to the task. When implemented, acknowledged and given thanks for, through appreciation, it identifies with this active and natural flowing aspect of Self; it draws unto itself Life Force Energy, that of Creation Itself. It is this flow that exponentially creates and manifests within the realms of the physical, all the abundance that is required to ‘Pass the I

Am On to others through Thy Self? Passion is an active word and when expressed draws the attention of God from all directions, ready, willing and able to do and Be Thy Bidding, even without any conscious participation on the passionate one's part.

'The Passion or Pass I On of Peter is always present and has always been present and will always be present. The True Passion of your work has not been realized to date due to the many lessons and preparations that have needed to be under taken prior to the realization of this passionate part of Self; hence this communication at this time; coincidence? No, not at all, it has been divinely orchestrated by God and you!

'Oh, it has been touched upon many times within your life, every time you speak to another of your Truth. However, the misunderstanding or more directly, the forgetfulness of the 'I Am' has led to a great deal of confusion and misappropriation of this energy into other aspects of your physical life. Happiness has eluded you due to the denial of Self, that of the '*Authentic Self*' and even though this has been totally in accordance with Divine Will and Divine Order, it has been lost in a way that perhaps was more than what was expected, if expectations could be identified and accepted as your Truth. As expectations play no part in the passionate affairs of the Creative Human Angels, it may still be identified as part of the old human being experience. While the old remains and continues to remain, the energy of forgetfulness sometimes is that of which is beyond what was pre-destined may allow continued denial of this passionate part of Self.

'Human Service at the level of which you once understood, has now come to a close, thus making way for a New Level of Awareness and Service. This new Dimensional state of Service to Humanity will have to be accepted first by you, before it can begin to take form within the minds of mankind. This is part of your New Life and indeed the Passing On of your I Am Self to others. Your election to move into your New Role as a Conscious Evolutionary Guide is most appropriate for the new potentials of 'Pass I On' for you. So here is where we shall together co-create a new paradigm of thought and expression that will open many, many new gateways, doorways and Star Gates into the unknown consciousness of the Human Being's potential.

'Your Passion now shall reflect the new potentials of Passing the I Am On to others within your new capacity as a Guide and no longer the facilitator. How you choose to do this will be entirely up to you. However in saying that, you have invited God to partake in this 'Pass I On' and so as this is the territory of the All That Is then in Oneness Everything, Everywhere will participate and bring this Heartfelt Energy into motion through you!

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

‘You are/I Am multi-Dimensional and this means that We are also multi-tasked in a multitude of ways and areas of expertise. The mention of the changing of the course of the Patriarchal and Matriarchal ways of humanity is certainly one that you have all the qualifications to implement and the various Levels of Consciousness to do it. Your ability to connect at the multi-Dimensional levels of this single yet very complicated aspect of mankind lends itself to offering this responsibility to you to activate a new course of Pass I On ate (passionate) action. So this shall be one direction you may create focal attention to, for intention and its implementation.

‘You Are/’I Am’ now at a Level of Consciousness within the realms of the physical world to commence the activity of bi-location, remote viewing, remote influencing, teleportation and star travel within and between Dimensions and worlds. This Passion of these things, may take a little practice and time to remember what you need to know and seek the answers that pervade the questioning mind. However, Mastery of these functions will cut your time down beyond measure, offering you more time for relaxation, self-expression and individualized creativity within your Family of Spirit and Human Angels alike! Things like, art, writing and book publishing, camping and travelling to new and unknown destinations.

‘Time Dear One shall become a thing of the past and Ye shall walk between time and space at will, able to devote so much enjoyment to Our Presence upon the Earth through Her final stages of Evolution.

‘You Are/I Am grounding deeper into the consciousness of Mind, Body and Soul and your decision to come out from hiding will offer many more opportunities for humanity to transmute old and limited thought forms. The time is approaching fast where humanity will need a shakeup and a new vision of what is taking place upon Mother Earth and this shall mean that contact with Higher Beings will come in the form of expressions of the Human Self and It’s potentials.

‘Leadership by example is the most powerful way to assist people rise above themselves and the creations they hold themselves within due to lack of knowledge, experience or possibilities. You are/I Am have the potential to open the minds of millions, if not billions will very little effort. It will mean exposure and this shall lead to attack, criticism and indeed attempts to whip your legs away from you. However, this shall have no ill effect, for your legs are not what support you. It is your Faith that holds you firm upon the Course of God’s Work.

‘This will create followers and devotees in an old sense. However, it need not be that of worship but one of emulation. That of people seeing their own potentials through one who has come through the ranks of illusion, suffered in the way that most have suffered, lost and denied like no other, and yet risen above with a single breath, that of the Faith in GOD and Self!

‘Sounds daunting doesn’t it? Perhaps! But know this, it can be if it is looked upon with human eyes and limited potentials. However, all the training and experiences, all the people you have joined and co-created alongside and resonated within; all the time you have spent in retrospection has not been in vain. Your New Journey starts now! Dive in Dear One and allow the Currents of those Energies that shall support you to support you. Open yourself like never before, allow and accept the Gifts of Love and offerings with Joy and Sacredness of Heart. Give away all that You Are and you shall discover the Heaven that awaits all of humanity...

‘You Are/I Am on that quest of Enlightenment and in achieving it paving the way for others to follow. Cut that Path, lay the stones and use this time wisely as you share and blend your Energies of Home with those around you and who Love You! Listen to the Wisdom of the Ancient Sages and the Masters. See the depth of Their Blessings and know All Is Perfect within the Creation of God. Nothing is ever out of place and you are always where you are meant to be. If you wish to find anything, go within!

‘In Love Eternal

‘You Are/I Am ONE!’

Wow! At least I now had the clarity that I was seeking as to what my passion Really was. Little did I know at the time where this may lead me from here?

After 3 days with Anandamah, I knew it was time to leave and all I could think of was travelling to meet up with another friend whom I had been working closely with the Energies of Melchizedek. I had known Mel for over a year by now and knew that one day we would meet and as I was just a couple of hundred kilometers from where he lived it dawned on me to go and spend some time with him. So, I rang Mel and the meeting was sanctioned there and then.

On arrival at Mel’s farm (he and his family were organic market farmers and principally grew celery), he welcomed me with open arms. Mel as a clear channel himself, knew that something was on the horizon but did not really have any idea of why this sudden meeting was manifesting, yet he was very

open to allow it to unfold. We went for a cup of tea and I explained to Mel my prayer and plea and all that followed that had led me to him. He was not at all surprised and gave me the reassurance that he would assist in whatever way he could.

As I came to the end of my story Mel went into his library and brought out a book called *'The Ancient Secrets of the Flower of Life Volume 2'* by Drunvalo Melchizedek. Mel opened the book at a page 417 which told us of the Archangel Lucifer experiment and how he changed the original human Single Core Blueprint called the Flower of Life to a double core center. The book states that 200,000 years ago Beloved Lucifer decided that, to control humanity within the darkness of His newly appointed domain; He would have to change the Core Essence of humanity. This would, He thought, allow him full control of humanity.

This Core Essence was our direct connection to God; it was the Original Genetic Blue Print of what has come to be known as the Flower of Life. Drunvalo Melchizedek has shed a great deal of information on this Sacred Geometrical Blueprint of Life but to my knowledge has never again shared any further detail as to this Luciferian claim. And so, Lucifer in His Knowingness chose to redraw this Sacred Geometrical Design for He knew all about Creation but to do this first He too would have to separate Himself from God. This division that He secured gave us the perception of duality in all its myriad of ways.

This change implemented through generations after generations of humanity, ensured Lucifer that no matter how hard humanity tried to find their Divinity, they would not be able to make that connection fully. For their Blueprint would never allow this. It would be what we call the 'ring passeth not' of human consciousness and awareness, hence prevent the total freedom of this transition. It was a false reality for humanity to think they could, for alas, without the Blueprint of the Single Core of the Flower of Life, one could never rise to that physical level of ascension no matter how hard or long they tried. Later it was the discovery of these truths that also revealed that it was possible to transcend into ascension but had to be done through extremely dedicated and committed Souls of which only a handful ever achieved this status. Now however, a radical move was required for the masses to fulfill their ascension desires all at once.

Immediately after Mel read out Drunvalo's account of the Luciferian Experiment, my heart resounded with a clear and resonant YES! This was what I had come together with Mel to do. To go to Lucifer and ask Him to go back to God and redraw the Flower of Life back to Its Original Blueprint Design of the Single Core, allowing all of humanity the True free will

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

option after all this time on Earth to claim their right to be Free for the first time in the history of mankind to reach Ascension Status.

I knew that the very first thing we had to do was to get Archangel Lucifer's agreement, if nothing else, to listen to our proposal. Then we would have to obtain the necessary help on what steps were to be taken from there to pull all this together. I knew from my past experiences that any decisions of something of this grandeur nature, although very simply in concept, could not be undertaken at levels of administration here on Earth. It had to be done within the Higher Dimensions where the Elohim and other Higher Resonant Light Beings reside.

It was agreed between us, Mel and I that we needed to contact the Elohim for advice, but first we had to speak with Archangel Lucifer that He would at least listen to our proposal, else all would be a complete waste of time.

We set to the task immediately and went to a part of Mel's 80 acre property that held a very sacred Energy and through a sequence of unrelated events Spirit began conversing with Mel that they may assist in some direction regarding our desire.

Before I continue I would like to share Mel's experience, both of the origin of our coming together and as he was the one who channeled all of the Energies throughout the Council Meetings it is only right that his perspective be heard now. I am also delighted that he has brought up the subject of the exchange of Synergetic Energies for without these, none of this would have been possible as Lord Jesus explains in detail during the course of Our Melvadek Alliance Discourses. These are Mel's own words in an email he sent to me and several other colleagues with whom we shared this work afterwards, expressing his own personal experiences of how things unfolded.

Hello Dear Hearts all,

Yes, I believe it is Mel who is returning now, and thus at liberty to express my perceptions once more; through 'my' perceptions that have been brought to a whole new level of expanded awareness and understanding. I shall attempt to be concise, though the depth and breadth of recent expansion, makes brevity fraught with the potential to be misconstrued.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

As my inner vision and heart knowing expanded to new levels, several years ago, so I found myself seeking connection with the Melchizedek paradigm. That, in turn, led me to contacting Peter. A simple email or two and I found great surges of excitement and resonance, spontaneously unfolding in my heart, through connection with Peter.

The connection with Peter grew and grew, such that, he was drawn to journey across this vast continent to come in immediate heart contact with me. Three times, plans were made, intentions were stated and yet at the last minute, those plans were thwarted by finances, by distance, by circumstance. Each time my expectations rose, and fell.

Then our Aumah e-Group connections became focused and broadened, as more of you all came into my awareness. As you may note, I have included you all as 'family' for such is my open heartedness in sharing with you all, aspects of my deepest heart feelings and my most intense Knowings.

Working in concert to focus and co create new energetic facilitations have been a transcendent joy and a humble, yet glorious unfolding of ways to serve the Divine Plan for me, that is the ultimate purpose, in being incarnate in this now moment. And faith has been the core anchor for so much growth and so many seeming miraculous expansions of inner visions and Knowings. Thus my perceptions have expanded to see Angels, Guides and Beings from Other Realms, both Angelic and Extra-terrestrial to the point of being escorted upon mother ships and given detailed guided tours of many aspects of the wonders on board.

And, when I dared to share these occurrences with at least two other beings incarnate in human form, they have joyfully said 'Yes, I too have been aboard Athena 1', and they both described various rooms on the ship, the same as I experienced . (One of these is Dolphinus)

So this time Peter actually arrived and we hugged and the burst of resonant energy inspired us both. At long last my dearest brother returned to inspire and merge. So it was that I took him for a walk around the farm and gradually we moved closer to the vortex that anchors here. Without preamble or suggestion, he too felt the supportive energy of this particular facilitation place upon this land.

Our resonance grew in quantum leaps as the energy of the vortex worked its magic on both of us. Within a couple of days (as well as continuing my/our working on crop harvest and packing) Peter was drawn to take photos of the crops and aspects of the land here. The Light Arcs that

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

repeatedly came forth from many Angels in his photos depicting at long last a '3d' representation of that which I have seen with my inner eyes for years. It was such a joy. I am delighted to share my joy with all of you.

Ho hum, such reactions were so surprising and confrontational.

I retreated, as is my natural tendency, for I have, many times, been held in ridicule when I open my heart and offer my enthusiasm for divine resonance.

We tended crops and felt each other's Light and shared the joy of close proximity. One afternoon, I had to pick one more head of celery for a friend. Now, it just happens that the mature crop at this time is right next to the vortex. Peter felt and I willingly expanded a celery blessing which was followed by Peter feeling and expressing his concern for the perceived plight of so many humans, who are yet bungling around seeming blind to their connection to the divine.

This simple emotive expression, instantly brought forth a vision in me of many beings amassing; Beings of Light and energetic diversity.

Socrates spoke through me, offering logic about the dilemma of humanity. Then Nero forcefully promoted his 'solution' – 'burn it all, and from the ashes purity and knowing may come'. These visions and words were easily and willingly shared with Peter. He heard and nodded and discussed, and then he called forth Satan.

Until that moment, I would never have permitted THAT being to come through me. However, such was my feeling of mutual support with Peter, that I gave my consent.

Immediately I felt and saw such intensity, such arrogance and force, that a voice of horrendous self-confidence and derision came thundering out of me.

'Who are you to call ME forth?' tore through me.

And Peter, in his innocence and humility, thanked Satan for appearing and simply said, in his most genuine integrity, 'I love you.'

The melting of the ferocity, which held me utterly in its sway, was the first of the miracles I have experienced in the ensuing week. Suddenly there was a dramatic transformation, of voice, of persona and the ability to listen, as

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

Archangel Lucifer manifested in me and through me; while Archangel Michael and Mother Mary appeared nearby.

Thus our connections began to grow and expand. While Peter, yet blind to such visual connection asked in his naivety and innocence, whether these Esteemed Beings would consider a simple plea from an earnest human heart to find a way to help humanity become free from the dramas of oppression and the weight of perceived 'evil' in their world.

From this beginning, there have been 5 evenings spent in my 'healing' room, where over 4 or 5 hours of continuous channeling and visualization each night, I have brought forth a dozen High Energy Representatives from many Realms, to combine in Their concerns and perspectives on the state of humanity.

All of these connections have been recorded and kept, for the evolution of understanding and sharing of the Knowings that have amazed and astounded both of us 'mere' humans. Without ritual or ceremony I have simply put myself to one side and allowed the seeing of and the speech of each Entity to come through me.

And so it was that Shekinah Elohim as a column of Radiant Light spoke that a Council of Twelve would come forth.

I ACCEPTED IN TOTAL FAITH and one after another, Beings became clear in my vision and offered Their Names and Their Origins and Their Willingness to participate in the Council.

When Queen Sophia of the Devic Kingdom first revealed Herself, I was so overcome by Her Beauty and Her Radiance that I was rendered incapable of speech. I needed Her to present behind a veil so that I could concentrate on her words and release the overwhelm of Her stunning appearance. Such is the intensity and clarity of these connections.

There is a very great deal of information and process that unfolded, all of which we shall share in due course, to those who choose to receive. I have shared all of this to this stage, that you may be able to appreciate, at least to some degree, of all the love and blessings that have come through me, as a potentiality, that has only been possible in the synergistic activation that comes through my resonance with Peter.

I have kept 'me' in abeyance throughout all these days so that clouding has been minimized and purity of connection has been facilitated. However,

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

you all may or may not choose to perceive these offerings as real, of course, this is entirely up to you. I do not know how to engage in contra argument as to its perception of reality or truth.

All I can do is state my openhearted revelations and trust that at least some of it will be seen as 'real' and strike a chord of validity within your heart minds.

I remain 'Mel' opening to love and frankness, to the best of my ability to live in faith and trust, that by dedicating my intentions to serve God, that I can, indeed do so.

In love, by love and through love

Yours , Mel

End Sharing.

I would love Lucifer to tell you in His own words which are all recorded as part of the Council's Uniting in Unison about what took place that first particular morning, including the opportunity I saw for the reuniting of Archangel Lucifer and Archangel Michael along with the Over Lighting Energies and Compassion of Mother Mary. However, I have yet been able to fully transcribe this particular recording of the discourses at this time.

There are over 22 hours of Discourses and Discussions by and between the 12 Members of this Council that was to become known as 'The Melvadek Alliance Council'. However, I can include here, to offer some insight into what was co-created several transcripts that may prove to be of interest. Perhaps one day I will be able to transcribe all of the recordings to make up another book for publication about the rewriting of the Human Blue Print – The Flower of Life.

Having been given the permission now from Lucifer to go ahead with our proposal we also received basic instructions from Shekinah of the Elohim, for the potential Star System Representatives recommended for the High Council. We decided to call in those whom would represent the High Councils of those Star Systems, Races and Beings of Light, who were and are directly involved with the Evolutionary processes of this Planet and offer each one a Seat on the Council. The Members whom came forward at our request, by their own accord, offered an introduction and why they would like to have a Seat on this Alliance Council. They were as follows;

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

1. Shekinah - Representing the High Council of The Elohim.
2. Queen Sophia of The Fairy and Elemental Kingdoms.
3. Amegatron of the Nibiruan High Council
4. Archimus and Rosa of the Pleiadian High Council coming in as a Twin Ray Essence.
5. Archangel Michael, Archangel Lucifer and Mother Mary representing the Archangelic Realms as a new Holy Trinity in Oneness (AA Lucifer also represented Himself individually upon this Seat or position).
6. Verangadah of the Sirian High Council.
7. Cetaceans with One Voice.
8. Mother Gaia Herself.
9. Moreahraaa representing Vega and the Lyran Constellations.
10. Adama from Telos of the High Council of The Inner Realms.
11. Velios from the Andromeda Galaxy and on behalf of the Galactic Federation.
12. Peter Melchizedek and Mel for Humanity as One Voice.

Now that the Council had convened for the first time as One, Mel and I opened the gathering with our introduction, after which Shekinah and Lucifer made their Initial comments to the Group.

Introduction Request - Melvadek Alliance – Round 1 First Sharing/

Peter- ‘Mel, would you do the honors of calling in Spirit and declaring our intention?’

Mel – ‘I come here this day as two human beings, simple, basic with innocence and yet aware inside of the wonderful depths of all the known creation and all the beautiful beings who are part of Gods display. And I come this day to Honor the wonderful relationship that I have with my Brother Peter who is here in company with me and together our intention is to work with Spirit and be able to do things to be of assistance.

‘To bring forth healing and enlightenment to all those who dwell upon Mother Gaia, and to help her healing as well, and for those energies to then manifest out throughout the known Universes. And so I call upon Spirit in all her/his myriad forms, to come forth to be a part of this process and to assist us in finding ways forward that we may achieve that which we are intending to do.

‘In acknowledgement and gratitude prior to the event, I give thanks here and now and I feel greatly blessed to have this Beautiful Radiant Being who sits next to me, in all his innocence and humility, I am very, very deeply honored to work in resonance with Beloved Brother Peter.

‘And I say right now that with my inner eye, I am very much aware of the huge amount of energy changes and shifts and evolutions that have occurred in only a few short days of mutual resonance. Sitting within the order of each other and the blending’s and the amplifications that have occurred already are way beyond my wildest imaginings. And yet each one in turn has flowed as a direct consequence of the other and each one in turn has allowed whole new realms of possibility of understanding of ways that we may be able to be of assistance through the Divine plan.

‘And so I say for the record, that I am very much aware of many, many Beings who are listening in and being attentive to that which we are attempting to do. At this stage I am very much aware of Archangel Raphael being nearby, Archangel Gabriel, both in turn offering their particular forms of assistance. With Raphael the Green Gold Healing Ray with Gabriel already offering whatever it is that we can bring forth, he will most willingly trumpet out that all may hear and be aware of that which can be of use.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

And meanwhile, Archangel Ezekiel has offered to be able to transmute old dossiers which we are in the process of detaching from, so many of the paradigms which have kept so many people and so many aspects of the life of Gaia limited and frustrated and being damaged. Beyond those feelings, I am most acutely aware, that we have within us and around us now, the great blessings of having Archangel Lucifer and Archangel Michael already having offered and coming together to work in concert towards a whole new evolutionary form. And both their magnificent energies, however diverse and different they have been over such a long period of time, they now come into close proximity, peacefully and harmoniously for they are bathed in the Light and the Love and the magnificent humility and the purity of Mother Mary, for her energy and her presence is also most definitely here.

The combination of those three forming a New Holy Trinity; a form of the Divine and sacred geometry that is the core of All Beingness; and all structures and awareness's. And yet beyond the circle of this most esteemed Council, we have also the Council of the Elohim, Over Lighting and looking upon and bathing this gathering and Their willingness to be open and be supportive, to observe that which we are able to bring forth through our small and limited formats of being in human form.

I acknowledge Grace, I acknowledge Alpha, I acknowledge Omega, I acknowledge Shekinah, and there is yet also another Elohim whose name at the moment I cannot capture but His Presence I most definitely feel. And hence, we are surrounded by a Host of the Angelic Legions who work willingly and supportively through all those Archangels already mentioned. And yes Archangel Shamuel and Archangel Jophiel are also here in attendance, and I observe Archangel Electra flying around us observing and being a part of the whole process going on. I acknowledge Ashtar and the Galactic Federation, our Beloved Sirian Brothers, the magnificent Pleiadian Forbears, the wonderful Beings of Andromeda, and all those magnificent Beings from the Lyran constellation who have helped bring in so many magnificent and highly energetic Codings that Beloved Brother Peter has been able to bring forth to assist in the salvation of humanity.

Beyond that there are many, many other beings. I acknowledge Socrates once more, I acknowledge Leonardo de Vince, and St. Germaine, and Lord Jesus. We are most honored and most grateful in all your attentions, and though I have no set or opinionated idea of what and how we may achieve anything yet at all, I open and offer my Heart, my vision, whatever it is that I have, that is, can be, of use to achieve our purpose here. And I know that I speak willingly and ably here to bring in all the wonderful energies and attributes that Beloved Brother Peter brings to this forum. And I say and

wish to have on record, and fully acknowledge, that any part that I play in this, is only as a form of a synergistic combination of all the wonderful talents and energies that Peter brings to this place.

‘And I acknowledge gratefully that resonance and that harmonious combination of the two of us, to be able to bring our innocence and our humility, and yet our most deeply felt and ardent desire, to bring the whole of the Gaia experience forward into the new paradigm with the new energies. For all those who wish at this stage to move forward, in understanding and grow into their Light and their Love Heart resonance, that we may find ways here and now to facilitate this process, in grace, openness, honesty, humility and absolute willingness to manifest the Divine Plan from the Pure Source of all creation. To the very smallest last atom to the vastness of all known realities, may we be in harmony and may we move into a total and harmonic resonance.

‘I Am That I Am.’

Peter – ‘Thank you Mel; thank you for those heartfelt words and the purity of your intent. I acknowledge you for who you are, and for what it is that you bring to this table, to be able to seek with humility, in innocence and openness, with your vulnerability, that which can assist Humanity and Mother Earth, to raise Their vibration; Her vibration; into the higher aspects of themselves.

‘As we are recording this meeting, this unification of Oneness; as we acknowledge all of those Light Beings around us, I would like to declare our intention as Peter and Mel in these physical human bodies, limited in many ways as you say, but unlimited beyond the imagination of many human beings. I, for this union of two Souls acknowledge that limitedness and unlimitedness.

‘Mankind is a funny creature and when we came to this Planet we came with an intention to be able to expand ourselves through free will, and in this free will we have honoured those who have been referred to as the Dark Energies and the Light Energies, a polarity which has been created with everyone’s participation. That is why we can say We Love You Archangel Lucifer for all that you have done, regardless of what may be seen upon the surfaces of those archetypal manifestations.

‘I seek a new word, a new paradigm of working with these polarities in every aspect, in every Dimension, in every understanding of human existence. What is done, what has been created upon this Planet is accepted and it is

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

honoured, even the catastrophes and the disasters and the mindlessness of mankind, have all served their purpose. Every single incarnation of every single person in every single lifetime has contributed to the overall energetics of this experiment, of this grandeur game of creation, and we have played around with all sorts of different ideas and thought forms, and in some ways it continues to be a game, but indeed the game is nearly over. The word I seek is Gratitude! Gratitude shall be the New Paradigm for Life in all its forms, in all its beauty and ugliness, in all its success and all of its perceived failings! I AM/WE ARE GRATEFUL OH LORD FOR ALL OUR EXPERIENCES IN LIFE – AMEN!

‘Many Beings of Light that are represented upon the Planet as human beings are coming to an understanding within themselves, that they no longer wish to play the game in the old paradigm. Yet we have not completed our tasks and the evolution of Mother Earth has not been completed, and humanity is responsible for this still.

‘So here we are as two human beings, held within the limitation of a physical body, with a consciousness that expands far beyond; with an understanding that we have the capabilities of being able to contribute to the completion of this experiment in harmony with All Other Sentient Beings with or without their conscious approvals. The energy of Mother Earth is tired of holding the energy of balance within Herself so that man can come to their senses. Yet indeed, in some ways we are coming to our senses but in many ways there is still a long way to go. In the realization of this long way to go, I myself have been seeking answers to questions of how we can assist even as a single individual, to find a thought form or a concept. So simple, so clear in understanding, yet so powerful in its application and integration because of its simplicity and its clarity, and more so through its purity, because a thought of such a dynamic foundation cannot come from the mind it must come from the Heart.

‘It is the Heart that is the most powerful creator and when we use the One Heart of Consciousness in the connection of All We Are, in all the myriad forms that we take; the colours of our skin, the cultures of our beliefs, the societies that we live in, our families, our friends and our colleagues; all is possible. When we join together as One and co-create with a simple and clear and pure thought, this has the power to be able to contribute to the completion of something that we set out to do today, tomorrow, or in the future time of Creation Itself.

‘In the search that I have been seeking for myself, to clarify, and to clear and to simplify my own confusions; my own fears; my own imbalances; I have sort to be presented with information that would assist in this

clarification of purity and simplicity. Only over the last few days has that clarity, simplicity and purity come to a point for this proposal to go ahead as a potential.

‘Within this potential of a single thought form, I have considered within my own heart and logical mind, if we were to seek the answer, not from the results, not from the effects of what has taken place upon the Planet to date. But through humanities thinking and conscious beliefs and to go back to the root cause of where it all began; and rather to try and fix what we have created, go back to the egg; to the infrastructure of the very Source of where the egg was conceived.

‘This thought of a potential of not trying to change anything that we have created, for all is perfect as it is, but to look at it from a different perspective, to open our Hearts to a new potential, and to wade through the myriad of possibilities, the varied concepts of what would be cast upon this simple, pure thought for change.

‘As a human being, I see a task that is being placed before us, both you and I Mel. I see a task that if considered from a logical mind so daunting, is so grand, and is virtually an impossibility to even consider, yet there is an inner knowing that says, you have to start somewhere, place one foot in front of the other; put one word in front of another and see where it may lead. We cannot fix what has already been created, but we can correct what has not been created. This game of creation and co-creation that we have been a party to, is so caught up in its conceptualizations and beliefs and materializations, that to go back to the drawing board of Creation Itself, is a very new idea to consider. Not because it is New, but because as human beings we do not believe that we have the tools within us to achieve such an impossible dream!

‘Over the past few days we have discussed in a very limited way and only within our abilities to be able to understand from a human being’s point of view, some small aspects of what we have placed our fingers upon. And it is understood, very clearly, of the potentials of the energies that we are considering to be activated on a Global Planetary scale to be initiated here on the Planet Earth that will have an effect far beyond our possible imaginations at this time. And so it is that we have considered, and have only the Highest of Intent to work with those Beings of Light, the High Councils of Elohim and all of the Energies that are Administering this Planet and this Solar System, for this is not our Will that shall be done, it is Thy Will shall be done.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

‘As vessels of this Divinity, knowing full well that the energy of the Divine, the Energy of God, the Energy of the All That Is, for this experiment to be complete must be grounded within the Energy of Mother Earth through the human consciousness; through the human biology; through the human vessel of the Heart. So it is, I wish to declare here and now, my intent, my purity, my commitment, my dedication and my love for humanity as a Whole; for Mother Earth in Her Beauty and Her Glory and Her Grace. I will walk towards whatever it is that one needs to walk toward, to assist Humanity and Spirit and Mother Earth, to complete what it was that We All set out to do many billions of years ago.

‘If it is not done through Divine Will then I wish no part, and I will gladly step aside and lay down all intent, all concepts, and all thoughts. I am confident however, of my intention; I am confident of my own abilities; I am confident of Whom I Am as a human being as well as a Spirit; I Am That I Am. And in that Oneness of My Knowingness, I cannot but assist the success of this mission.

‘I wish to take this opportunity to declare and state again for the record, like two ants walking into a community of giant ant eaters, with simple ideas to ask for assistance, that whatever thinking we do from a logical prospective or an ego awareness prospective, nothing will be implemented, activated, initiated or expanded upon without the Divine Consent of those Who Govern. And if I do, if we do, make any decisions or choices that are outside that of Thy Will, I herewith acknowledge and declare that I will accept full responsibility, of all consequences, at whatever level they represent, and I hold that as My Word to God.

‘In continuation of that declaration of accepting full responsibility of all that takes place from this time forward, with these concepts, ideas, imaginings, I wish to begin by asking for a member of the High Council; a representative of the High Council, to come forward now. That we may create a dialogue for the purpose of being able to set up what it is that we understand to be the Melvadek Alliance Council. A New Creation of Council at the Highest Levels; for the purpose of implementing, discussing, communicating all aspects of ideas, the potentials and consequences of the integration of what it is that is being Proposed here with Archangel Lucifer and the rewriting of the Flower of Life Human Blue Print’. Thank you!

Shekinah – ‘I am Shekinah Elohim; I step forward to speak to the one known as Mel. I have been in observation of all the harmonies and the combinations that you have put forward, and I as a representative of the Elohim, gratefully acknowledge the efforts and the earnestness and the honesty of that which you are offering to take on. I also acknowledge and

honour that you Beloved Peter have put forth. That you will accept full responsibility for such a most daring and, some would say doubtful cause. And yet we are most interested in that which you are offering to do, and we have heard already the two possibilities that you have brought forth.

‘With both of them there are huge potential changes involved. Changes which are not of the normal ways, nor changes which would be readily accepted, and yet because you come with humility, we are prepared to listen and to consider. And because the time of man has reached this critical point, where massive change is required, away from the massive damages that manifest will continue. These sorts of damages have been seen so recently. Your Beloved Host Planet has been so grand, and so generous, for so very long; allowing humanity to go on learning very slowly; going on to allow so much of the dark forces to hold sway; and thus to create so much seemingly unwanted and undesired and unimagined devastation.

‘And yet we see that these forms of devastation have in fact been played out many times, and in many places, and this one small Solar System that Dear Beloved Helios and Vesta took upon Themselves to take care of; has been a place of so much annihilation. The destruction of the seventh Planet; the devastation of Mars; already the examples of such huge exterminations are there before you, and yet humanity has continued to follow the same path. It follows the same blind individualistic and hedonistic and selfish ways that deny and therefore destruct.

‘And so this day we say Yes, do by all means continue with this endeavor, be encouraged and be supported, that what you are bringing forth shall be most favorably listened to. And the possible ramifications, and the possible ways that this shall manifest in the short time ahead, are the areas that shall in fact, require a great deal of discussion. And the opening up and the appreciation of all the myriad aspects that each of the Higher Beings are most acutely aware of, and yet in Truth through all Our Visionary abilities and All our Desires for things to be manifest in Perfection in a most glorious way there is always other potentials to adopt and adapt to.

‘At this time and at this stage, because of this being a *‘free will’* Solar System, there has been so much that has not gone as we would wish to see it. And yet in abeyance, as of course We must, with the Divine Will, such destruction and such divergence has been allowed to play out. The time now is very short; the time for radical change back towards harmony and balance is so very ardently sort by All of Us on this side of the veil. And so the work that you have already done to bring forth the harmonizing of the energies of Archangel Lucifer and Archangel Michael within the Blessings and

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

the Compassion of Mother Mary, is in itself a most unique and most unexpected result.

‘It is indeed very early days, it is a miniscule of time, and yet We see the harmony and the ability to carry that beyond all of Our expectations with this to be facilitated so easily. And so We acknowledge that in fact through simplicity and innocence, absolutely magnificent things can be achieved. To take this initial step further, yes indeed, you are wise to be mindful at all times, by remaining in humility and remaining pure of intent and also being open to allow great change within even those thought forms that you have brought forward.

‘For the initial concept of having an additional Planet designed and ascribed to be a place for the Dark to go, (option 1) well that was a novel idea and one that in your innocence shall we say, had a certain appeal. Though it could actually have created so many ramifications and complications to re-locate all those energies outside of the Solar System would in fact make such a radical change to the original intent of the Divine Plan that it would simply be a stop gap only. For it would simply divert what is happening here, to another place, a place where the reverberations as a result from that kind of behavior, would lead to come back over eons of time to the very point where you are now.

‘And thus that particular idea, let us say, yes we acknowledge it was put forward in innocence, but from our perspective there is far more complications and far more potential damages that would result for other realms and other areas and other evolutionary patterns, that we would not sanction such a process to be manifested.

‘The other plan however, to come right back down to the essential core, the core of changing the sacred geometry at the very initial point of all manifest creation within the paradigm that became, not just life on earth, but life everywhere, well that is an even more bold a plan. But a plan that in the particular context of where you sit and where humanity is, and of course within the great challenge that was put to Beloved Lucifer, to take upon altering the sacred geometry of the core of all life forms, on earth and within this particular solar system is viable in its possibility short of full investigation of the consequences of such a grand change with the fabric of Life It’s Self. This Plan or proposal then is another matter altogether, and for that matter there is a great deal of interest right here and right now, but we would have you be aware that to make a change at that particular point is certainly not to be done lightly.

‘And so indeed you are correct to call upon All of Us to be aware of this idea, for there is a great deal more discussion that needs to be done. Many other aspects and many other understandings, each of those individuals, as indeed it is for the pair of you, need to be placed under the microscope. Some aspects one brings forth, other aspects the other brings forth, and in fact that is why, those in the Angelic Realm, are known for certain traits and certain gifts, for if one Archangel were to have all those gifts, then indeed He would be the Creator.

‘For it was always the Creators intention, to manifest a visible reality in all the multiple Dimensions of visibility, but for that to exist at all, requires polarity, so in fact there are forms of polarity on all levels of existence and these polarities vary enormously in highs and lows and ins and outs, to use your limited understanding. For there are certain aspects and certain gifts that We all are able to carry and to cultivate and to use as the ways that We may offer, that which We have deep within our Hearts.

‘And so yes, that is right, you are pursuing again to come back into the folds deep, deep, deep within the Heart of the Beloved Creator, and that process does indeed eventually reach the point where All Beings are blended in total Oneness. In that blending with the ultimate level, then all individual characters are once more blended into the complete wholeness. But that Dear Beloved Ones is in fact a very long way off, and through very, very, many, levels yet, and very many different ways that all those degrees of combinations are yet to take place, and thus at this stage, the realms within which you work are realms of polarity. The polarity of course becomes harmonious through balance, and that balance is what you are already proving in the very simple work that you are doing in activating this particular vortex of consciousness.

‘To find the ins and the outs, the combination of the Light and the Dark, which in itself is a wonderful mark of your innocence and your humility and thus your success to date already. To dare to open up and ask Beloved Lucifer in the form of Satan, that which He had taken on for such a long time, and with such huge force, to call him in, in that form, without a trace of fear, was a truly remarkable event. As We observed the interplay of that one particular little incident, We were, in truth, amazed.

‘In fact We doubted the capabilities of two Little Ants as you would call yourselves, to go in an instant from a simple ceremony blessing of your sacred space to a potential of such a diverse and dynamic situation. With the Beloved Energies of the Blessings; to move into that place of calling forth such a negative force was artful in its beauty. Yet We also know that

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

this was a success because you did this with your hearts wide open and quick enough, not allowing yourselves time to get lost any perceived fear.

‘So yes, the reference to that little movie, the idea of stepping forth in front of the Samurai, well, in truth, what you have already done is far, far greater than the representation of that simple little film. But it is in fact in such a similar format, that idea of innocence and acceptance and beyond all of those, Faith, because Faith is the key from within the Heart. Faith is the Key that allows one to look into the deeper and more honest realms that are only accessible through the Heart. And in His Wisdom, the Creator set forth a very long time ago, that there are gateways or ‘rings passeth not’ within the Heart; access codes that can only be accessed through observant Faith. No amount of force or strong intention or using of crystals or other reference of ceremony or ritual or calling in all manner of other beings to work in you and through you, none of those forces will open those gates, it is only innocence, and only Faith, and an Acceptance, and Belief, that will allow such openings to occur.

‘I have spoken at length, but I have diverged somewhat, but I believe these words will help you to find further understanding, for to change all of the DNA’s, on all levels, through altering the structure once again of the sacred geometry at the core, that indeed is a mighty act, and one which will require, understandings beyond those which you are capable of at this time’.

Archangel Lucifer – ‘I Am Archangel Lucifer, and I speak now for I Am the One, who took on this contract by Decree from the Creator, from the Supreme Being. It was I who accepted the Creation of this change and hence the responsibility to oversee Its Manifestations throughout these worlds. It was I who chose to alter the sacred geometry in the first place. It was I, who therefore, laid out the path for all of humanity, that would fashion such a duality, that human progress through all their efforts at all times in their attempts to move forward, would be thwarted and held within my darkness. That simple adjustment to the human DNA Core Blueprint gave me the power I desired to show God that I was The Greatest Archangel of them All!

‘So what is being asked of Me in this moment, I Archangel Lucifer; what is being suggested by these two little humans whom have created this Gathering of Esteemed Representatives from all over the Universe, is to relinquish My Role as God of Darkness. Know this, Esteemed Members of this Council; I have invested great power and commitment to my task for eons of time; I have invested all of My Energies to harbour, manifest and encourage the dark forces, so that I may succeed in my quest. For Me to accept this change it will mean a very, very major shift in consciousness.

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

For Me to resign from the Role that I have played for eons of time and undo all that was intended; to step down from the status that I have held for so long, can only be done by Me, at the feet of the Creator. For Me to take on doing that, it shall require Me being convinced the changes are warranted; it will require me being assured; by all the myriad of Beings here in this Council, including these two human ants, that this indeed is the best way forward.

‘I step back now to allow the procedures to begin and the discussions to commence around this proposal’.

Peter – ‘We give thanks to you Beloved Lucifer for Your Presence, for what You have shared with us here today. We humans make no claims to know anything, and it was just an idea that we felt had potential. However, we will pursue this idea, because we do know that we have the support of all of the Light Beings here whom represent those at the Highest of Administrational Levels, who do have great Knowledge and experience. We thank you Beloved Lucifer for agreeing to hear our plea for humanity as a Whole.

If and when it feels appropriate for You to share whatever it is that You are feeling, sensing; that You wish to say; we would encourage You to come forward. We will do everything that we can within our power to open this discussion, and even though we acknowledge it is way, way beyond our conscious awareness or even our capabilities as human beings to assimilate, it does not stop us from dreaming. So the dream shall continue; we thank You for coming, we Honour You for all Your Tireless Work for us and All That You Are! Thank you.

‘We give thanks to Shekinah, for His Words of Wisdom, and we acknowledge what has been said. We allow these energies to permeate every atomic particle within our beings. We know that we have a long, long way to go, but it is our belief and while we have a belief in the dream, we can also believe that it can take no time at all. For we take this whole concept of restructuring the sacred geometry of humanity to heart, and all whom live within this Solar System, outside of time and space, so that it may return at the appropriate time, within the appropriate space and allow for this evolutionary process to occur.

We acknowledge Honour and thank everyone here upon this Council. We have much to offer, even if it is just our humanness to ground this energy into Mother Earth; even if it is to but change the structure of this Planet by walking as two little human ants around this Planet. A waterfall begins with a drop of water, and so we begin.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

‘Blessings Dear Ones.

‘We respectively ask a break to integrate what has already been discussed, and for Mel and I to be able to make a few notes, to come back and place within these discussions, some other dynamics, other potentials, that hopefully will add to the discussion to make a difference. Thank you’.

To gain a clearer understanding of the ‘rings passeth not’ I would like to include this definition and information that may help you to understand them more fully if you do not already.

Ring-Passeth-Not

A profoundly mystical and suggestive term signifying the circle or bounds or frontiers within which is contained the consciousness of those who are still under the sway of the delusion of separateness - and this applies whether the ring be large or small. It does not signify any one especial occasion or condition, but is a general term applicable to any state in which an entity, having reached a certain stage of evolutionary growth of the unfolding of consciousness, finds itself unable to pass into a still higher state because of some delusion under which the consciousness is labouring, be that delusion mental or spiritual. There is consciously a ring-pass-not for every globe of the Planetary chain, a ring-pass-not for the Planetary chain itself, a ring-pass-not for the solar system, and so forth. It is the entities who labour under the delusion who therefore actually create their own rings-pass-not, for these are not actual initiative material frontiers, but boundaries of consciousness.

From a Communiqué insight I had with Spirit about these rings on the 21st January, 2011

‘The Rings are the boundaries of Human Conscious Potentials. These Rings sit at a point of man’s evolutionary process, whereby they prevent passage to pass beyond that level of awareness until the human has completely understood their role upon Earth and been able to express it through their physical incarnation. The Rings of which We speak are those that are awaiting your disembarkation, leaving behind the chains and shackles of limitation of Earth Bound existence, so as to journey further afield, into the next Dimensional reality. However the foci as a human race in this lifetime, is taking your physical biology with you!

‘These ‘Rings Passeth Not’ have Universal Laws that must be obeyed or perhaps we should say, honored through life’s unyielding urge to achieve this goal. Energetically speaking the tasks required is not difficult for they indeed are the very nature of Who You Are. The difficult part is the remembering that You Are God also.

‘It would be impossible to pass these levels of consciousness while holding onto any human characteristics or attitudes of imperfection, inharmony of any nature, in thought, word or deed; you would simply vaporize the human biology instantaneously, as you entered the portals. This cannot and would not be allowed and so the Universal Laws apply to all and remain inaccessible while one remains attached to and living from within the human experience of separation and denial. To ascend beyond the third Dimensions

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

realms with the biology intact will require your Light Body to be fully activated and embodied.

Below are just a few of the most pertinent Facets that will offer the greatest guidance in claiming the God/Goddess I Am at this time. We shall not elaborate upon them at this time. We shall ask that you take each, one at a time for yourselves, sit with it awhile in Silence and Stillness and see what comes up for you. Write about it allowing the Self to express what It feels is appropriate for you. There are indeed many levels here and there are many paths to the Rings for Passage through! They are in no particular order of priority or importance, for all are completely interactive and inter-related in Unity and Oneness for expression:-

- Everything you see and touch within this 3D earth plane of existence is not material, It Is Spirit Manifested.
- Humanity is the manifestation of God, expressing Him Self/Her Self through them as God Man and God Woman.
- The human biology is the vehicle or conduit that expresses Mother Father God through it, grounding the Energy with Mother Gaia.
- Men and women have not come to the Earth to present materiality in their lives but to present the Divinity as the Life of God They Are.
- Spirituality is a falsely perceived concept; you cannot attain what you already Are.
- Love is the ONLY Energy Value that will exalt you to your Freedom.
- Human beings cannot align themselves to God while they live in attitudes of separation; from themselves, others, the Nature and Devic Kingdoms, or any other facets of God's Creations.
- Living or expressing in negative concepts serves no-one but those whom do not accept themselves as Love, Joy, Peace and the Holy Spirit in All That Is.
- Joy is the Light that aligns, attunes and activates every cell of the biology instantaneously to Mother Father God. In Joy there is no mind. Joy is the human expression of Pure Love.
- Masters do not teach; they raise the vibrational frequencies of life's consciousness to embody the Consciousness of Life within.
- Spirit is not complicated, it Simply Is. It never diminishes in Light only expands. Excel only to raise and lift another into their Spirit in the most simplest of ways, in the least amount of words.
- The Masters Role upon Earth is to Serve, not to be served.

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

- Spirit has no opinion about anything; It simply holds the Resonance of Love and Perfection for All to Behold! There is no exception!
- “The most powerful way to create anything in your life is to express your desires Silently to Your Higher Self and God! This then goes straight to Source, where no Energy is wasted on verbalization filtering out through the various matrices or diminished by other’s thoughts that may oppose it!
- ‘A Master never declares to the material world His/Her God I Am Presence, only to God does He/She do this within Himself/Herself. He/She Knows that they are God I Am, Spirit Manifested in human form; thereafter seen as a humble and silent person, and unaffected by life’s dramas. ‘I Am God’ can also be interpreted as ‘I Am Silent’.
- ‘Play with these in the most Joyous of ways while you open to remember the Truth of Your Spirit’.

End Communiqué.

The next five days were filled with discussions and events that are all impossible to share here. However, there are a few that really touched me and the other Members of the Council very deeply. I herewith include this address by Queen Sophia as part of Her/Their plea for this change to be accepted by AA Lucifer. This speech sparked off an incredible array of reactions from every Member of the Council, including AA Lucifer himself. I remember it now as if I were there again listening to that Beautiful Being of Light, Queen Sophia. I urge you to truly feel these words as they open and touch your heart with the Essence of The Elemental and Nature Kingdoms.

Consequences – Queen Sophia - Melvadek Alliance - Channelled through Mel

I Am Queen Sophia of the Devic Kingdom. I come back to the Council today with great elation within my heart, and yet also, I must share with you the concerns of some of those entities and beings of where We become a realm of reality. For in our realms are the elementals, those who control the winds, the seas and the waters. These are the Devic Gods of the four directions. Those members of our realm who have in fact spoken to me quite ardently, for they have worn, for they have tolerated and they have put up with very much of the blunderings of the human race. They have seen the travesties, they have seen the destructions..., and they would... but blow you all away. In truth elementals are, well, even if I say it, elementary. They therefore have simple answers and simple solutions and simple understandings..... you are or you are not!

Their powers are great compared with that of humans. Humans have on many occasions been prone to the destructive forces that these elementals have set upon them in frustration and annoyance and thus are no longer capable of forbearance of such behaviours, and yet each time they do such things, these humans recollect as they weep and sorrow..... and then, they rebuild. Nevertheless, they rebuild anew, in the same old paradigm, in the same old way.

The Devic Kingdom ranges through many aspects and many subtleties of heart. Moreover, although I/We encompass the Mighty Elementals, We encompass the tiniest of Sprites, the most delicate and delightful flower fairies. For how could one possibly produce something so delicate, as a flower petal?

And yet these petals brave the winds, torrents and storms, the lightning bolts and all those other huge and fanatic energies, for We encapsulate and We exemplify both of those extremes. And that, bereft humans, We thought it was such an obvious lesson to follow which of course in earlier times and in earlier civilizations We all know and recognized, it has been one of the greatest tragedies of the human story and in fact one that has been repeated elsewhere on many occasions. As these beings gather understanding, they find themselves trapped in the head mind, the head mind from which they develop technologies, answers to their solutions and so it is to their problems, which are all external answers. By creating mighty machines, they can do remarkable things, but every one of those machines comes at a great cost. For every one of those machinations, creates ... heartless ... effects.

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

When you build, manifest, and build more from the building first, and so it goes, so the first tool becomes the next device. And from that device you build even greater devices yet, each step takes it further away from the heart awareness and thus further away from truth. Therefore, these humans have been blinded by the might of their power, 'look what we can achieve, aren't we great!' 'We can match the elements!' Ha! If you only but knew.

On many occasions it has taken Us, those who are more delicate of the Devic Kingdom, to shine our Love Lights around our Elemental cousins with our Love and our delicacies and thus to call upon them to moderate their force to allow within their sympathetic hearts to connect once more with compassion. For compassion is the essence applied to Universal Love. It is the way one manifests understanding of the other's position. Moreover, releasing all those hedonistic 'I would have it as I would choose it to be', egotistical ways.

So yes, for Us there have been times that We too have seen the travesties, the damages, and the tramping of all our delicate creations. All the wiping out of all those beautiful little animals and beings that We have so lovingly Created; that We have supported in the plant realm and the insect Kingdom. Look you not at the butterfly, can you not see ... love manifest therein. When Love encodes information, look how it becomes from a little tiny cell, into a rampaging caterpillar, a bulldozer of the plant realm, eating, eating, and eating! Nevertheless, that eating is a release from those plants in its own compassionate understanding of the needs of the other. There in itself, is an entire lesson so often put before you.

Then after all that eating, all that amassing, and all that I, me, mine, of that caterpillar, it goes into a dormant form; where it transforms its entire living body to re-emerge as a creature of absolute beauty. A creature so gentle and as harmless as it delights so delicately upon the flower's emergence and drinks so delicately with his or her own, so fine and gossamer tongues, the beautiful nectar Our Beloved flower realms provide. Thus delighting you all, in their colours and their gentleness.

But no! So many times, so many humans, who externalize their wants and their wishes without understanding and without wisdom, they simply trammel our species. Creating hideous, evil concoctions, atomic collections that devices and devices that are even more heartless that would dissemble and destroy not only our beautiful butterflies and others of the insect realm that cause and distort that of our plant realms. They wreak havoc upon all those beautiful creations that support and create all of these delightful and magnificent beings within the realms, within the soils.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

The living soils... ah, now there is another realm of Our Heartfelt joy! They that are able to transmute base mineral rock into support and life giving succor. These beings so small, that are one cell, they can live eternally until those humans invented devices and chemical compositions that are entirely alien to any form of Heart Love. Devices and compositions with deliberately setting out with the intent, the most benevolent intent, to separate and disconnect and disassemble and wreak havoc which lasts for eons and which have so many ramifications. Ahhhhhhhhhhh! We Devas have had to work so long and hard to rebuild and re-create and to save and it has been a losing battle. We have had to move backwards and away to find small pockets of untrammelled nature. The small little places within which We can maintain and hold the Genetic Blueprints and the Loving Intentions to Create Beauty. Here We Create the living foods that provide all of your base human needs, if only you were all attuned to what it is We are offering.

Ah yes, I am pressing down upon my courses for all of those of My Realm, but in doing so, I will hopefully bring forth the inclination here for more beings upon the Earth Realm; and so to the other Members of this esteemed Council, to come to some understanding of the delicacies of the Energies of which We are empowered. In addition, the miraculous duties, which We Create in form and flower and sweet perfumed essences and delicate airs, and life giving rainfalls, do pour upon the Planet; life giving rain! Have you ever understood that this is a water Planet? That one simple, beautiful molecule, look at it more closely, dear humans who would be scientists who would analyse and pare down. Look at the shape! The shape itself are angel wings, are eagle wings. The energetic outpourings of that simple combination of hydrogen and oxygen that creates that one particular molecule. It is the key to so many forms of life upon your Planet, and yet even that, you have poisoned and polluted and wasted and defiled.

You have taken beautiful rivers that have taken so many forms and so many energetic reasons to be, and harnessed and corralled and used and abused and allowed to be polluted in the process. Yes, you have produced foods that are of sustenance, and yes indeed, We understand those needs. After all, if it were not for Our Work, none of those seeds would germinate. Why have your scientists looked straight past that miracle? That how does every seed really grow? Yes, they have understood the mechanisms of how the male part and the female part coming into combination. However, even now, none of your brilliant minds has even yet attempted to understand the miracle of that creation moment. How two, what you would call 'inert parts' can come together and in that coming together, form the essence, an essence that is in the plant realm and within the microcosmic realms can sit dormant as spores or seeds for millennia of time. Then at the right moment,

suddenly miraculously spring into life? That Dear Ones does not happen by chance!

That does not happen by mere 'I want it to happen now!' It happens through miracles, the miracles that We only have the key to Create. Moreover, in your headlong ways to wish to control and to say that you know the ways of nature, you have bred and crossbred, you have used their energies and abused their energies, and you have brought forth new tainted plants. You have, in fact, of recent times created things, which We would call most evil. For beyond all of these complications there is another aspect, which those in the human realm have yet to understand. For We like the Great Elohim are bound by the Universal Law. We are here in Creation for We are an aspect of the Creator's Wishes. Therefore, Our Charter, Our reason for Being, Our incontrovertible impulses are to Serve, to Serve Life! Life in its outpourings, Life in its understanding, Life in all its beauties. So when your scientists have trammel upon the Rules of Creation, and when your scientists have taken a part of a genetic code of one being and transgressed all the Laws of Divinity and all how one realm works in cohesion and cooperation with another. No! you have ignored all those things and your egotistical minds have said, 'oh no none of that is required, we can be the gods, we can take the gene of a fish and inject it within...a tomato?' 'We can say by doing this that these tomatoes can withstand all the colds and the ills of the fish that are so naturally meant to do'.

By doing this you have prostituted Our Will, for you have taken Our abilities to Create and you have forced Us, by the fact of Our dedication and Charter from the Creator to always implement God's Will. You have thereby forced Us to Create these genetic mutations and although We could foresee great damages that would be caused because of it, yet We do not possess the free will to say no We will not do these things. We are beyond Honour bound; Our entire reason for Being is an aspect of manifesting The Creator's Will. So We have allowed and We have been a party to these creations that you have insisted to be brought forth. In addition, even more hideous still, you have forced Us to help bring the pseudo-plasm into active life, seeds that contain poisonous intent. Seeds for food crops that you would use for your foods that have within their genetic structure the ability to withstand massive doses of poisons.

Poisons, which before these creations would have disseminated and destroyed that plant, yet now those plants, are filled with these evil protective mechanisms. Mechanisms which, again in your ignorance and your arrogance you have released upon the Planet. Ah, yes, because of this you will make greater profits and outgrow the previous yields, as long as you use more of those hideous poisons, and what has happened?

You have already massive, unwarranted, unexpected and unplanned for dispersals. There are now weed plants, plants that yes, even though We must Create those weed plants for they are part also of the Charter. The evolutionary forms that have developed upon this Planet because of the pollution and because of the ... selfish egotistical disconnected minds of those humans who would control. Those seemingly valueless weeds are now what We would call 'demon plants' for they now contain the evil protective mechanisms that are held within their form ways to be resistant to all those tools that man would use to bring control. Instead, man has released aspects now, of which they have no control. Within the plant realm what this amounts to, it is like releasing an atomic bomb! The destructions and the consequences are so far reaching and so long extended, all of these things shall require miraculous intervention if they are not to continue to multiply and create further massive destructions in many, many realms.

So I bring forward these examples this day again to help those from other realms to far beyond to understand some of the complexities in Our microcosmic realms. Therefore, the hurdle with which We are now saddled, some of the great torment of which We are torn within our hearts. We have never wanted to produce such ugly and benevolent things and yet We have been inevitably consumed, controlled, and forced to do so. There are so many within my realms who weep disconsolately, who find despair and those of Us who hold that magnificent beauty that was so fleetingly felt yesterday. Those of Us who hold such beauty have been forced to spend so much of Our time, just bringing forth that love and that wonderful restored energy simply to keep our own Brethren, our own little Sprites, our own Fairies, our own Goblins in that Love flow. All of those Beings within our realms who have served so faithfully and so tirelessly to support the Natural Kingdoms and thus provide the realms within it, within which humans have been, so We thought, allowed to grow and evolve my honour the Charter They made with God.

So for Us to hear of a radical new way forward, a way that would change the entire format of humanity, a way to bring that disconnect between Heart and head mind back into unity. Oh! Vale Dear Ones! Know you not, for I now ask you to know indeed, the joyous responses with which I was welcomed when I brought forth the news to those within my Councils. News, which spread like lightening fire throughout My Realms. Ah! ... Nevertheless, not the Elementals, but as I have already explained, they are a realm unto themselves. However, those of Us in the more delicate realms, those of Us who work at those very fine gossamer thread worlds. All of Us can see the potentials; all of Us can appreciate the implications of bringing unity back between hearts and mind.

Ah, Yes! And so I say Dear Ones, though I have wept, that We have all been strained and pained and somewhat discoloured and forced to do the most abominable things, We welcome your suggestions! We will bring to this Council Our most ardent wishes if this miraculous suggestion can be brought into being. I Am Queen Sophia stepping back. End Excerpt.

It is all a fascinating event for mankind and one that as we were informed later, has indeed changed the history of humanity, albeit that they are not yet conscious of these changes, for reasons which Shekinah explained to us after the Discourses were complete. Because the rewriting of the Blueprint had to go back to the Creator Himself and filter down through the lines of evolution it may not be felt for a while on Earth.

Yet in saying this, as time and space does not exist outside of this realm, the effect was instantaneous and the first human born with the new Single Core Blue Print of the Flower of Life was on 1st July 2008, a little girl named Mia, born in China. We have since been informed that every child born on Earth since that time hold the Original Human Blueprint and new genetics within their DNA. Those already born here prior to that time do have options to consider attaining this Blueprint re-configuration, but it is a free will choice and one that requires an endorsement, an encodement and attunement for that purpose. It can only be obtained by asking for it!

Apart from a select few of 19 in all this world have become aware of this new potential, and accepted the re-calibrations and attunements for themselves. Up until the writing of this book and its potential publication or not of this event and details contained with the whole Melvadek Alliance Discourses, have never been shared with any spiritual fraternity, group or disseminated to for public awareness. I tried on several occasions to share this work, but always to no avail. Maybe it was not the right time, it still may not be the right time? But my feeling is to try again and as it is not my choice to release this information in full just yet, I shall leave it to the Will of God for the Guidance on that one also. If a publication of this event is what is required for the raising of the consciousness of humanity at a more conscious level, then I am sure it will find its way, through God's Divine Love and Truth, into the right publisher's hands.

And So It Is – Amen.

This phase of the Work was complete with Mel. He and his family so graciously took care of me throughout my stay and the manual work that I shared with Mel; he kindly gave me some money that allowed me to make my journey back home to Nowra, NSW. Once again proving that with

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

Faith alone, there are no limitations to what one can achieve. It just takes the gift of Trust and Faith to lead you.

Blessed are those who Trust in the Lord Our Father.

This account above was written here in this book in 2015 and since then with the Creation of the Elemental Grace Alliance, which I will speak of later, about another 50 or so people (adults) have been attuned (fused) to have their Double Core Flower of Life Blueprint returned back to their Original Single Core!

But what is more wonderful is that since the 1st July 2008 every child born upon the planet come in with this New Original Flower of Life Blueprint with a Single Core Centre. That is just over one billion New Souls! That is simply extraordinary, if you think about it!!

The New Earth Christ Councils

It was around the time not long after my journey to South Africa for my encodements and attunements for The Melchizedek Ambassadors of Light program that I really started to feel drawn toward the gathering of the Energies of 12 people together. I knew that to work in this way would bring understanding to the importance of working with the New Christ Consciousness anchored upon the Planet back in July of 2006. It has been here for a very long time but that activation in Kauai was simply a realignment or recalibration for it to be more widely integrated into human consciousness.

I first had the experience of working within such a stable, committed and dedicated group of souls was actually at that Activation in Kauai. By being a part of that group I really began to understand both the application and implementation of such groups around the Planet. I do not know how, but I innately knew the importance of such group of 12 people coming together for the purpose of decision making, administration and working within communities of Higher Vibrational Frequencies. These 12 individuals would come and discuss with no personal agendas, no attachments and none of the human characteristics of right or wrong, good or bad. There would be no judgements or criticisms. It was like a Group of Divine Beings who came together for the Highest Good of All Concerned in accordance to the subject they were deliberating.

The decisions that would be reached became the 13th aspect of the Group, the 12 plus 1, where the 13th thought form, or consensus would be the balance of all the Energies who participated. The best way that I can explain this is with the example I have included within this book of the Melvadek Alliance.

I see a New World Order where Earth and Human Affairs and Administration would be based upon these 12 +1 Councils. I do not wish to go into any detail of such Council here as this is yet another very complex and detailed subject, however, I Know that I have some part to play in bringing awareness to humanity through such Groups.

I have made several attempts to put such Councils together, with all intended purposes to work within the scope of such Integrated and Aligned Energies. My first specific attempt after Kauai was with an internet group of like-minded people all of whom acted in an administrative role upon the group. However this only lasted a very short time due to the interference of ego personalities and personal agendas. The idea here was abandoned

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

but I did learn a great deal from the experience. The second attempt was through another worldwide group, but this time with closer colleagues whom I knew more personally and with whom I trusted whole-heartedly. The group was called the Solar Sun Disc Foundation for Lake Titicaca and the purpose of us coming together was to assist in the alignment and recalibrations of the Lake Titicaca Solar Sun Disc held beneath the water of Lake Titicaca. This was our Code by which we came together with our intentions to be the very best we could be.

The Divine Attributes and Virtues are the Keys for All Christ Councils to Unify within Their One Heart One Mind Gatherings.

Solar Sun Disc Visionary Charter and Code of Ethics

As Ambassadors of the Light and representing our own Divine Self here within The Solar Sun Disc Foundation At Lake Titicaca, it is recognized as our innate responsibility, one that is borne within each of us naturally to represent the Higher Vibrational Frequencies that One can be, within the constructs of becoming a Holy Universal man A Divine Human Angel. This takes courage and determination and commitment, but most of all it takes vigilance to be mindful of the Virtues that lead us back to the remembrances of these innate and Divine Qualities within us. Man has been lost within the realms of the veils of illusion for a long time and now is just realizing his and her own abilities as Universal Beings of Love and Light.

To Ground these Qualities one must live them and place them into their everyday thoughts, words and actions and this Charter is to assist in the reminding us of these Attributes and Virtues that will assist in the completion of the Divine Creation of the New Erthe. Each Human Being has been given such qualities innately, but like everything else on this Planet, they need to be nurtured and allowed to grow harmoniously with each thought, word and action as life unfolds for them.

Once awakened to the Higher Values of the Attributes and Virtues one shall be asked to use them with Honour and Integrity. For whatever you bind on Earth will be bound in Heaven, whatever you bind in Heaven, will be bound on Earth; as above so below, as within, so without!

Communion is the bridge from a dream world or from an Ancient Memory into each Present Moment; the bridge between you and the Souls of All Beings. It is in this Presence, Revelation and Divine Inspiration that Truth of the Higher Laws of Being are revealed to you.

A Christ Council's Visionary Charter and Code of Ethics

As a Melchizedek Ambassador of the Light or a Child of God and representing one's own Divine Self to enter such a Council of Light, it is recognized as one's innate responsibility that is borne within each of us. This naturally, is to represent the Higher Vibrational Frequencies that one can, within the constructs of becoming a Holy Universal man/woman (HUMAN) Being. This takes courage and determination and commitment, but most of all it takes vigilance to be mindful of the attributes and virtues that lead back to the remembrances of these innate and Divine Values within mankind's DNA.

Mankind has been lost within the realms of the 'veils of illusion' for a long time and is now just realizing his/her own abilities as Universal Beings of Love and Light. To Ground these Spiritual Values, one must live them and place them into their everyday thoughts, words and actions and this Charter is to assist in the reminding of these Attributes and Virtues so They may assist in the completion of the Divine Creation of the New Erthe. Each Human Being upon Earth has been given these Codes within their DNA genetic profiles, or what is more commonly known as 'Gene Keys'.

A term that Richard Rudd of the book *The Gene Keys - Unlocking The Higher Purpose Hidden in Your DNA* shares a great deal of information about on the three levels of human DNA programming structure of shadow, gift and Siddhic states of such Keys. This book I have found to be of tremendous help in mapping our own human potentials and how our DNA encodings actually create our experiences. With this knowledge one can be forearmed and more aware of those things which keep or kept us in the dark unable to move forward; a highly recommended read, that I am sure!

The Christ Council Universal Codes of Ethics and Conduct

The New Earth Christ Councils welcome all ‘Ambassadors of Light’ and ‘Children of God’ who desire to be a part of this Global Mission. All human inhabitants of this Earth are destined to march to the beat of the Galactic Drum of Peace, Harmony, Equality and Good Will to All Sentient Beings. The Clarion call has been sent out and Souls are now beginning to feel the magnetism of this level of Unification, collective Collaboration and Service to Humanity and our Beloved Mother Gaia. Through the Power of this Unification of Divine Love and Grace Our Creative potentials are indeed ... BOUNDLESS!

Here are some specific Codes of Enlightenment Ethics that will assist in The Divine Plan to bring Heaven to Earth through these Councils of Cosmic Light:

Impeccable Integrity in Self Mastery - Many from around the globe are and will be magnetized as the resonance and remembrance will be immediate to this Divine Mission and collective Co-Creation. As humble servants to Divine Will, we co-create in the fullness of integrity, impeccability, self-mastery and alignment to Divine Principle and Universal Law. We serve in heart centered Unity Consciousness and as exemplars of the New Earth paradigm and Divine Template. This is The Christ Councils and our Highest responsibility.

Alignment to the Will of God - Each Child of Light is welcomed as a Sacred Divine Being, with their unique gifts, strengths and expanding abilities in mastery. We are all Multi-Dimensional Masters with a Mission of Co-creating Heaven on Earth. Christ Councils will therefore consistently be guided by Divine inspiration, clear intention, higher purpose, and an implementation plan to achieve its aspirations and goals. The Councils will also monitor the quality, accuracy, appropriateness, clarity and perception of Their Highest Divine Guidance to insure the Highest Alignment to the Greater Plan and the Will, Love and Truth of God.

Member Support Programs - In building a foundation of dedicated Light Workers serving as ‘Ambassadors of Light’ and way-showers of the New Consciousness paradigm, a Christ Council recognizes that many members will be continuing in their activations and transformational processes. For this reason, a High Frequency Program of Initiation will be offered and maintained for those whom desire to have public interface and an active role with the inner workings of a Christ Council. Additionally, member

programs will be developed to compassionately support on-going transmutation, transformation and transfiguration processes.

Guiding Principles - Considering the sacredness of The Christ Council's Mission and the delicate challenge of maintaining the Highest Harmonic Resonance as a Unified Whole, Councils at these Levels, will create a set of Guiding Principles for each Member Ambassador of Light/Child of God as part of their service to the Council and those They Closely Serve. In order to maintain the Highest possible alignment with the ever evolving template of the Planetary Shifts of Consciousness, these Guidelines will be malleable, flexible, permeable, amendable and profoundly reverent and respectful. Vigilance will be encouraged to prevent old beliefs and paradigm patterning from playing any part in the undertaking of any Christ Council Discourses and Member scheduled activities. This includes any kind of self-promotion, glamour, elitism, dogma, competition, rivalry, stigmatization, favoritism, prejudice or hierarchical attitudes. Within a Christ Council there is no leader, no primary spokesperson; all are equal, and each Member in turn offers Their viewpoint without interrupt until He/She is finished. It operates just like the 'Talking Stick' Principle.

These Attributes and Virtues are the Christ Councils' Guiding Spiritual Values:

- Being One With God/Goddess.
 - Selfless Service.
 - Unconditional Love.
 - Compassion.
 - Humility.
 - Highest Responsibility.
 - Impeccability.
 - Integrity/Authenticity.
 - Commitment.
 - Sacred Truth.
 - Sacred Trust.
 - Divine Equality.
 - Unity Consciousness and Omniscience.
 - Courageousness in Leading by Example.
- Path of Self-Mastery through Personal Transformation.
- Holding the Light of Love and Grace for All of Humanity, both individually and as a whole.
 - Self-Detachment.

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

- Empowerment of the Balance of Masculine and Feminine Unity
Twin Ray Consciousness.
- Always seeking the Highest Human potentials for changes in growth and development.

Our Solar Sun Disc Group did have its problems to begin with but using these guiding principles with our group's intentions we progressed in a very harmonic way. Through these harmonics, we discovered that the Sun Disc was not as most envision it to be. We were in fact being asked to ground a fifth Dimensional Solar Disc created from the Original Energies of the Grid Matrix that connected back to the Ancient times of Lemuria. The Council of Elders told us that it would be a Living Vibrating Solar Disc, which would amplify and realign the Golden Sun Disc that continues to wait for the raising of human consciousness before it is revealed to us again in these times of the New Energies.

We spent over a year working and aligning our energies together for this purpose and knew that one day in the near future there would be an opportunity presented for a trip to Lake Titicaca where this Activation would need to take place.

The days passed and although the Group remained positive, I could feel that there were still some imbalances within it that would indeed prevent the activation from taking place in the short term. I was feeling frustrated once again and found that I was not able to make any decisions as to what I should or should not do again in my life. Not only that, my home was now being invaded by chiggers. What are chiggers? Chiggers are minute little creatures that bit and leave little red blotches. What was really strange however, was that no pest control company in my area had ever heard of chiggers let alone knew what they looked like. However, they were so profoundly invasive that they covered my seat and computer, my lounge, carpets and even my bedroom and clothes. I was becoming paranoid with these things as they were attacking me from all over the place. I could not get rid of them no matter how hard I tried.

In all of this I made a choice to communicate directly with their consciousness and see what would happen, but first I needed to speak to Spirit. Here is my account of this nightmare situation I found myself embroiled within.

Chigger's Communiqué, - Spirit - Peter 8th March, 2009

Dear God I Am, Who is everywhere in everything,

Please share with me the essence of why the chiggers have come and why they are creating so many disturbances in my life right now?

‘Dear One, We are pleased that you have sat down and found the time to speak with us. Yes, these delightful little critters have come to create a disturbance, not with any malice of course, but to bring you to awareness of the need for you to honor yourself and do what you need to do at this time. These biting little chiggers are now creating a space for you, so that you cannot become comfortable any longer in the comfort zone of your own creations.

‘Your lounge suites for example where you use to find so many excuses is no place of rest to relax now. In fact they have and shall continue to do the same in your bed, soon you will no longer be able to sleep in comfort. You are at the point of change and indeed require the time to set aside for very specific changes to occur.

‘These changes will move you into a place that you have refused to go for a very long time. This place is within you. We have discussed the aspects of relationships and indeed this is about the relationship you now require at such a deep level with yourself that the Universe shall not rest until We meet you there! You have disconnected from everything within your life for too long, you have allowed your feelings to escape you so as not to touch these places of depth within you. You have detached from these emotions for very specific growth and development and in doing this have allowed for so much change and spiritual awareness for others to open to touch their deeper core essences, but it is time now for you Dear One.

‘This has been all part of the Plan for you, but now as you is so well aware, it is time for you!!!!!! And as We approach this time together, the stepping aside of so many old programs shall be your challenge. We will assist you and in doing so will encourage you all the way. The chiggers will stop when you commit to this journey and so we are calling for a commitment on a level you know so well, a commitment of the same caliber you gave us when you left Here and incarnated as a Human Being upon Earth. You are well capable of such a commitment, yet it has been so long we may need to remind you a little more. Give you the nudge so to speak when you need it and support you in the process.

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

‘The irritation by your little friends of the insect kingdom, have come to move you forward as you have been in a stuck place for a while. They have come to say to you, Peter you can no longer sit on your hind quarters and wait for something to happen. It is time for you to make the choices to lead you away from that which no longer serves you. Time to reunite with your own Essence, the Source of Your Being and the Creator God of Your Making.

‘While it is your decision as to how you approach the new Opportunities that await you, it is Our Responsibilities to say to you, the time has come. We wish the reunification to take place now. So we look forward to the time when you sit and ask the questions that you have already tabled before us. We can then share even more and assist in the opening of many doors and gateways.

‘For now, speak to your little chigger friends that have come to share your home. They are ready to leave when you give them permission, your permission Peter, yours and yours alone!

‘We Love you and shall await your return eagerly with baited breath, smiling!’

‘Thank you and yes of course I understand. I do commit to this purpose as I know it is time for me to completely integrate what I know I need to. So Little Chiggers, I give you permission to leave and I thank you for all the lessons you have provided. God Bless you all!’

I shall return for the questions tomorrow, no problem!

‘Love and Blessings from me’, Peter.

I spoke again to the chiggers in a meditation and thanked them and gave gratitude for their lessons and asked them to leave. They assured me in return that they would. As if by a miracle, these little fellows disappeared from me life and never once again felt their discomfort. It was an amazing experience. And so I returned to Spirit with my questions in Heart and to my amazement once again a dialogue began that would take me to Peru with only one of the Members of the Solar Sun Disc Group; Juan Carlos who actually lived in Arequipa in Peru. Here is how it all panned out.

Deepest Desire Of Higher Self - Part 1 – Peter 8th March, 2009

Dear God I Am who is in everything and everywhere,

What is the deepest desire of my Higher Self for me to be aware of in this now moment regarding these three things:-

a/ My Higher Purpose

b/ My Soul Journey

c/ My present human interaction with others

‘Beloved One, We thank you for your connection as you said you would and shall keep it short as We also understand and accept that you have had a trying day with all that has prevailed, including your spring clean in autumn! This also brings smiles to our faces for this clean is not just to allow the chiggers to move on but a reflection to see this as the first step of what we are going to ask of you now. We will not go into any of the three points raised tonight, but simply ask that you consider very carefully a cleanse or spring clean of your other Home as well, that of your human self and biological system. This will also assist on many levels to integrate the New Energies that await you and your Entire human system.

‘We would suggest a raw food diet to begin, one that could be combined with a detoxification of your digestive and internal mechanisms. So this is a good start and again We appreciate the time you have set aside tonight, and look forward to the next when We can begin to share, in what you are now moving into.

‘Have a wonderful sleep and We shall see you over here again later!’

‘Thank you for your understanding, yes, I am very tired now and shall drift away to bed and sleep in due course’. - Peter

Deepest Desire Of Higher Self – Part 2 - Peter - 9th March, 2009

Dear God I Am who is in everything and everywhere,

What is the deepest desire of my Higher Self for me to be aware of in this now moment regarding these three things:-

a/ My Higher Purpose

b/ My Soul Journey

c/ My present human interaction with others

‘Dearly Beloved,

‘It is with great joy that We open this evening with a series of perspectives that we would like to ask of you. In the process of these summaries, and We shall call them summaries at this time for they will only be synopses of what shall be delivered over the coming week.

‘So let Us dive right in, deep water and all! Good job you are a good swimmer. Well what about if you were carrying a back pack as well as large walking boots and a heavy jumper? All symbolic of course, or is it? You are already aware of what We shall now speak of. There is no doubt in your mind that the thoughts you have had during these past few days are aligned to your purpose or next mission so to speak. Your thoughts to buy a back pack instead of a suit case is justified and this indicates and shall tell you that your intuition has not suffered this past year of laying silent and away from the journeys of the past.

‘Peru has been the fore front of many months of discussion and yet there seems on the surface at least nothing is transpiring. But We are now going to tell you all the preparations and shifts that you all have been making are very relevant. In fact, there has been a great deal happening on so many other levels waiting for humanity to catch up again and now you shall be asked to come to Peru, meet with your Beloved Brother Juan Carlos and together you shall make a journey or two that will indeed make way for others to follow. The balance of the group shall remain where they are for their own purposes and will support you from a distance. The plans that you made in December, January were not in vain and were tapping into this

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

March, April journey without the conscious awareness that it was a reality potential in the creation.

‘Your Higher Purpose, Peter Melchizedek, is multi-Dimensional and covers a vast scope of Work Spiritually upon the Planet, however, in the area of Earth activations and the opening of specific portals, will, as it has done many times previously, require your personal presence. These activations require the re-calibrations, where two energies meet, intertwine and are interwoven through human consciousness. This is your work and without this intervention at a human conscious level the grounding of the new energies, the opening of the portals and vortices could not be possible.

‘We shall give you an example, that of the Buddhic Column that was initiated by you through Mel and yourself. It was the Synergetic Energies of you both that allowed this to happen and so, in Peru at this time we shall ask again that you partake in just such a task. This time it shall be different, for others will be present also, and not all from your Dimension. Juan Carlos shall be invited to accompany you and be your partner. This remains open for now, and the others of the Sun Group will support you, but for the most part, time is running out and we need to act upon this now, within a small window of opportunity.

‘We are asking that you make arrangements to be within Peru with Juan by the 24th April. There will be others who are aware of your arrival and all will be in preparation for you. Come light, come warm and come with a new perspective of interlacement and exchange of energies.

‘We have suggested that you prepare your biology last night with a detoxification, and in doing so this will assist in the intense changes you shall be experiencing during this month long visit. We cannot say how long exactly the work will take or what shall transpire overall, but allow yourself the freedom to make the necessary gateways without limitation or boundaries.

‘So as for your Higher Purpose I believe we have covered this for now.

‘As for your Soul Journey, let us move quickly and set the pattern firmly so that you can truly find that balance with your communication and alignment in all areas of your Life and Work. You are going to be stretched, as we believe we heard you say today. So set as much time aside for connection, communication, balance and find that place within yourself that allows the mind to remain aware yet not involved with what is happening around you. Your Soul Journey is about the integration of all these things coming from

a human ego mind perspective and translating them, transmuting them, into their Higher Forms.

‘Your journey is about the balance of the relationship you have with yourself in all the various frameworks of human creation, moving toward the realization and manifestation of Heaven on Earth. Your journey specifically has been without the normal clairvoyant and clairaudient senses for your journey in this lifetime is one of clairsentience and becoming omnipresent through this medium alone. You have known this and are in fact very comfortable with it, because this is an Asset of your Truth. You have in fact even pushed your own boundaries by not choosing to connect in this or other ways until now, but as you have seen you have become a little lazy, or complacent with it as well. There is no judgment here Dear One, however, it is what it is from a human stand point and within this framework many lessons and experiences have come forth for embodiment. Peter, these experiences are now over!

‘Now it is time for you to open into the next levels of new awareness, and We shall assist you by opening the other claires, so that your experiences will now take on very new opportunities of adaptation and sharing. Your Soul Journey is one that has asked for a great deal of patience, waiting for humanity to rise to their next sequences of vibrational steps or stages and this We understand and acknowledge has been a large part of your frustration and unrest. However, patience is patience and no matter how one looks at it, it remains an aspect of detachment and realization that one’s free will for action has no place in a Divine Will Creation.

‘Again We shall be brief, for you know what your lessons are and how they have been dealt with. We only remind you, in part, to get these creative juices of yours flowing again. Also you have asked, so therefore We are obliged to bring them forward for your consideration, acceptance or not, once again.

‘Moving onto the part ‘c’ regarding your interaction with others right now. This is always a free will choice and one that is fairly superficial when it comes to normal or general communication or interaction. You still have your physical works to complete, so do what you need to do there. With regards to relationships, allow these to expand and nurture that which is being reflected and shared back to you. We still state the importance of you finding that relationship with self, the deeper one where your awareness is totally balanced within the masculine and feminine attributes, and connected to all. Practice this at every moment, allow the time frames to increase while in these states of awareness. The time you can spend out of

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

your mind will serve you well now and for that which is transpiring presently.

‘The initial work in Peru can be discussed with the Sun Disc Foundation, for the purpose of unification of its members once again. However, it must be brought to your awareness that this may induce at some levels an opening for some questioning on the part of others, that in truth, will not serve anyone. The Work in Peru and around Lake Titicaca will be simple enough in its task. Just being there will allow all that needs to transpire to unfold! Whatever interaction required, shall take form as the moments unfold. We will also tell you that you hold Energetic Keys to unlock several time codes, for this area that shall play a vital part in the re-unification of Energies there, and this will pave the way for new events to occur around the Planet.

‘As always We do not wish to give you too much information. Mainly because We don’t know exactly Ourselves how it will unfold. You are the Creators/Co-Creators after all and the choices made are what sets the rhythm and harmonic vibrations of what potentially can unfold. In this way you reach the potentials that are desired. This is your gift and so your area of expertise. As usual We will offer all confirmations afterwards, but there is also an aspect of you now becoming more connected while in the performance of your role and so you will find these new experiences quite enlightening. These experiences and the downloads of information that you shall receive while you are there shall offer new perspectives and aspects of living life in the new ways. These you shall condense and place into formats of understanding making them available for the New Christ Councils and Communities that are beginning to form around the globe.

‘So we come to the end of a productive evening of sharing and with this We bid you good night. We have told you little, yet we have told you a lot, time to allow the integration of this to settle into your awareness and then We can expand into other areas if you wish?

‘Until We meet again around the table, Adonai.

‘I Am/We Are’

‘Thank you once again, I welcome the focus and now I can start to give my intention to this trip and purpose, opening myself to my Self in a deeper and more Loving way! Gracias!’

Pedro

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

My trip to Peru was organized and the money came in to be able to pay for the tickets and little spending money, but again I knew that things would be extremely tight as I went. But Faith was my travelling partner so I had no concerns about that at all. While I happily went about my work waiting for my departure, two other events took place, the first was an invasion of mice/rats into my home and the second was the realization that this aspect of humanity being able to leave the human matrix grid of consciousness into greater realms was a huge breakthrough. Yet when I sat and gave it some thought I wondered how humanity would do that when in reality the New Consciousness had nothing to anchor to the Earth through, and so I and Ascenta, who was offering me a tremendous amount of support in everything I was doing at the time, worked together to delve deeply into this phenomenon.

Here are 2 communiques that outline these events.

Reversal of Human Consciousness Grid – Part 1 – Peter 2nd April, 2009

Dear God I Am, that of Holy Incorruptible Matter of Infinite Speed,

As you know the past week has been full of so many changes and exchange with and through my relationship and synergetic energies with Ascenta, can you offer some insight as to what is transpiring and in particular with regards to the Reversal of the Consciousness Matrix System around the Planet that was performed on Sunday 29th March, 2009, 2009? Thanks You!

‘Dear One We are delighted to share once again and in this today We shall make this a two Part Communiqué. The first shall answer the first part of your question and the second due to the delicate nature of the work, yet still a process of the same that was initiated on Sunday, We shall move into a separate exchange as Part 2.

‘There have seen many changes taking place this past week that have indeed allowed for the blending of more intricate patterns of deeper knowingness. This is why you are coming to a point of not being able to facilitate any longer those aspects of human attributes that have been so deeply embedded within the old consciousness for so long. Still, in saying this, these old ways shall continue for a time yet, but the good news is that you and your Beloved Brothers and Sisters truly have moved away from the need to hang onto any such thought forms any more.

‘As We have explained many times the longer you focus on the desires of your freedom and the more energy you can direct toward them, the quicker you shall move away from any interaction within the old paradigms of drama, conflict, dis-easement, negativity, and well, the list is rather long! So many of the old beliefs just simply have no place to cling to in the New Energy and with this your freedom becoming so much clearer. The confusion however, is that because you are still in this transitional period, continuing to interact with those whom remain within the old ways, there remains a feeling of not belonging, a feeling of isolation, rejection in some ways, and yet there remains a peace around you within and in acceptance of these changes. Your Truth is too strong now to invalidate and so you sit quietly and wait for it to resurface after a short reprieve of denial.

‘The point of being in the moment is becoming so vital for you now that it is more important to be there than to relate in old ways with others. The base and basis for interaction with others has so significantly changed, not the interaction so much or the words in general, but the purpose for the

exchange; the thought processes on your part of the interaction and the expansive nature of your awareness where so much more is available to you to draw upon within that new knowingness. This will remain should you wish to open or magnify, lead or influence the communication, mentally, emotionally or physically in the direction that best suits the situation and circumstance. This all being crafted and thus created from a foundation based upon the premise of *'for the highest good of all concerned'*.

‘Now with such expanded awareness at each moment your logical mind is truly having trouble to catch or keep up with your Expanded Heart Mind, and in most cases it just simply cannot! So this aspect of mind games is now becoming obsolete and while this may seem very strange to the ego mind and the old ways of doing so, the logical mind is beginning to realize that this trip is quite enjoyable. The mind is learning that Love comes from doing nothing and just to observe without interaction makes it feel good! After all why would this not be the case when Love is the Goal of all Life. The mind is part of your Life and its games are now coming to an end where it has any power to create love by force, or anything by force for that matter. The mind is now coming to terms that it too has a right to the Higher Vibrational Love and is in fact receiving it without all the hard work of the past. It is beginning to see the joy it has to offer!!!

‘As the mind releases the struggle, so too does the biology! Again the result of this is your extended states of blissfulness, where every part of your biology is in alignment with your Higher Attributes and set aside from any resistance that the mind once placed there as an obstacle.

‘So We encourage this continuance of simple allowance, disengagement at the old levels and exchange at all levels. This will remain a little strange a little longer, but remember this, with familiarity of these new feelings and places of peace, new opportunities arrive. Opportunities that will pave new roads and open vast new doorways both within your human realms and those of other Dimensions and Realities. This is wonderful and so We applaud these changes, these New Realizations and say do not be concerned about the lulls, the times of doing nothing, go for a walk, a swim, take in a movie, read a book or listen to your favorite music.

‘When the inspirations come, the signs that grab your awareness, act upon them like they are the beginning of a new painting upon a new canvas! Have fun with it, dive into the experiences and most of all express yourself in a way that you have not done so in the past. Try new things, think new thoughts, be daring, be courageous, even outrageous, see your Power and trust that the expression of these will lead you to your goal, that of Freedom!

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

‘And so we close this day and shall return with a look at the reversal of the Consciousness Grid around the Planet when you have a moment.

‘In Love We Unite!

‘I Am/We Are’.

Due to the communication that I had had with the chiggers, through Spirit, I thought that I would try this new found approach with the rats and mice that were no invading my home. I was startled by what they shared with me, for I never knew that all the work we were performed regarding activations, alignments and encodements in my home, tapping into the Earth Grids was making such a difference to so many life forms.

Rat Communiqué – Part 1 – Peter 9th April, 2009

Dear Rats,

As you have now brought to my awareness your presence inside my home I am eager to hear what you wish to tell me. Last night I asked for confirmation of this by leaving you the piece of bread upon my fire hearth asking you to only eat this piece of food in my kitchen even though I left all food out. I honor you for your directness and listening to my request in return. How may I serve you Beloved Friends?

‘Thank you for acknowledging us, we did not know how to contact you and thought that this would be the most likely way. We have heard through our grapevine of all the activity here upon this location and have come to ask how this may benefit our species with our consciousness and awareness. We have lived here for a long time, but rarely do we come into your home as there is a mountain of food outside. We are of large numbers along with our colleagues the mice family and of course we live amongst so many species of other critters and especially the insect world.

‘We are night creatures in general and love living in dark places, however, we have become aware of all the heightened activity that has been present over the last few weeks. We have been watching in silence and communicating with the Guardian Deva of this land as to its purpose. We came here a long while ago before the Light Shone as it does now and sense of newness of some kind was present. We are aware that our existence here is changing dramatically and we too are interested to know what is happening.

‘We wish to also thank you for the removal of the Lice as this has also affected our group in causing many deaths among us for they take no prisoners when it comes to their dietary needs. *(I also had an infestation of lice in my chook pen that also claimed they came due to the Light that they saw here in my home. I shared with them the same as I am sharing here with the rats and they too left here in peace and new awareness).* In our very limited way we would like to contribute to your work here. We do not know what all this means but are eager to learn and see what this means for our species. We are a major part of the eco system around the Planet and although we are seen as pests, rodents and scum, but without us, humans would have faced annihilation many thousands of years ago through the filth that they discard without thought or consideration. Our roles in these areas are vital to the survival of humanity in many, many areas! We are transmutaters of disease and decay.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

‘Our part upon the Planet, although not understood by man is to retain many of the diseases that would kill man and so we hold them within our ranks. For these diseases do not affect us, we are immuned. We breed quickly, but this is and was necessary in our design due to the imbalances man created for him/her self. Yet when we overpopulate it is generally because man is being asked to wake up and become aware of his/her role in alignment to a Higher Plan and to see us for the Real Work that we do for them.

‘We are only rats, as confirmed by human understanding, action and movements to eradicate us, but we are strong and if the human race killed itself today, then we would reign supreme upon the Planet. This was never our choice, nor desire, we came in peace and in accordance with a higher perceptive to keep a balance of sorts. We are not so high on the consciousness grid, however, we are as important as the smallest microbes that break down decaying matter of animal or vegetable.

‘You are now an integral part of our awareness in this location, we speak as a single voice from within a very general realization of what we are putting forth, yet we know there is an important facet of our unfoldment happening here and we see you as a key to bring to us information and understanding. In this we shall await your information and we shall listen intently. How may we grow within this new awareness? Thank you’.

‘Well thank you for this brief introduction, I never realized how important you were to man’s survival in fact! I am not sure how I can serve you with regards to your request, however, I shall now take counsel from my Higher Self as to how I can best deliver to you what may be of the greatest benefit. In the meantime, I ask that you remove your physical presence from within my home and please feel free to take what food you desire from my unused fruits and vegetables down around the chook pen. I shall leave this area for now, to you. I also give you permission to return to my home to notify me of anything you wish to share further. It may be a few days before my return but know I shall consider this carefully for you. Is this satisfactory to you?’

‘Yes, we appreciate your acknowledgement, we shall adhere to your request and await your response soon’.

‘Thank you, in Love and Unity’.

I wanted now to really grasp what was manifesting around me. The trip to Peru was creating financial pressures again and I just needed my mind to find some sort of peace and acceptance that all would be okay. So I once again sort advice from Spirit.

Peru, Rats, and General – Peter – 11th April, 2009

Dear God I Am, that of Holy Incorruptible Matter of Infinite Speed,

I wish to ask the following for guidance and clarity please. There are several points I would like addressed so I will number them accordingly.

I am feeling a little stressed about the financial aspects of my trip to Peru and having all my debts paid so that I have no distractions while I am away or in the short term when I come back. Deep down I know all is well yet the human side still flinches a little when money is neither free flowing or in abundance so that I am in fact paying my way with available funds rather than flying on debt and limitation of liquidity.

Do you have any further information to share about my Peruvian trip that I need to know at this time?

Please can you advise on what action or advice I can give to my rat friends who have appeared to come to me for information and guidance in the new energy.

I wish to know what is happening about the presence of bees in such huge numbers around my home all of a sudden.

I wish to receive information that will allow me to make the best decision regarding Soley my dog, while I am away!

‘Dearly Beloved, We are delighted to be with you again in open communication. We have been very close of late and have indeed been prompting you with answers and information as your mind asks your various questions, and slowly but surely you are beginning to acknowledge this in short bursts. This is wonderful as it will make way for greater lengths of time exponentially to occur as We move closer to Our trip within you, to Peru!

‘We have said to you that your only responsibility to be looking at, at this time, was to complete your detoxification and placing all your affairs in order. This is happening but perhaps could have more awareness on your part so that you may have more free time to settle and be at ease in the completion of your preparations. We did say also to finish your work as required, yet We see that you continue to seek more work. This is understandable of course from your perspective and that which you have outlined within your question. We can only say to you Beloved, Trust in the journey and remember what you know to be True. That all you require shall be provided with ease and grace and without any concern or stresses on your part.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

‘Go to your markets if you wish but do not be surprised if your time is spent for the journey’s sake alone and not what you may expect it to reap! We Trust that each moment will allow you the space to open and enjoy as the purpose unfolds’.

‘So are you saying I am wasting my time with my advertising and work promotions at the markets if I wish to generate some further cash for my trip?’

‘What We are saying is this, are these endeavors flowing smoothly? Are they set about in confusion or disruption? The answers are yours to figure out for yourself. We will say however, that your time could be spent more abundantly by finding the space to be without movement, without mind projections and without expectations. We know you understand this, so it is simply a matter of Trusting your own Knowing or not! There is nothing more we can add at this time, yet, do yourself a favor, as time is running out, take time out, even if this means getting away again?’

‘God!!!! nothing would be better for me right now for this to happen again, but that means more money spent. Yes, I know this is the old paradigm, but it is deeply engrained and something that truly puts one in an uneasy state’.

‘Let Us ask you this, what is the worst thing that can happen if you don’t have any money to do anything in Peru?’

‘Guess I will be in a place of total allowance and trust that I am being catered for by the universe!’

‘We shall say no more! LOLOL!’

‘Okay I get the picture! Thank you!’

(Question 2 - ‘Do you have any further information to share about my Peruvian trip that I need to know at this time?’)

‘Your Peruvian trip will have many openings for you that you cannot even dream of right now. Your journey will take you near and far, within and without. Your meetings and encounters shall be beyond your wildest imaginings, EVER! What more can We say that you need to understand? There is nothing you can understand for you have nothing to base your new experiences upon. This is why We are so insistent to get you to stop, do nothing, take time out, be on your own, go within, hug a tree, take a trip, and fly away and simply BACK UP!’

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

Do nothing'?

'Finish your preparations, do your work, so nothing is left to do, tidy your affairs as best you can and then sit in peace, knowing you are the Master of your own Creations! Yes, do no more things'!

You are really pressing the point here tonight'!

'We are simply stating the facts as you have asked of Us. What you do shall be the result of what you think you need to do! What You Are in Being shall be the result of what You Are, in Being!! Yes We are making it as clear and as focused as We can so that you get the message and stop moving back off through tangents of that which has no more bearing for you'!

I know what you are saying and this gives me comfort of sorts, yet the last few times I have stepped out of humanness things, things, sorry about the pun, didn't go the way I would have liked'.

'These times Beloved were testing grounds for the Now Moment, We needed to see how far you would go before you caved in! You went virtually all the way and as far as We could have foreseen you to go. But had you gone just that one step further back then, you would not be where you are today. You would be upon another journey, another potential, another story of new human endeavors. You would be leading through other potentials of new human achievement and this would have been wonderful also. But here you are and now you have another Opportunity. Things are more in alignment, you have even greater awareness and deeper Trust and Conviction. You are ready to leave this Planet whereas before you spoke of this with Archangel Michael, but if push became shove, you would have backed down in the fear of the unknown. This Planet as per your old creation is no longer what is awaiting you as part of the Divine Plan that you are underwriting now. Do not try to understand this for even now this could be confusing if you try to comprehend what We just said.

'There are many here on the Planet, who are Underwriters of Creation. In the same way that your insurance companies work of sorts. This underwriting is part of the known experiment where so much of the Energy required to make the transitions which have come to pass and those that are coming soon always need tweaking from time to time. Some of you know who you are and what in general you are doing, some are not. It is not about holding energies any more but it is about being in alignment with the changes that are occurring so that any adjustment that needs to be made can be consciously recalibrated and aligned. An example of this was when

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

you were asked to go to Stone Henge two years ago. Consciously you did not know what you did, but you did the recalibrations anyway by just turning up!!! This will become more apparent for you and those around you during and after your trip. The just turning up, has so much more to it than any of you in the old mind could ever appreciate, yet you all do so wonderfully and perfect accurately!

‘My mind is blank, I seem to have lost all of what you were just saying except the part about leaving the Planet! Are you saying that I am not returning to Australia after my trip to Peru? Am I to get my affairs in order to such a degree that I am leaving this time? If that is so then I am ready, so ready, all my affairs will be in place this time. I shall not miss the boat next time!’

‘What We are saying is that while ones affairs in total alignment and up to date, this allows for freedom on all levels to change one’s mind in Full Flow! It means that there can be no excuses due to one’s affairs not being in the right place. So prepare yourself Dear Soul as if you are not coming home and you shall understand the depth of this preparation so that from this time forward you will have no excuses left to take your next step up the vibrational ladder of Ascension! You cannot understand it with your mind, so just be prepared and honor the experience as it finds its own way to be expressed through you. This is the point we are expressing to you now. You have to, as you just did, move out of your mind to such a degree that there is not even a conscious recollection of what is taking place. Yet it is happening and you and yours are all doing it any way! What shall change is that soon you will become aware consciously and watch with awareness, without becoming mentally interactive with what is taking place. It is about the expansion of the conscious ego mind with a greater Higher Awareness without the old interaction, questioning, or any attempts to understand any of it’.

‘Prepare to leave and then do nothing?’

‘You’ve got it! It’s the journey that shall count!’

(Question 3 - Please can you advise on what action or advice I can give to my rat friends who have appeared to come to me for information and guidance in the new energy).

‘This is exactly what we are speaking about above. First you become aware of what is required to take place and then through intention alone all is taken care of by God, YOU in Your Highest Form! This is Your Universe remember, so what you draw to you, you have manifested by your own creations. This can be positive or negative of course, if you wish to look at

it from the old paradigm, however We shall say that the old paradigm has gone and made way for unity and the coming together of all Life forms. In this matter alone, and specifically your intention to align all Life, all Life is now making itself known to you. All Life is coming to ask for your assistance to have it too, aligned with your intentions for them. One Consciousness aligning with another, all in Divine Sequence and Divine order.

‘So as for what to do with your rodent allies, invite them into your Heart, invite them to become One with you and open this to them so they may open their Hearts to all those they associate with. This is leading by example and as you do this, not only humans will follow, but so will all LIFE Forms, both animate and inanimate’!

(Question 4. I wish to know what is happening about the presence of bees in such huge numbers around my home all of a sudden. It is deafening at times and really grabbing my attention’.

‘The bees are the same, the birds are the same. Soon you will find so many animals of all types knocking on your door to become aligned with you. They are all collecting in masses around you for your awareness to be brought into your Heart. The bee today at the market, was very persistent in getting your attention, and so it told you clearly, ‘see us, hear us, we are here, know us that we are your Beloved keys to abundance and that we shall assist you by you observing us from within your Heart Centre. We create through Beeziness, yet we move in Grace and with Ease and as we travel from one loving flower to another we give Life to other Life forms. We have come to enter your Heart so that you may enter Ours’. So learn from their example, Be Beezy, and enter the hearts of all you touch and who come to you to BEE touched by you Beeing’!

(Question 5. I wish to receive information that will allow me to make the best decision regarding my dog Soley while I am away)!

‘Beloved Soley, simply is asking to remain in your Heart, she is a deeper aspect of your knowing that has offered you much guidance over the years, from companionship, to love and nurturing! Do for Soley as you would Be for yourself. BEE Soley!!!

‘This has been a great Communiqué for us Dear One for we are feeling that you have come to some deeper knowing awareness’s. Feel free to open any time and We shall speak about the Reversal tomorrow, okay. Oh yes, write your letter to Drunvalo, it is time for you two to connect!

‘In Love and Light We Join with you.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

'Blessings'!

'I always enjoy the flow of such discussions, this is always a confirmation for me and offers me great guidance and peace to follow more deeply my inner knowingness. I Love You'.

There were so many thoughts running through my mind after this Communiqué that I could sleep easily. I must admit I was really looking forward to leaving this Earth Plane this time! I knew that I would be ready – no worries mate!

I returned to my rat friends.

Rat Communiqué – Peter – 13th April, 2009 – Part 2

Dear Rats,

It is with pleasure that I return now to discuss with you my findings and how I may serve you within this raising of all levels of consciousness within all forms of life living presently upon the Planet’.

‘We appreciate your communication and shall listen intently, thank you!’

It is therefore now my understanding Dear Ones that we are moving into a unity of oneness in such a way that we may simply live together in harmony, side by side without any ill effects, one upon the other in either direction. It is this living in harmony however that does for now at least, require some form of understanding between us whereby we remain within the domains of our own specific natures.

For example, you are creatures who reside primarily outside. In this case you have already told me of your large numbers who live around this location. So I simply ask that this remains so, and that you do not under any circumstances enter my home. For this does invade my privacy, my domain and I do not wish to have my home, in any form of imbalance where I may feel uncomfortable or where irritation abides. Allow me to give you an example.

‘After speaking with you last, we made an agreement that you would retreat to the outside and leave the interior of my home. In return I would be a couple of days gathering my thoughts and receiving communication on your behalf. Yet there were one or two of you who remained within my home, continued to eat food I had laying around, and one in particular who would wake me at night scampering around within the roof area above my bedroom. This Dear Ones is not acceptable and in fact breached our agreement. This was not taken lightly by me and so I took measures to ensure my privacy and peace of home. It was not done maliciously but simply to indicate that I like you have some boundaries that still apply to my humanness. You see, I am still in transition also and I too am still coming to terms with all these new energies and requests for compliance and understanding. Do you have any comments relating this incident?’

‘Yes, but first we apologize as this was unintentional upon our part. The excitement that this communication has prompted within our colleagues can only be described as monumental within our world and we suppose, like isolated situations within human activity, we too, have the individuals who remain somewhat rebellious or in this case over zealous to know more. Lack of patience perhaps as understood by you, but we do acknowledge your terms and shall see that this does not repeat itself to the best of our abilities, needs and desires.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

‘We also understand how important your home is to you and that it is your sanctuary for we too know how important sanctuary and acknowledgements are. After all not all humans treat us as pests or disease carrying rodents. In some parts of the world we are celebrated and given total and absolute freedom to intermingle with humanity, so yes we acknowledge this with respect of your needs and desires.

‘May we ask if we wish to communicate with you and you do not respond to our telepathic calling, what can we do?’

‘In this case I shall allow you to enter my home, make your mark, either with droppings or the eating of some food lying about and I will connect at the first possible opportunity, but upon this call please remove yourself again and await my connection, would this be satisfactory to you’.

‘Yes, thank you, this is totally acceptable’.

‘Wonderful, then let us now begin to share what I am going to propose for you.

‘It is my Work as a Conscious Evolutionary Guide, for whoever comes to me or makes themselves known to me, to impart, offer or open new parameters of understanding and potentials. What I did not understand until now, is that this also includes All Life forms upon the Planet and not just my interaction with humanity. What I can say here is that it is not so different for humans in conjunction with other species of Life, so in principle what I do on one level, I can and am doing on all levels of existence here upon Mother Earth.

‘In the case of your species, I shall open all Dimensions and Knowingness through my intention to have your overall Earth bound consciousness connected, through an activation which I shall perform later today, to your new Cosmic interconnected Matrix Grid System. This will allow for immediate and simultaneous interaction with both levels of awareness for you.

‘This will allow for a transitional period whereby your old forms of expression and relating can be phased out to make way for a totally new way of expressing and Being one with all other Life Forms upon the Planet. It shall be like two thought forms running side by side until the one that no longer serves is dismembered or dissolved completely. I personally do not know exactly how this will take place, but this is not my concern, for I know that once the intention and activation is set and mobilized then this new potential Grid Consciousness shall be present and open to all of your species and related consciousness connected interactive associations with others. By this I mean for example, you do not interact with fish, bird life or other larger animal forms. You do not interact with stones or the mineral kingdoms so with this your part of transmuting your own conscious awareness

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

shall have little or no impact upon them. At least in the initial stages. One step at a time, one experience at a time and so forth!

In the case where you do interact, such as insects, and other rodents genetically aligned to your breed in general, what you do as to what decisions and intentions you put forward and act upon, shall have an effect upon them, even if it is only that they become aware that something is taking place they too do not understand and in turn will contact you for advice or guidance.

With this activation and alignment of your present consciousness to the new Cosmic Earth Matrices many new opportunities will be presented to you, including the transmissions inter-Dimensionally, telepathically and bio-diversally that shall exemplify and radiate the new energies of cosmic awareness and knowingness from your own perspectives. Those like me shall always be available for guidance or direction at any time, so with this explanation do you have any questions at the moment'?

'We sort of are a little confused by what you are saying, yet we can already see that what you have created here is something we have never seen within our experiences upon Earth before, so there must be other potentials now available to all. We do not have any questions at this time but would like to return when this information is disseminated around the immediate area for discussion and integration. We know that there is more to understand from an Earth level of participation and interaction so we shall watch with interest and listen to what we shall be advised accordingly'.

It is then with great pleasure that I ask that you join with me, deep within my Heart Centre, that we align as One Being, so that what I do for myself I do for you and vice versa. I shall expand the energies of my Knowingness to include you and all whom you come into contact with so that as a unity consciousness we can expand together into the new realms of Mother Gaia and all of God's Creations.

I will ask that from this time forward you share what you have learned here with whom-ever is drawn to you and in so doing, this new information can be exponentially spread around so all life forms become aware of the new Cosmic Consciousness for grounding and experiential unfoldment.'

'We agree, however we will say we know little of what this means to us yet and so as we experience the new we shall share where and why it became available to us. Thank you for all your sharing, we come in peace and honor and as one voice we represent all species of rats and mice'.

'And So It Is'.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

This experience with the rats gave me the inspiration to look more deeply into what was transpiring and so I went back to Spirit for greater understanding.

Reversal of Human Consciousness Grid – Part 2 - Peter – 13th April, 2009

Dear God I Am, that of Holy Incorruptible Matter of Infinite Speed,

Question repeated.

As you know the past week has been full of so many changes and exchange, can you offer some insight as to what is transpiring and in particular with regards to the Reversal of the Consciousness Matrix System around the Planet that was performed on Sunday 29th March, 2009?

‘Beloved, We are here with you in Lightness of this Joyous occasion once again. Indeed We have been Listening and Observing, and as We do We find that much is being transmuted, not only from within both of you, but what is actually transpiring around the Planet, all as a result of a single thought form.

‘As you have rightly ascertained the Cosmic Polar Shift in October of last year, has allowed for a New Wave of Being to enter the Planet. This new way of Being is by no means limited to humanity, but in fact encompasses All forms of Life. That which We have observed is the radiance of this New Light that you and your colleague have acknowledged as Real and Life giving! In these New Morphogenetic Fields of Light, lay new dynamics for the interaction and interconnection with all Life forms upon the Planet.

‘The delicacies of the matter as We have mentioned above comes back and is anchored to Responsibility, for all whom wish to embrace this new Cosmic Level of awareness is heightened in such an expansive way, that every thought one has and allows to filter through this New Matrix is instantly manifested and becomes Real. So **‘delicate’** shall be the way We describe the way one is admonished to step forward as they make the choices to activate this Consciousness, this New Wave of Being, within themselves!

‘There are several aspects of this Reversal of the Human Conscious Matrix that We wish to address, so let Us begin with the basic understanding of how this works and how it relates to both Consciousness in general and its interaction with other life forms’.

The Present Consciousness Matrix

‘The Earth Experiment was/is a huge undertaking and although is just a grain of sand in time in accordance with the Whole, from a human and physical standpoint, in relationship to the evolutionary processes of Planetary Systems, it takes billions of years.

‘In simple human terms, Earth is special, for within its evolutionary process a new potential came into the awareness of God that asked, ‘is it possible for a Planetary system to evolve in direct association and alignment, founded and based within lower vibrational thought forms?’ As you are aware in God’s Creations once the thought arrives it is instantly made manifest and so even though the result has already concluded, man within his limitations and forgetfulness, continues to reside with the dream of this original Thought of God.

‘Like all manifestations within All Universes, it is important for clarity and alignment of what it is that is being created. In Earth’s case it was a huge undertaking and involved a multitude of Races and Planetary Systems from all over God’s Creations, for He/She chose this to have an impact that would from its conclusion offer new potentials to Himself/Herself to Create again. Let Us get to the point for this is vast and libraries have already been written upon these subjects and it is not our intention to write what is already, but to bring to Light that which is now open to new potentials and possibilities.

‘To keep everything in perspective and as simple as possible, Energetic Conscious Matrices were created around the Planet so that all species that chose to take part could in fact be in connection with each other, no matter where they were on the Planet. And for that reason that as one grows in awareness, all of the same vibration, grow and expand accordingly, once a critical mass is reached. If this were not the case then each specie would evolve separately and into completely new species, as has in fact happened over the millennia, when the land masses separated, and local interaction took place and critical mass consciousness was not registered or attained. However, due to the matrices of their own kinds, all remained within the programmed parameters for that life form. Take a look at man for example, the colors of skin, their general features and languages may be different, but the general human consistencies remain intact.

‘Within these parameters, the overall design of these Matrices were created and implemented. As part of the experiment, man whose consciousness is the highest within the program for physical evolvment, was placed at the

top of the layout, even though others who reside on and within the Planet, are above these. It was done in this way because all was based around humanity and the mass consciousness of the same to grow as a single unit of expression and experience. Humanity was given the role to change the evolutionary processes through the design of free will choice. A Planet of Free Will!

‘So as human consciousness took hold around the Planet, so Mother Earth changed. Her role was to support the experiment by connecting Herself directly to this Series of Grids that contained all conscious and in so doing only responded to what was vibrationally in alignment with humanity.

‘The history of Earth and humanity is well documented and again We will not go into this, however, We shall say that over the history of Mother Earth many different phases of human consciousness has vibrationally resided there. But in all this, We move the conversation to the present for this is what is predominantly the key to how the completion of the experiment and the movement of the next stage of Mother’s Evolutionary change will formulate. We say will formulate for there are still so many conscious factors that no-one can foresee, for humanity still resides in this free will attribute and this shall be honored until the final moment arrives’.

The Cosmic Consciousness Grid

‘In October of 2008 the Cosmic polarities shifted in such a way that they were basically reversed. What this means is that when humanity realizes and can accept for themselves that they are the Gods that created this experiment, and can take full and total responsibility for it, they will be able to acknowledge that they no longer need to continue the roles that were once ascribed to them, by Them Selves, outside of the time limitations and physicality’s of the Planet. It means that they can leave the Planet now if they wish, the Planet as they have known it to be from a past perspective.

‘This is all part of the overall design, for each of you have Underwritten Programs that shall lead you to these eventual realizations. Up until now each of you have chosen to see everything outside of yourselves and thus this was supported through the external attributes of the consciousness grids that are in effect now as the old grid continues to ring and resonate with the masses. However, the shift in polarity and Electromagnetic Energy within the Cosmos, simply changes the direction of the flow of consciousness, awareness, energy, light and vibration, not from an outward projection of self, but now from an inward manifestation of Self. You are no longer held within the restraints of other’s thought forms, desires or even creations. It means that you are now totally free to re-create your world, your Planet, your interaction to Life in All its varied forms, all from within and upon a New Platform of Knowingness. The Cosmos has finally reached at time in Evolution that will totally support this Revelation. A knowingness that you had little access to, before the Cosmic Shift of Polarities. Many spoke of it, but very few knew what it was to create by going within one’s own Heart and Being!

‘In this new potential We say, that in the same way the Buddhic Columns you and Mel created and grounded upon the Planet and the tapping into the Genetic manipulation of the Flower of Life that no longer serves humanity, this new aspect of human potential consciousness has arrived and you have acted in a way, just as before, that now not only offers these new potentials primarily for yourself First, but as potentials for the Whole of humanity to now tap into. This potential is simply another aspect of human creation that will show just how potent you All Are and when Fully Aligned with this New Cosmic Consciousness, that of Unity Consciousness, the world as you know it will be Transformed beyond belief in a nano second.

‘The New Grid allows for all of humanity to tap into their own vastness and if given permission by themselves, they can begin to make preparations to leave the old consciousness grids and paradigms of humanness behind.

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

As each person becomes aware of this, they too shall begin to grasp the entirety of their Highest Awareness that was always there for them to remember. It is all about re-Membering Their Roots and this New Grid offers this to them, finally. It could not have taken place before human consciousness was at a level of potential Realization, now they are!

‘Of course this will take time to filter through the various levels of Vibrational Frequencies of Consciousness, and this is why other species and life forms have and will make contact with you and those who make these shifts. For they will assist in the integration of this Cosmic awareness. After all, you have all been told so many times, your True Story shall be told and realized through your interaction with nature. What We will add here is that it is not limited to just nature, for within the Cosmic Awareness one becomes interactive with All Forms of Life in all levels of Dimensionality and within so many other Universes and Galaxies.

‘The New Cosmic Consciousness Matrix for all of Life upon the Planet does not resemble the old, it is different, not only in its formulation, but also in its intricately woven Patterns of Light, Colors, Sounds and Vibrations. It shall be a very complex matter to reproduce this as a visual aid, yet some may try. Perhaps Mel will have a clearer image to present to you, if you require such a vision? The important thing here is not to get tied up in Earth graphics, for like so much that is happening around the Planet, the Dimensional Impressions or Pictorial Representations are now so far outside the physical possibilities to apply such physical senses.

‘It is simply the knowing that the New Matrix has been grounded through your colleague, *‘when two or more are gathered in My Name’* as Jesus spoke, and through this intention to amplify and expand this Cosmic connection of yourselves to all for the Greatest Good of All Concerned, And So It Is!

‘We hope We have given a satisfactory explanation of what has been created?’

‘Yes thank you, I shall read it over and maybe come back with some questions, I will see.’

‘Please do not move into the trying to understand the intricacies of this, for you will not. Yet We say this, which in Our opinion is the most important thing. You have assured, at the very least, your own transition into the Cosmic Consciousness by Creating this Grid System. You have created it in all its complexities so at another level you know exactly what has transpired and why. But We refer to the reference of delicacy. It is most

important that you realize that your every thought from now on is refined to the Highest Vibration at all times. The need to transform every thought, word and action into its Highest Form will ensure your and others development from here. As these rise, more access and deeper connections shall take place for you to open new doorways, gateways and star gates never experienced from a human standpoint before. Not the human that you and everyone like you have evolved from. Your lineage from a human perspective, has come from the most primitive and the lowest of vibrational consciousness possible within man. It has been some journey and now the rewards of all those pains taking events, situations and circumstances are coming to fruition, all because you dared to step away from the old human consciousness and into the God Knowingness, to make this Journey a total success!

‘So Beloved, enjoy the Final Chapter, we wonder what you shall write upon the next page?’

‘In Love We Join with you!’

‘I Am/We Are’

‘Thank you once again for all this information and explanation’.

Having performed the activation regarding the promise to the rats the night after this Communiqué insight, I discovered that during the activation, that the New Conscious Cosmic Matrix is in fact a Black Hole. Having Grounded this through the Buddhic Column here in my home, it now lies as the Central Core of Mother Earth. In its relationship to us, when we activate it for ourselves or choose to connect our consciousness to it, we ground this New Cosmic Consciousness within our own Hearts Centre. It is The Heart of Our Mother that is held so fervently within Our own Heart Centers with Eternal Love and Joy.

The time came and all my preparations were made so that I could make my trip to Peru. I placed all my personal affairs in order, finished all the work I had, made arrangements for Soley my dog, to be looked after and all of my personal tools and furniture to go to a nice home. I truly wanted to be ready in the event that an opportunity like the one that Archangel Michael put forward to me once before, was in the offering. Nothing in this world would prevent my refusal a second time!

Wow, and I nearly made it! Just an hour or so away. The transition would have taken place if it were not for a 12 year old boy who was the captain of

a small boat we rented to go way out into the Lake of Winaymarca off Isla Anapia. It was there that I discovered a City of Light where the Cosmic Council of Light reside. My Communiqué insight the night before with them, and the dream that Juan Carlos shared that morning, all placed the circumstances before us to make what would turn out to be three in transition. Juan Carlos, Rama (a young fellow whom we met on our journeys 2 weeks before and decided to join our wanderings,) and myself were all in readiness to leave. Yet, as you can tell by reading this book, it never came to fruition.

I have kept a detailed account of the whole Peruvian trip which indeed is the basis for yet another book of my experiences that relate directly to the unfoldment in readiness for the preparations for the expansion of human consciousness into the next stages of Earth's Evolutionary Plans. However, because of the length of these accounts, I just can't include them here.

The Journey To The Heart of The Rabbit, I can share another time, or not, somewhere down the track. What is more important now, is what took place with me after I returned to Australia, so that is where we shall continue for now.

Deepest Desire To Be The Best I Can Be

One of the most remarkable things about my trip to Peru was that a few days before I left Australia I was speaking with Sue via email and she told me that she too was going to Peru for a 2 week workshop and travel experience with another colleague and his group of around 35 people. Sue was actually another Member of the Solar Sun Disc Foundation Group and though completed independent endeavors and reasons for being in Peru, we found each other in Lima on the same day, 24th April. We chose to meet up and say hi. I had not seen Sue since Mallorca in November of 2007 so it was good to see her again. We met in her hotel and decided to go for walk to the sea that was close by. We discovered this lovely little park and chose to sit down on the grass and watch the sun disappear into the sea. It was magical, but what was more so, was that our conversation culminated in both agreeing that all we wanted to do in our lives at that point was to be the very best that we could be.

After that afternoon in the park I returned to my hotel and as fate would have it Sue and our paths crossed five times during the next 2 weeks. Each time we were only hours away from each other. On two occasions we got to see each other to share our experiences and have a coffee.

But what was really unusual was that while Sue and her group were on Isla del Luna, I and my group were on Isla del Sol and then while they were on Isla del Sol we were on Isla Del Luna doing our activations to ground the Energies of the New Cosmic Sun and Moon Consciousness.

Sue left Peru two weeks before me and returned to the UK while I, Juan Carlos, Rama and Elesea, all continued our journey. The other amazing reunion was that Elesea was in transit in Lima after being in Brazil and when she knew that we would be travelling around Peru for the next 4 weeks she wanted to join us, so she did. So once again Spirit gave us information in advance that came true! People were there ready to greet us that would indeed be a part of the activations and journey as a whole.

I kept the Solar Sun Disc Foundation abreast, as best I could as to what we were doing but fir the most, communication by email was virtually nonexistent.

Upon my arrival back in Australia, I was on my way home when a transmission of sorts began in my head with Spirit and We spoke of how these New Christ Councils shall be formed, so they may be integrated to the next levels of human interaction. It was short, interrupted and incomplete, so I

decided that when I arrived home I would go into a full dialogue of this subject again. The moment I opened the computer I received this channel from Carolyn Evers from Metatron which seemed to be all part of what was transpiring, so I have elected to include it here for your consideration and perusal.

Lord Metatron: May Conference through Carolyn Evers

This is a written script of our recent conference with Lord Metatron. He usually gives us a message first and then we do a meditation to actually do the work. I believe his message is important from the standpoint of new energies coming to Earth, but also the balancing of the male/female aspect of the soul is very important for manifesting.

Metatron Speaks;

“Thank you for being here. Thank you for your support. We have spoken many times that your cooperation with Us in the Spiritual Hierarchy has made a great difference. Presently you do not see this, but the New Energies that have recently come to your Planet with the new moon will make a great difference for humanity and your Planet.

I include this to help understand why it meant so much for me and how the timing is always an act of Perfection! (It is not surprising to me that the four of us were on Isla De La Luna on the Full Moon that also coincided with the Wesak Full Moon on the 10th May, 2009 at 12:03 am and the only people on the Island apart from its local residents who gave us food and shelter for the night)

“Up to now you, by cooperating with Us, have laid the foundation for these Energies. These Energies are a part of Energies from other Stars near Polaris, the North Pole Star. The Earth has shifted some in its axis as normally happens during this time of year. This shifting is caused by angles that occur between the Earth, Sun and the angle with the equator. It is difficult for you to see such angles, but know that they do exist and in their declination, open small openings whereby these New Energies are able to come to Earth.

“The Stars have been playing their role with Polaris. You might want to know how these Energies come to Earth. Well what is happening is that Earth is located in a part of the processional cycle that allows these Energies to come to Earth. This is in addition to the Light Foundations that you have created by working with Us. Without your cooperation, these

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

Energies would not be able to come to Earth this far in advance of the general cycle.

‘So what has happened is that your work and Light brought forth and added to the Grid System and attracted these Energies and for that We are grateful to you because it makes the transition to a New Earth easier.

‘We have spoken many times that this is a Planet of free will. Know that bringing in the Creator's Plan will always come to pass, but when humanity on some level wishes to create with God's Work, the transitions come about in a more balanced manner. This We find attractive. We want change to be as balanced as possible.

‘We have worked with balancing the male/female polarity for souls and that includes the balancing of human thought. This part has not come to complete fruition as of yet, but it will help. Presently there is a sifting process occurring whereby humanity is deciding what is desired in their world experiences.

‘There have been grand changes in the economy, the work force, and in the political arena. Leaders and the people are evaluating what they want in their lives with regard to objectives, standards and living conditions. In this the spiritual belief systems will be evaluated and together humanity will decide what is truth and by what standards they wish to apply to their journey.

‘Placed into the mix is that souls from every life stream that inhabited your Planet at one time or another are here to join in on these decisions. They are being given another chance to correct past mistakes. We have mentioned that the Atlanteans' Cycle is coming to a close and in that many who lived during that period of advancement and decline are back to work again at clearing their mistakes and progressing the lines of development for humanity. Some will definitely change their actions and heal their souls and the wounds that they helped place upon the Planet and humanity itself; some will not.

‘Your work is helping to clear these channels to bring forth as much positive growth for you, humanity and the Planet.

‘Tonight We will continue to work with balancing and working on a foundation for your changing cells. There is much changing in your physical bodies along with the outer cells. As We said earlier the entire interior system is changing and it is integrating to the spiritual messages that are coming from outer space.

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

‘These New Energies of which We speak is the beginning of forming the outside force for which your physical body, and that includes all the cells, will integrate with, and become based upon the Spiritual Energies which are beginning to come to Earth.

‘You did choose a wondrous time to incarnate upon your beautiful Planet. What is being seen as negative experiences upon Earth are indeed not. We spoke of what chaos meant; that it is but a rearranging of energies and particles that are continued in your Dimension.

‘Now you and the New Energies are allowing the foundation to be built to connect your physical body to Spiritual Energies. Your cooperation also allows changes in the Grid System that will Serve All of Humanity. You indeed are contributing to wondrous work’. End Excerpt.

More Information about His work can be found at;

www.metatronminutes.com

Spirit promised me my confirmations and this was clearly one of them for me. It was good!

I was eager to get back into dialogue with Spirit so that I would have a greater understanding of what I was to do next. After the leaving of the Planet, which I believed with all my Heart would happen for me, did not eventuate, I began to contemplate what I could do now. In my dialogue with The Cosmic Councils of Light the night before we were going out onto the lake they told me that once again my life had come to an end. All that I had agreed to do was done and all of my newly accumulated negative Karma was totally cleared. This meant that I was able to make my next choice about how I would be of Service To Humanity from this time forth.

After we arrived back on Isla Anapia, a number of things took place that led me to make this decision

‘I chose to only Serve Humanity at the Highest Levels and remembering what Sue and I spoke of in Lima Park, and through that to be the very best that I could in this human body!’

I told the Councils that the Role that They chose for me would be my Role and so I would leave that up to them so that I would not make a decision that did not allow me to touch my Highest Potentials.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

To this day Spirit have never been totally clear about what my Role would be and so I set out to try and discover this for myself. I guess I was looking for a box or a pigeon hole or something. I realize now as I am writing this that that was a most definite limitation and one that would prove quite soul destroying for me once again, yet I was told over and over again, but never really listened. In some ways I felt deeply saddened and let down not leaving that faithful day and it still resonates within me at some level.

Now back in Australia, my work had now resumed, and this was making me even more depressed. My Freedom had collapsed once again around me. It was through these series of dialogues that helped me make my choice to surrender once again, this time to clear the slate clean myself, to give up my work, dissolve all my belongings and place myself in the hands of God's free Will for me. This surrender was even deeper than the one I made ready to go on Lake Anapia that day and in many ways brought an even greater peace or what I considered at the time a place of nothingness, a void of darkness. I hope that you can follow the theme as it twists and turns through my Deepest Desire to Know My Self and dissolve my personality once and for all!

Deepest Desire Of Higher Self - Part 3 - 5th June, 2009

Dear God I Am, of Holy Incorruptible Matter at Infinite Speed,

It has been 3 months since I asked this question and I have since then moved into a new lifetime. So as the base line has indeed changed forever I wish to ask the same questions all over again, Particularly that the answers the last time were so accurate and profound. So once again please, what is the deepest desire of my Higher Self for me to be aware of in this now moment regarding these three things :-

a/ My Higher Purpose

b/ My Soul Journey

c/ My present human interaction with others

‘Beloved, We are here and yes We can answer these questions again for indeed they have changed in many ways and within the forms they are now beginning to manifest. The peace that is surrounding you has become a new way of being and you are finding that you are responding energetically to multi levels of knowingness all at the same time. You do this with greater ease now than ever before and so the journey continues to expand and go deeper into the unknown.

‘You have not left much time for this communication, so We shall not go into any detail, in fact We elect to say that for this dialogue to occur with its maximum impact We suggest you allocate at least 3 hours for this to open and flow in the direction it shall take. For this dialogue shall be one that shall amplify the energies around you that will penetrate your Beingness all the way to the infinite molecular atomic structure you are. It shall open doorways within your knowingness and activate or initiate at the very least your next journey into the eternal now. Hmmm, We can hear you thinking, yet there are no thoughts coming forth for indeed this anticipation of the eternal now is already a part of the makeup of this, your New Life. And of course one that you are already tapping into.

‘So with all this said, We suggest that for the rest of the balance of the day, hold these feelings, this eternal now and expand your Light so that others may open to their infinite Selves as well. Just Be and allow the flow of energies within and around you to circulate, pulsate and vibrate from the Great Central Sun to you and back again. See yourself standing before Helios and Vesta, holding your innocence and vulnerability in place, allow

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

Vesta to come and bath you in Her Light also and with these two Infinite and Loving Beings as One, within your Heart, your next step shall be made manifest.

‘We shall await this preparation time for you to return with this time set aside and maybe even a little more, for you may wish to rest during or after. The 11:11 does require your attention also, so tomorrow please make time for these activations, you only need to be resting, for this has no need for conscious participation on your part and none shall be asked for. However, much of your Energy shall be with Solara and the groups worldwide for assistance and over viewing! We need say no more regarding this.

‘The Flow has begun and you are now in the Centre of the River!

‘Enjoy and express yourself openly and lovingly and all shall respond in the Divine Grace of Our Creator God.

‘Adonai

‘I Am/We Are One’!

‘Thank you I will, All Love’.

Deepest Desire Of Higher Self, 6th June, 2009 Part 4

Dear God I Am, of Holy Incorruptible Matter at Infinite Speed,

(Same Question repeated) It has been several months since I asked these questions and I have since then moved into a new lifetime. So as the base line has indeed changed forever for me now, I wish to ask the same questions all over again. Particularly that the answers the last time were so accurate and profound. So once again please, what is the deepest desire of my Higher Self for me to be aware of in this now moment regarding these three aspects of my new life :-

a/ My Higher Purpose

b/ My Soul Journey

c/ My present human interaction with others

‘It is with great pleasure once again that we unite within the Oneness of the All That Is. Indeed We are here tonight after long and careful deliberation as to what this New Life could entail for you and how Source may use this most generous offer on your part to be a direct channel for the Highest Good of All Concerned. This is without doubt a gracious gift to Self for within the greater scheme of things this is the Soul’s Journey back to the Source from the very depths of human despair and entanglement of the mind, the physical body and the dreams that truly do appear to be outside of the reach of these two human conditions’.

‘We cannot at this time address these three points mentioned above for in truth they presently do not exist in the same way as when you last asked these questions, so allow us to just proceed and bring forward Our Proposal and words of Love and the Light!’

‘Where shall We begin, for there is so much We would like to discuss with you now. We could in fact simply say *‘be in the Now Moment and allow it to unfold’*, however, this seems a little short of the potentials here in this Now Moment, so We have elected to be very clear and very direct with you. This is a rare Opportunity for Us and those Who Administer the Planet, for under normal circumstances a human reincarnation is set by conditions of expression and evolvment due to past aspects of life upon the Planet’.

‘In this case there are no conditions past, present or future that require cleaning, clearing or evolution from old paradigm conditioning. In fact this

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

is going to become a whole new set of parameters that those Who Govern this Planet are going to find a new adventure in their Own Rights for this has never truly been part of the human condition in the past. It has been for the experience of being human, but now these experiences have come to a new point of transitioning in newer and deeper aspects of this Human Evolution. It even bypasses that of the life and times of Jesus and the potentials that He attained within the human dream?.

‘Today We are finding that this transition from the human consciousness Grid Matrix to the New Cosmic Heart Matrix is a totally new dynamic and having made this transition from one to the other creates whole and Holy New Dimensions to take into consideration. We say consideration for We have given little thought to this Ourselves for this happened with very short notice from you. Yes you! You see all is not as it seems, even on this side of the veil. We are watching God’s Plan unfold and We indeed are Monitoring and Guiding as the events happen. We have a clear advantage over you for We see all and are able outside of the time line to respond to any event and We always do)!

‘But what is astonishing for All of Us here is the way you and others like you tune in and connect to aspects that We, well..... have not fully considered at that time, for We see far more than you from this perspective, but sometimes the most simplest of visions are overlooked by Us or not given the full attention that it deserves at the time. Sometimes We are astounded and the responses over on this side is, *‘Oh my God, only a human could have seen this and acted upon it!’* You see We are always watching the larger picture and always, well trying to keep up with all the potentials that are thrown into this melting pot of Human evolvement and even though Our Vision so to speak, is All Seeing, sometimes the simplest of ideas and concepts are put aside allowing for deeper concentration upon the grander picture. You caught Us unaware with the fusion of the Flower of Life and We had to run to catch up with that one)!

‘And so We use the Flower of Life as a perfect example. This event took Us All by surprise, it completely did not come into our awareness as a potential at that time, until you and your Beloved Brother Mel brought it to OUR awareness. When it came there was an echo around the Galactic Federation that went something like this, *‘Oh My God, battle stations Defcon One, a human has bailed Satan!! LOLLOL!!!*

‘That was astounding enough but the process that you designed to create this event was truly an Act Of God! Both you and Mel have accommodations awaiting you when you return that will truly tell the Universe how powerful the Human condition can be when it is In Love! The remarkable

thing is and you were still human without full awareness of what you were actually doing. Everyone is laughing here for there are multitudes of Star Beings tuning into this conversation and transmission. If you could only see the audience you and your Beloved Brother pulled when you both stepped into this ‘classic event’ in full gear and potency of your humanness or should We say as two little ants!

‘I know all this is hearsay for you at this time and this is one of the ways you find these solutions within yourself, simply because you do not see them, hear or even feel the connection that you have with God or as God when you Create on these levels! This is what is so extraordinary, for there are so many human beings, spiritual warriors and light workers who have all the claires, are all knowing, yet for some reason you have tapped into a part of you that is fully and totally connected and yet on the surface and through your mind, no we shall say your old mind projections, you appear on the surface to remain unaware and disconnected. You even fall so deeply into your states of depression, all because you do not or cannot see what we can see from here. Is this not True for you Beloved, you are sooooo connected you don’t even know it at times, yet you still follow it and act upon it so Powerfully! Yet dismiss it so quickly as a none event, all because you look into the mirror and see a human face getting older, and human body not able to do the things it once could do with such ease’.

‘Yes, it is, but I don’t know any different, I know what I feel and most of the time it is pain and disappointment and most of all disconnection, yet when I am in that flow I don’t need any assistance with these claires, for I just do what comes so naturally to me. Over the years I have learnt to trust it and no longer question it, well not as much, and it still hurts so much this being human within this human shell. I just can’t help it!’

‘Yes and it is this strength of conviction when it flows that gives you the proof that you are not just a human being but a Human Angel, a Universal Light Being of Great Power of Love! When created and based upon your own experiences that makes it all possible and at the same time keeps it to its simplest form. Very powerful, very powerful indeed! So now We are here and the pages have turned, the back cover of this journey’s book is just about closed and a whole New Adventure is ready to begin’.

‘I don’t have any plans to write a new book, I have written 6 now and none have been published to date. Yet for me they have given me valuable insights and information so that I could facilitate my own journey. I shall need a new motivation to create a new book, but I will keep on writing my memoirs’.

‘Our Dear Brother, this is what We are speaking of about the human condition! You see yourselves as weak and unimportant and go about your day

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

with such lack of awareness of Self! Yet at another Levels when you connection with your Higher Self the Powers You wield are universally resounding! Dear One, I tell you, We were speaking metaphorically here, it is not actually about you writing any more books, yet We tell you that you will, indeed! For now your life is taking on a brand new meaning, a brand new expression and a brand new experience in becoming the New Human Angel Walking The Path of Love. You are about to step into this Role with Greater awareness than ever before, more dynamism and far more expand- edness than you have ever experienced thus far. But your Humility will not abandon you. It is your Trust and Faith that shall elevate this Virtue with Greater import!

‘Oh I thought you meant writing new books like the old ones! I can honestly say I do not feel I want to write anymore unless it helps others in way that will help themselves.’

‘The question is how could write such books anymore when that old consciousness is over? Do you see? No, this lifetime is still in the planning stages and yet it cannot be written in the old way. We have now set aside, no let Us be very clear here, We have Commissioned a Team of Highly Qualified Administrators to now Align Themselves Directly to you. Allow Us to explain a little here. We shall use a metaphor to explain again, so that you can understand this more clearly.

‘There is an awareness within you that has been nurtured to such a degree of acceptance by you and yet with so much denial and disregard of your own abilities that it is most extraordinary to say the least for Us here. Jesus Himself, has made a great deal of reference to this with you and in fact made reference to you personally, during the conversations with and through the Melvadek Alliance communications. Even though at some level you are aware of this, it does not sway you from your deeper and unconscious Knowingness. The Power of this Inner Knowing is rare in humans yet although you allow yourself to so easily be swayed by the human aspect of your perceived weaknesses and flaws, you still Shine when the time is Ripe and the Call is sent out. This Quality is rare, and yet We have seen how We can rely upon you to Lead when the time comes. Oh! the metaphor! We nearly forgot in all this excitement!

‘We wish to show you this example. We shall use the President of the United States of America. Here is a man who has been aligned and placed in position by Our Administration and your people for a very good reason. You know the reason so We will not go there. This man has a huge entourage following him, advising him and leading him to where he needs to be, what he needs to say and how he needs to respond to all sorts of human needs and desires. He is indeed in the limelight, he is very well educated,

able to rise to any occasion and to act in a way that demands acknowledgement and attention. This man has been coming into office for a very long time and indeed trained very well and at many levels. He is highly connected and has as great entourage here as he does there. He is very well aware of his role, his duty and his purpose.

‘Just as you Dear One, but in an entirely different way. In the same way Barrack Obama is leading his country and now the world on many levels, we are asking you to step forward and accept another role of leadership not yet allocated let alone considered before this time. It is a role of great importance to the Planet and humanity in general. It is a role that you have in fact trained for and have..... let Us say, qualified yourself for. This is what We mean by extraordinary for We saw the potentials but did not know how they would manifest from the human perspective.

‘We feel you squirming in your seat right now and from where you are, with your heart pounding now in your chest, it seems a role unachievable by you. Yet We Know that you are the One to set this in stone now and We wish to extend this offer to you in this very NOW moment!’

‘Fuck!!!!!!.. sorry, but I am not ready! Ummmm... I don’t even know what you are speaking about but it seems pretty big! I am not a President of the United States, I am not political in any way that can get up and bullshit their way around human defilement, God I really don’t wish to be in the public’s eye. I am really comfortable being Pete, hiding in Cambewarra Mountain understood by a few and not known by the many! Fuck! What are you asking of me here? Sorry I have to stop for a moment okay!’

‘Indeed, We shall wait for your return. But may We say before you go, that you have set yourself up for this potential. You gave yourself permission to do this, to step out of human consciousness and into the Cosmic Heart. You Master Peter wrote the Hologram!’

‘Sorry I have to go for minute and re-gather myself, I am no longer connecting clearly here, okay!’

‘As you wish, but please take this with you as you have this break to re-gather your thoughts and balance your feelings. You wrote the script, We are the Ones reading it, and We are the Ones Who are desiring an input with this particular new play potential and how it shall be performed to a live world theatre. We see New Potentials now that you cannot see from this fear that has just entered your field, and now through your request in fact, by asking Us to tell you what part to play, We wish to use this opportunity within this world play, to write a new story with and through you.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

Most likely you, will change the script as you go, as you have done on so many occasions in the past, but you have earned this right and as you are God also, We shall listen intently and shall follow your Lead, with a great deal more concentration and focus and intent and now with a specialized team rallied in your corner! Your vision from the old human perspective has caught us off guard twice now and on both occasions We had to run to catch up and pull in all sort of props and extras to fill the stage and more people for roles as they shall be needed?.

'Sorry..... I am a little overwhelmed here and need a break, sorry. I don't have a clue what you are referring to, well I do I guess, especially after the connection made with me this afternoon while I was knapping. Does this have anything to do with what you are speaking of now?'

'Yes indeed, it has everything to do with what you were told and believe it or not you wrote that script also'.

'Hold on, stop just for a moment, I am in overwhelm here and need a scotch! God why did I say scotch, I don't even like scotch? I would love a bourbon right now that is for sure!'

'Try a chamomile tea, it will calm the heart beat and bring you back to the rational that we are aligning to here, okay!'

'Okay but the bourbon would still be better!'

'Your human reactions are very entertaining here and if you could see and hear the laughter going on in Our Ranks you would think you were a star in a live stage production of a humorous play! Very entertaining, thank you for the laughs and keeping this story, light and fluffy! Roars of Laughter this side'. LOLOL!

'Have fun guys, but I must say I am feeling a little pressured, okay!'

'Then We shall keep it LIGHT! More laughter, LOLOL you must get your humorous nature from US! More Laughter!!!!!!!'

'Very funny! Give me a few minutes, and I'll be back!'

'Do We have time to pop out for popcorn, jaffas and coca cola?'

'If you like, pop-corn, jaffas and coke? I will give you all a break okay, try a Kit Kat!'

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

‘You now have them rolling in the isles Dear One, now go and have your break and We shall see you again in a Moment’!

An hour later!

‘Okay, my heart beat has returned to normal and so we can continue! In all the confusion I forgot the Chamomile and had a Dilmah and a chocolate Royal biscuit instead’!

‘You are really shaking the seats here Beloved, We have a packed theatre house now. And they don’t even know what a Dilmah is??? The word went out about this funny human who was putting on this Light Show in this Universe, tickets just rolled off the shelves and so We really have a packed house now’!

‘Glad they find me amusing! I know I was once upon a time but never about such serious matters’.

‘Serious! who said this was serious, We are all just having fun, playing with new human potentials and nothing was said about serious! Humans are so funny’!

‘A Laugh a Now Moment, heb’!

(Roars of laughter again from the Universal galleries!) Just keeping you informed of how much We are enjoying this dialogue! Okay, back to serious, he, he, heh’!!!

‘So where were We? Oh yes the New Position that you have requested! You did request this did you not?’

‘Yes I did because I personally don’t know how I can move into my next Role in this New Life time, without knowing what it is, so I did request that it be decided for me by All of You. I said as you will recall, as a human I have no idea of what potentials are now available, I cannot see from where I am what needs to be done from the greater plan perspective so as you know Who I Am and my potentials, my qualifications, etc. then I accept fully and with all my heart whatever Role You and the Administration of the Planet choose’.

‘A Role that will Serve at the Highest level possible’, We believe you said! ‘You know my qualifications, strengths and weaknesses so it would be best for You Beloveds to make this decision. When You do, let me know and I will step forward and claim this as my own’!

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

‘And so with this We have chosen and as this now unfolds We will be closer than ever before and We shall be most vigilant to what and where you are and how you are responding to all the changes that will occur in your life and around you from this moment on’.

‘Can I say that I really do not wish to be seen as a world leader?’

‘Of course you can ask this! But the statement was *‘A Role that will Serve at the Highest Level possible.’* This is a very clear instruction, are We, to now revise and reconsider what has already been considered for several weeks of your time, will this require us to reconvene and discuss this again?’

Big Sigh from me..... *No, I am just not sure what you mean and my head is spinning a little faster again. God why didn't I buy some bourbon before I started this Communiqué?’*

‘You don’t need bourbon, you don’t need to react in this fearful way, for in Truth you have planned this whole journey, well We have really, but no journey is complete or experienced without the one who walks the path. We can come along for the ride but you are the one incarnated, the only one who is placing one foot in front of the other and now once again you are in the place of leadership and We shall follow, like so many others that will walk with you!. So do We all continue or have you changed your mind?’

No, we can continue, I have nothing left in my life that resembles anything I once knew, I have some very special people around me that I Love so very Dearly and Who have supported me so very honorably, many have given much to my growth at this time. But as for a life, my life here as I knew it, is over. This was the message and the experience I walked into and grasped with both hands opened, with open Heart and mind and within the time spent in Peru and upon Anapia and Lake Winaymarca I believe I stepped through the veil of an old illusion. That which I now recognize as my last life time here. I am ready to make this shift, I just don't know what to expect and so my reactions are not my responses. They come from the old base line of human conditioning and I now know I am leaving this old paradigm and how I should respond to it’.

‘Clearly spoken with a view of commitment and understanding. So We shall continue with our Proposals and direction to get this show on the world screen!

‘You have been a major player in many top line aspects of the flow of the evolutionary path for humans, this was always your Role and the training for it has been profound and deeply engrained. Your memory is returning now at lightning speed or should We say at Infinite Speed. Your

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

commitment to Earth and the Evolutionary Path of humanity is intact and remains profoundly secure in the forefront of your Knowingness.

‘Peter, what We are asking of you now is for you to go forth and meet the world head on! To align yourself with us in a much more profound way and allow the combination of the Divine Tasks that shall be jointly blended into new potentials of human achievements. You are going to require a Team of Specialists to surround you on both levels, there on Earth and here in the Headquarters of the coming Dimensions on Earth.

‘There is no mistake that you have visited these headquarters, for they lie beneath the waters of Lake Winaymarca and this was why you led yourself to these shores. Before We could offer you this position We had to be sure that you were totally ready for the Work and Commitment to leave behind everything that you have ever known. The position is not really a position but rather a State of Being. For the reality is We had no idea what you were going to do, nor what you were going to ask of Us and so We did not consider the potentials that are now made available to Us by your request.

‘It is a very complex procedure with regards to this dying process and leaving the Planet and returning with New Contracts. It is somewhat simplified by not having to leave, yet it does require some very deep and profound considerations from an administrative perspective, when it comes to re-writing the book of human achievement and potentials. You will recall the events around the circumstances some months ago when you broached the subject about rewriting your Akashic Records. Well,..... that time is here!

‘The Story of Jesus is one thing and how He lived and responded to the God within Himself, but now 2000 years later and the countless changes and destructive natures of humans, have created a whole new paradigm of human achievements when it comes to tapping into the God or Goddess within themselves. Jeshua had a very clear and distinct advantage, so We acknowledge the difficulties that you all have had and continue to embrace them at a core level.

‘However, Peter, this is the beginning of a new story of human evolution and evolvment. It shall take certainly, and initially some very focused attention and intention on your part. It shall be that you shall be walking a new way, a more enlightened way, and this will take some getting used to. ‘Jesus is here and prompting me to tell you that if He could do it, so can you. You Knew Him back then and He is passing you the Gauntlet of Peace upon the Planet. He saw this within you back then and sees this within you again now. You have known deep down for a very long time

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

that this would be your Responsibility, and it has come about as a reminder so many times within your life upon Earth; not just this life time, but we won't go into that here. So the question is being asked of you NOW! ARE YOU READY FOR THIS TO BEGIN IMMEDIATELY?'

I hesitate with the answer from my mouth, but my Heart is telling me, absolutely YES! I went to Peru with this potential, I did not know what that potential may be, but I knew in my heart of hearts that I was being asked to step into something very profound and dare I say it into a human role of importance, to help lead the people home! God I have actually said it out loud! Well out loud in my own mind anyway! I have seen so much of this in my life and placed in many situations and circumstances of test and dedication to my Known Purpose. I just did not know how it would manifest or come to fruition, or even when, actually! So if it is here and NOW then I grit my teeth and step forward and say I am ready to do and go anywhere, anyhow, to step fully into this God I Am Aspect of Serving Humanity, Earth and All of you in the Ranks of this Administration and Governing bodies of this Planetary System and Universe'.

'So what now, what do I need to do and how will this unfold from this moment?'

'We must inform you that the Universal theatre has now risen in their seats and are applauding you, with cheers beyond your wildest imagination. This is indeed a moment that will go down in human history?'

'Truthfully, I am not really interested in any of that, I would just love to see the completion of all the pain, hate, destruction and defilement, the killing and the sickness here. I am tired of this and I do not choose to take on this role for any glory or the good will or even some kind of honor, I just desire to see my fellow humans know and feel what I have come to know and what I feel, even at these lower vibrational states of awareness. Call it compassion, or love of humanity, it matters not. I simply wish something better for me and that means humanity. It is time to bring this human tragedy, this story of the history of humanity on Earth to the closing curtains with grace, glorious human achievement, success and lifted hearts to the Light!. This is my Holy Desire and I will do whatever I can in the capacity I Am and now moving into to assist this to come to a Loving and Most Divine conclusion and completion. There is no Glory in this for me, no medals for bravery, no special status or even acknowledgement. I simply wish for humanity, that which I have been seeking for myself, and that is no more than Love of Self and God! This I have found and this I wish to share with all!'

'So where to from here and how will this unfold? What is required of me and how shall my direction be governed or guided?'

'And So It Is, I begins NOW! We wish for you to begin making plans to leave your home. This can potentially be a place of rest if you truly wish

this, however your work shall now keep you fairly active and the places of rest and rejuvenation, if you will, will be made available as and when you call! We ask that you reduce your needs to a limited amount of personal things for in fact your needs shall be met along the way and nothing shall be in lack at any level. You gave a scenario after you heard the proposal this afternoon of keeping this home going and we can see that this would be a satisfactory choice, but in truth We see that no connections to the past will serve you now. Your freedom shall be total and complete and this shall allow you to travel and move quickly when the time is required, and it WILL be required!

‘You will be asked to perform many duties on many levels and this will indeed place you both in the limelight and dare we say it, some danger at times, but this is nothing new for you and We know shall not come to anything. But We bring this forward for you to understand that this shall not be a straight forward LOVE Embrace to begin with and may trigger some levels of high resistance within the human framework of fear and mistrust or distrust. Again We reiterate that these levels of resistances are not outside of your expertise to control or overcome. But you are now moving into a role of leadership and with this comes a level of responsibility and awareness that cannot be, for now anyway, ignored’.

‘So I am to sell everything and move away from this home, is that correct?’

‘It is your choice as to how you move forward from here, however we told you in a previous transmission that material things shall have no further meaning other than items of service, I believe We said, to get you from one place to the next. So how you use or dispose of your personal things now shall be to your own liking’.

‘What about computers and email addresses and such?’

‘All shall be supplied and all shall be made available as and when they are needed. But We will tell you that moving from where you are now will take on many new levels of communication, scripting and experiences you have yet to experience within normal human practices’.

‘Soley, what about her?’

‘We cannot and would not make a choice regarding Beloved Soley, this is for you to decide and how this may best serve her’.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

'So do I have a date to work to, to be clear and free of any further hold upon my present environment of work commitments, home or personal connections'.

'We shall ask that you be ready to make your first trip by August 1st'.

'Is there any specific reason for August 1st and where do I plan to begin this new journey'?

'We believe that August 1st will offer you sufficient time to find your way through this process of dissolution on all levels. It will allow the transition and alignment of the Stars and Planets for this is also part of the time process and factors involved within this physical Dimension that is still in play here. This time the frame will also allow for you to discover and reunite with deeper aspects of your Self, and Us and with this We shall explore many different avenues of communication and travel, both consciously and physically'!

'Do I need a plane ticket anywhere'?

'Just focus on dissolving your personal hold here and we shall take care of the direction and how to get there. We still need to look at potentialities of where to go first and what to do when you get there. So many things depend on so many factors of free will on the part of those who shall become aligned to join with you. So We ask for some patience now and trust that We are all now in your corner and are looking at all the options available'.

'Okay, so the 1st of August it is, and money'?

'Do you think for one minute that that is a limitation'?

'No but I must ask this, for with the money my choices shall be made easier and the process quickened so very much, if money came sooner rather than later. Do I need to sell everything to get enough money to pay my bills or travel arrangements? Just looking at the options available here. I am in deep financial holding here at present and need to look at this very closely and seriously, for me at least, I wish to leave with a clean slate with no one chasing me and no debt unpaid'!

'It is your story, your play, how you wish to clean the slate shall be your choice, make the decisions and declare the intention and all shall be as you wish'.

'Is there anything else I need to know now as I am getting very tired. It has been nearly 5 hours since this communication began'.

‘We did say you would need 3 hours maybe more. We still would like to speak to you of what was discussed just prior to the 4:44 upon the clock this afternoon. That of your now being activated to the next levels of Light Quotients and what this shall entail on your part. This shall be most important for you to be aware of and for us to monitor this in a much closer way. For these activations and recalibrations shall be made with a slightly bigger jump in levels than we would normally advise. But We have all discussed this and feel that your potential to hold these levels of Light unaffected to date, have already been proven so many times that it is unanimous, and that you are ready for these major Light shifts’.

‘Are you going to give me warning of these shifts and any prior instructions or needs? Will I need any specific time frames to go through them with Ease and Grace?’

‘Of course We shall keep you informed and be communicating in much more detail and with specific information, like diet, exercise and silence/rest’!

‘Anything else you wish to share tonight?’

‘Yes, We could go on, but We recognize that your energies have withdrawn now and so the time has come to close for the night. We wish to add that from this time on we would like to see that you take several hours a day to just sit, not to watch television or read or even think, just to sit and focus upon a blank screen within your mind. Do this with the intention to reconnect your other claires and allow the energies within and around you to bring these back to Full Power and acknowledgement. So We shall say good night and thank you for taking this time to be with Us. This is a monumental step for mankind, and We cannot believe for a moment that you truly have any idea of what is now in process! Remain aware of everything around you now more than ever before, We are sending to you Highly Trained Beings of Light that will now work direct with you and upon you to expand your awareness and knowingness to new levels of perception and understanding. This will be paramount and will take the next month or so to bring you into Full Alignment. But more on this next time We speak. Good Night Dear One’!

‘Thank you for all of this information, I am still somewhat shell shocked but trust that all will unfold and it will be in accordance to God’s Will’.

‘Blessings of Love and Light’

Deepest Desire Of Higher Self - 9th June, 2009 Part 5

Dear God I Am, of Holy Incorruptible Matter at Infinite Speed,

I am with you again this day to seek further clarity on what is happening around me and perhaps some more definite instructions as to what is required of me right now and over the coming weeks. I have decided today that I shall sell all my belongings, distribute all that I cannot sell and make the release of this Home my new reality. I have decided that I shall dissolve the Buddhic Column and all the energies of Love and Light back to a level that shall have no adverse effect on anyone who may come in and take over. This Love I shall always hold deeply within my Heart, old or new alike, for all is One and I have totally embraced it all.

'So Beloved Over Lighting Self now share with me the Truth of what I need to know so I may embrace everything even more deeply than yesterday!'

'Dear One, The Joy that rings true Lights the Heavens both here and now upon the Planet. You are indeed ready to take the next step. We still need to advise that there is a time of transition and further integration, however it is very automatic now as you have stepped beyond the threshold of this choice and thus this alone shall create the impetus to gently and gracefully lift the energies and intentions to new and greater heights.

'Your choice to sell is acknowledged and now we can also assist in this by attaching Our Intentions to your Desire, this will allow for quick and un-tethered results'.

'I do wish to make as much money as I can with this and so ask that all stops be pulled to maximize the return, okay?'

'This is your creation now also so that which you desire We shall implement in total alignment with your focus and intentions. Is there anything in particular that you wish to declare now as this will be a very clear integration and how the energies shall be brought into focus?'

'Okay, let me see? I do not wish for any specifics here as how any of this may unfold as I do not wish to create any resistance as to the flow. However ideally, I simply ask that the methods of dissolution come in easily, timely and to the highest level of potentials so that I may have the availability to pay hopefully all my debts leaving a totally clear slate as I take my first new step into the unknown. This includes my tax situation with the old paradigm. If this is possible then that is my ultimate desire, but all this said I am not attached to any result and simply leave it to God's Will so that my Highest Potentials

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

can be realized and grounded in every Now Moment. I am stepping back and shall simply follow the leads of awareness that are brought to me for action upon. My creation! maybe, but not outside of the Divine Plan, this I State clearly and within the Authority I now have stepped into. Thank you!

‘Beautifully said and So It Shall Be!’

‘Sorry to interrupt but I am feeling so much Love pouring through me now it has just reminded me again of what I choose for myself now. I simply Holy Desire to feel the Love of God in all aspects of my life from this time forward, nothing more and nothing less. I know this is where I am going so it is wonderful to be reminded now and again when I forget, and I am still forgetting, so a gentle nudge now and again until I am fully present, okay?’

‘You are immersed in this Love Dear One and so it is upon tap so to speak, just open the tap as and when YOU choose!’

‘Of course! I have a question, please. Can you tell me why I talked my potential client last night who was a guaranteed sale of an \$18,000 job for me. This would have helped tremendously with my financial situation right now?’

‘It is very simple Dear One, you no longer hold the energy of need, plain and simple! This is all part of the process of the recognition that you are All Powerful and that just as you explained to your client, there are always new potentials that one may not be looking at just in that Now Moment. One can no longer create with potentials if they choose how their desires should take place or unfold. All of what you described to her was due to your ability to tap into those potentials for her, that indeed were closer to her Highest Good gave her Higher Self the room to move closer to her and so She did.. In fact you gave her New Vision and how to attain this, as far as her options were concerned and she shall now need to either remember what you led her too or she will continue to make the same mistakes of sorts that she has made for so very long. Not your responsibility, but a Divine Encounter that will make a grand difference to her life from this time forward touching new potentials of her own Divinity!’

‘This transitional period is not just for you, it is for all of mankind and the energies are already present in everyone’s lives. It is just a matter of their own abilities to tap into them in a way that will serve them best in the now moment. You see your perceptions have always, ...well for a very long time, ... able to tap into all the variables and levels of Dimensions all at once. So now more than ever these taps are closer to your conscious

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

awareness and you are now able to know at even deeper levels of what to say and do in each exchange.

‘Last night your client truly has anchored this New Energy of acceptance no matter what the result, for without this level of Faith, what you are about to step into could not be achieved. Yes \$18,000 would be the answer to all your prayers from the old field of creation, but this field if it had transpired would have disconnected you again from the New Heart Knowings and thus created further resistances for you to deal with, draining your energies through exerted efforts to get things done, reach a another level of awareness, are you getting My point here?. You are aware of this and now seeking with your All Knowingness how to walk around any resistance of whatsoever nature. All part of the integration time We have advised for you’.

‘Okay thank you for that clarity, I can’t say it bothered me for all I said was knowing that I was leading myself away from what I think I need right now, which of course is money! Old perception or not, it is the only way I can see right now that I am guaranteed an income. But I truly am not resigned to this anymore and open myself to the highest option and potential to meet my needs at this time’.

‘Follow your own focus now and We shall need to do very little other than to stand in your corner and give you Gratitude and Thanks for your Gifts and Talents being applied to the New Consciousness Cosmic Heart Grid’.

‘Are you saying I am on my own?’

‘From the old paradigm this may seem like the case, but from the New, no not at all. So let Us continue with the reason that you have come to the table this morning.

‘This transitional time for you is now being amplified exponentially because, as of yesterday, you have now invited the energies of three more Human Angels to tap into themselves on the same levels of awareness. So now there are 4. Soon you are going to open this doorway even more and share what has become your Truth with others. This is the way of it and in no time the world shall be made aware of what is now transpiring potentially around themselves. This is what we are asking of you now for there is no use in keeping any of this to yourself, it is time to open the Pathways of Communication so that this energy may flow naturally and abundantly! You know the ones who are open to your Energies of Love and the depth that each will receive you.

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

‘You have been preparing each of them for as long as you have known them and this is something that you neglected to see last night in your discussion with Sue. This has always been your mission, your known mission to align and activate, to set the triggers in place and when the times came to activate those triggers so that on these occasions those who are ready will step up to the plate and be ready to hit the Home runs! Your Work has been a deep reflection in the past as it shall be in the future. To begin with at least. Your energies truly rock those whom you have touched which has called upon them to look at the deepest parts of themselves. Not all have responded in kind, yet Love is what it is and the Intentions behind this level of Love is assured to create responses that will, no matter how they are initially received or reacted or responded to, shall lift many to new levels of human achievement. You know this and that is why you continue to do this and why you shall never stop while you are incarnate upon this Great and Wondrous Motherland, Gaia!

‘You shall attract many aligned to this Work now and this shall be the Key to the success of this mission. The levels of attraction shall be all levels and yet each shall be an alignment of the deepest kind of Creation within the Heart of God and this can be the only way the masses will perceive through their self realizationally senses, that they too are God also. You have this Love deeply embedded within your Core Essence and people see it, feel it and respond to it. It is the Building Block of all Creation, and everyone has it within them! This is where your journey now will touch the Essence of this within others.

‘It is a little like the example We gave with Barrack Obama. As Enlightened as he is what would be the use if he never went outside his office or home? It is all now about exposure!’

‘Oh dear, you have set another reaction within me again! But I am okay, I just need to get use to this idea that I shall be seen from this time on!’

‘You have always been seen, but you have kept everything about you such a closely guarded secret for such a long time, that now you need to tell people Who You Are. But little by little, this will change and We do not intend just to send the world media to your home for an interview. But heh; that might be an option to get the ball rolling, what do you say?’

I don't have a home any more so you can't do that, not just now okay!’

‘Just joking Dear One, but the idea has crossed Our minds, to co-create a series of perceived miracles and place you smack in the middle of all the

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

attention. Your humility would get you through and the words you would speak would be comforting and resistant free to place questions into the hearts and minds of those who may view the sequences of those events. All potentials We must add right now. But don't worry We will give you fair warning before We did this, or maybe not?!!!! LOLOL!!!

'Thanks a lot, guys, just remember I am still a little fragile where I am! Keep the miracles low keyed for now okay!'

'For now, but We do intend to walk this path with you for Miracles are what people relate too! They know that these are the things in Life that appear extraordinary. They have heard of those performed by Jeshua, and so believe them wholeheartedly. So what better way to get the peoples' attention than to co-create a few potentials where Miracles are part of the equation? You and We know Miracles are nothing more than untapped attributes of human nature and the conditions relating to human evolvment, but so many are still well and deeply entrenched with the belief that they are powerless and without these abilities of creating miracles with their own lives. How many actually see that their own life is a Miracle of God's Own Self? Not many, so a little Miracle here and there will attract the attention of the masses with the correct and timely introduction once again!

'People Love the Mysteries of Life and what better way than to expose the Greatest Mystery of All, The God I Am?

'We do not wish to make this too long so allow us to close now. But before We do, it is time to go deep Beloved, find more time for your Silence. Use this time well and as the time is appropriate use the focus to expand your awareness into all areas of your Life now and open like you have never done before. All is taken care of in the material sense. Trust this for now there can be no further resistance on any levels.

'We Bless you and shall speak again soon.

'Love Ineffable, Indeed!

'Thank you once again and I shall follow this advice the best I can. Show me the miracle to pay my rent okay! LOLOL!!!! Bye for now!'

'Roars of laughter here Beloved, keep up the ease and Graceful humor, it serves you well!'

'It may be funny to you but I am serious!'

For the Greater Glory of God We Go

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

‘Of course you are Peter, but you know you live in the illusion! The joke is on you’!!!! LOLLOL!!!

‘Story of my life, but humor is good, right’?

‘Yes indeed it is the way God Creates! It has direct correlation to humility, of not being serious and remaining detached to the heavier side of life! Humor is Great’!

‘Thank you’.

I was finding all this New Information very encouraging and wanted to Know more so because I had the time on my hands I opened myself to God to tell me more!

Deepest Desire Of Higher Self - 10th June, 2009

Part 6

Dear God I Am, of Holy Incorruptible Matter at Infinite Speed and Love Ineffable,

It is with great Joy that I come again to ask this time about the coming together of the High Councils regarding New Earth Administration and how we may begin to place a new focus upon this from a place of no experience at this time?

‘Blessings on High as We raise the bench marks of this new venture into the unknown. We shall first inform you that the New Councils of Elohim as part of the Grounding Teams that shall now begin to be Assembled are well in position and the lifting of old veils are allowing for the New Visions to occur. With this comes New Experience and so the slipping and sliding of the past, may now also be a thing of the past, as those who have these Knowingness’s with them are closer than they could imagine of stepping all the way through the old Dimensional aspects of being human in the old way.

‘The one foot in one world and the other in the Higher Dimensions is very closely aligned to being able to make the full transition of either, being fully in one or the other or both at will! The next thing We wish to say is that it is not true that you have no experience of such Councils for even though you participated in the Melvadek Alliance totally within Our Dimensions unconsciously conscious, you had a very good taste of what it was like to be physical in the human world of illusion while connecting in that limited way. You shall recall all of the conversations and on many occasions references were made of those who participated with you and Mel being present here, so if this was true then you did indeed partake on this occasion at the levels of High Council with one foot, in your world and the other in the Higher Realms.

‘This gave both of you an experience to create a Base or Foundation for the next levels of manifestation and aligning both these Dimensions to the degrees that are required to facilitate such Councils as part of being able to partake fully conscious within both Dimensions, either independently or at the same time. Remember the closing of time and space is very rapidly approaching right now and this is facilitating all the New Changes that are now coming to Earth and at the same time facilitating New Visions and potentials not yet realized upon the Planet or within the living of the general populace of the world. The New Children will see to that!

‘Your trip to Peru, was instrumental in bringing in a New Focus, grounding new potentials and on the most part of this new potential is the realization that the unknown is not really unknown at all! There is nothing in the Universe that is unknown to the Prime Creator. And there is nothing in the Universe that is unknown to you or humanity, when you open your Hearts to receive the Prime Creation with willingness, trust and faith. After all how can this be so if you have come from this place, and We use this word very generally. You are, well We on this side are, fully and totally aware of this unknown facet of human consciousness and now you and so many others like you, are aligning more and more to their Higher Over Lighting Selves and so such information can be shared so that the knowing of the unknown is consciously brought into perspective of the known!

‘While those who have these abilities remain within old paradigm conscious projections, these unknown facets, shall remain part of their illusion and resistances to step up and out of where they are. This aspect of fear still lingers within the hearts of these Grand Light Beings, not for any other reason, than because the base of their experiences have not manifested strongly enough within their lives that they are prepared to make the shift. There are thousands, tens of thousands in fact, today who could, this very moment ascend, for they all have the Knowledge. We on this side have been sharing this for ages of time, knowing that humans do not listen. They do, but they really do not allow the Full Integration of these Truths to become part of their own reality by living it! Human dislike change, and while the old supports them change is a very difficult thing to transcend in any Grand Way!

‘All part of the Plan, you think? Well yes, at some level this is true, for how can the masses Ascend or step fully into their Light Bodies if they are not spoon fed. The Parents of the Planet need to wait for them to catch up and so as parents of any children, a great deal of patience is required. How many human Mothers upon this Planet, stay where they are within their parental roles as nurtures and loving caretakers at the expense of their own growth and development? The answer is innumerable to count, but the metaphor is there to open your mind a little and assist in the clarity here.

‘Today this is no longer the case for some who have taken on the Roles of protectors and nurturers and guides of the New Consciousness, and well you know the Roles needed to support and teach from this place of Greater Awareness. Today there is a Grand Clarion call that has gone out for a team of very enlightened and aware individuals to come together to create new potentials of human growth, nurturance, support and protection. Yes We led you to the J.J. Hurtak book Pistis Sophia page 330 for this reason, so you would recognize through this profound validation that what this call

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

is all about is activating the Divinity within to the level of full Light Body! Note also the numerology here and its references to Mastership.

‘Many are close and over the coming weeks and months great strides will be made now, because a New Plan IS in full action and Divine Focus. Believe Us when We say that the efforts that have been set in motion with and around the Children of the Sun was a wonderful training ground for you, then with the Flower of Life and the Melvadek Alliance and within all that which was achieved through the Golden Sun Disc Foundation. All training Dear One and all part of a Greater Vision of knowing somewhere in the Unknown of the All That Is, Is the Truth of Who You All Are!

‘All of this and more has created a New Base Line or Foundation Stone to Build upon. The Energies of the incoming changes are now closer than ever before, for these new manifestations to occur and with this a Greater awareness for the world to focus upon and shed old fears, so they too may make new, more highly informed choices. The mass consciousness of mankind will never change if new potentials and higher ways are not implemented. All the good will on Earth cannot match the God Will of Heaven, and as Heaven is now Grounded upon Earth, God’s Will shall now be a larger part of the completion of this Experiment. Light will always shine away the darkness. You have seen without any prompting from Us that humanity needs something else, a new helping hand of sorts. This is how the Original Human Blueprint was able to be re-written back to its Divine Blueprint. And now the manifestation of Full Embodiments of the Christ upon Earth is the next step. A very big step maybe from your perspective from the head mind, but from the Heart Mind so many are already within a whisker of such a transformation.

‘Any questions Dear One?’

‘Yes, I wish to address how we may make this transition and what are the steps required to put into place these Councils on both side of the veil?’

‘We thought you would never ask! Smiling! You are already doing it!’

‘Yes, maybe so, but what about a more concentrated focus now if we are viewing things from a deeper awareness of what seems to be the unknown, now known!’?’

‘The visions you are receiving are still stepping stones, but Heaven Above, Beloved, is Heaven below as well. Visions, dreams, artwork, stories, sharing’s, portraits, communication at Higher Levels of awareness, Love and We could go on, is already part of the New Human Angel. People are living

Love Ineffably, you like this word, yes and We too, and the changes it creates is monumentous to say the least. You are all Human Angels, the only difference between those who recognize this or and those who don't, is that those Who Are, have now given themselves permission to step fully into these roles. And We are speaking of Archangel Roles not Angelic roles that are defined by this single identification. These are the Human representatives that have come from the Higher Archangelic Realms and the Elohim who have taken on Human form to do the Work. This is the reason why your intention and commitment and dedication to Serve God, Humanity and the Earth is Sooooo... intense! You are all the Mothers and Fathers of this most Extraordinary Creation. These are the Realms of the Priests of Melchizedek, The Priestesses of Mary Magdalene and the Melchizedek Ambassadors of the Light, The Great White Brotherhood or now more conveniently identified as the Cosmic Councils of Light. There are so many more that the list could fill a book all on their own. They are from all over the limitless Galaxies and Universes that have played a part within this Grand and Golden Plan!

Like the analogy of the parents, all you desire is that your children have everything in their lives that will provide for their growth and development. Within this framework, there comes a time when the parents have to back away, stop the teaching, turn off the protection, kick them out of the nest so they find their own ways. You are in that place now! It is time to step completely away from your children, Matthew and Simon, for they now have all your training, teaching and understandings to protect them if they so choose. It is time for them to take their own responsibilities to grow into New Human Angels themselves. This you cannot teach, you can only LEAD BY EXAMPLE!

To lead by example, to allow them now to make all the mistakes they need too, to NOT get involved no matter how dire the states of change may be, even if this mean the transition of death as most know it. Death does not mean dying in the physical necessarily, as you have just discovered again, through this your most intense transition, but there will be deaths of the physical kind and many millions, We dare say.

Did you know that earth was only every designed to carry a population of four billion. It was through the Grace and generosity of the Caretakers of Earth that allowed other human refugees from outside your Solar System to come here due to their own misfortunes of disastrous events on their own Planets. It was these imbalances of these extra numbers of people that placed Our Dear Mother out of balance and tilted the axis of Her revolutions around the Sun. That balance has never been resolved to date and that is also part of the history that humans are so not aware of. This is the

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

domain of Sanat Kumara from Venus and His four and half million year exile on this Planet until a solution could be found. That solution is here now and the balance is only now just beginning to find its own momentum through the awakening of Human Consciousness.

‘However, this is not to be judged or seen as anything more than as the child scrapping his/her knee because they rode their bike too fast and neglected to brake when they saw the pot hole coming up! You can no longer support them in any way other than by example. It is not that any children will be neglected in any way, for the Guidance, Support, Nurturing, Gifting and Unconditional Love shall always be there when they so call. Just like all Spiritual Warriors and Light Workers who call upon Us for Guidance and Assistance. This shall be your greatest gift to humanity, in the New Development of Child Psychology!

Let Us go back now to the Councils. You are already in full swing in bringing them into focus again. Before any other levels may be attained first the Ground Crew must be assembled’.

‘You mean those who will function as I know it and has been explained to me in the past and the first level of Elohim Council upon Earth in human form and community?’

‘Yes, this must be so for what would such a Council over here do if the first layer at least is not formed and in complete resonance. That would be like mixing a cake and not having a pan to cook it in! So you get the picture?’

‘Very simply, indeed! So simple in fact it is basic logic is it not?’

‘Yes and no! It is for the basic logic of this process the way that one achieves progress from the human perspective. This has always been the way. But now as the New Human Angel upon the Path of Love, logic has no part. How would you logically explain the manifestation or grounding of Light Cities or The Temples of Light as shown to you on Anapia, within the Earth Consciousness that relates to normal humans seeing them and recognizing them as Real? We shall answer for you, you cannot! However for simplicity and explanation We use this correlation.

‘So first it shall be required to bring 12 people together in one place:

Who have a single and focused intention of creating such a group, through personal contact, close integration of Energetic Synergies, preferable in the long term to be living within close proximity with each other or the means of quick transportation for regular and more extensive Discourses;

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

- Who have fully integrated their own masculine and feminine attributes equal to or in alignment with Divine Flame or Compliment Union Blending.
- Who do not need anything outside of themselves to progressively raise their vibration into the Higher Realms of Light Body activation and awareness thereof.
- Who are symbolically ready to leave the Planet with full commitment and dedication, just as you have experienced and were willing to do via your experiences.
- Who will give themselves permission to and are capable of remaining fully and absolutely detached from any old form of human paradigm.

“This is a short list of the basic criteria for just such a Council, but of course We could go on and outline the Foundation of the Attributes and Virtues that will go a long way to reaching these states of agreement and cooperation. Again the preparational work has been done to a greater extent and is now just a matter of refining and aligning to all of these facets of Be-coming One with such a Council within human Biology.

“On Our side of the veil We have many Qualified Members Who would be delighted to step forward as your Counterparts here, however, as this is your creation, your hologram program of sorts, it shall be the Members of this first level of creation that shall make those final decisions. I might say here, that nothing shall be set in stone and at any time Members may come and go and interact on any level. But there is a Structure and a proven Formula that We would advise to follow. In the initial stages there is a very likely scenario, one that you thought of this afternoon and We did not respond to, that of the reconvening of the Melvadek Alliance. We will say that this would be a very good choice as these Members came forward with the Flower of Life reconstruction and have a very acute understanding as a Council now of both the potentials interacting with humans and as they were the Heads or Elected Representatives of their own Galactic Positions within the Earth and The Lucifer Experiment, they would be a very good choice to begin with, should this be acceptable to you.

“The reason you have brought this to the table to speak of, is that it will truly be necessary to understand all facets of Life on the Planet, as humans are just a single unit of the overall Consciousness that reside here. So the Connection or Representation of all of these Levels of Consciousness will eventually have to be considered with any Leadership or Administrational choices that will be jointly made and chosen for dissemination around the globe. Human administration is one thing, the consciousness of all Life

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

Forms there is another. So as the first must become the Highest Form We shall consider the later part as the most prioritized one, that of all Life Forms. Nature will be your Greatest Gift when it comes to the alignment of any such Christ Council, this We can assure you and ask that you give this your closest attention. The interesting thing shall be of course the interaction of humanity within all these forms of LIFE and how they effect and affect it. Nothing is going to happen overnight as it were, for there are too many 'free will' spirits of humanity that could indeed delay such involvement at these levels of Council Itineraries', but let it Be as it is for now and simply be mindful of what is desired and how We All can achieve this Holy desire within and through The New Human Angels upon Earth.

'This decision is still a little way off, but focus and intent, especially where more than one is applied will bring it into Form at Infinite Speed. We could share much more, but for now We believe there is sufficient information to begin the alignments and comings together of such potentials. Are there any other questions you would like to ask at this time?'

I am sort of in no man's land right now, and will need to read over all this again. It does provide me with a lot more clarity and something I feel others may see clarity in also. So for now I think I shall bath, ground this energy and sing a happy tune!'

'Enjoy your bath, Love Ineffable, 'I Am/We Are One!' 'Thank you with the Deepest Gratitude of Self.

This information about the Christ Councils led me to recalling my work that I had up until that time involved 'The Pale One', She who shall once again walk this Earth! It was an incredible journey and one that is quite detailed in its telling, yet for the purpose of this complete sharing of my life I feel that I should include it here for what it is worth. My search continues regarding this matter, or should I say I remain in waiting for the next sequence of events that may or may not surface again for my closer attention. So here is my story of 'The Pale One'.

The Pale One

The first time I met a person who held the resonance of Mary Magdalene was in June of 2005. I shall call her Jay for her protection and the privacy of her true identity. It was a time in my life when I was just coming out of a deep sleep from within my spirituality. The purpose of the meeting was an arrangement by my wife at the time (Elizabeth whom I have mentioned earlier in this book), whom wanted to make amends for something she had asked me to do 5 years earlier. She asked me to give up my spirituality so that we could live a normal life and although I can't say any more here that decision to Honour her, I made did wholeheartedly and in the full knowingness that it was not going to be an easy decision to stick to. It was probably one of the hardest agreements or promises that I have ever had to hold beside my integrity. I always held my word as my bond, just like my father had always done, and rightly or wrongly I would honour that with the whole of my being. However this decision was one that literally drained the life out of me!

My ex-wife saw the essence of my being slipping away and finally through her own free will, God Bless her, decided to retract her request. This cancellation of our agreement ment however that we could no longer live together anymore and each would have to go our own separate ways. She believed that the depth of my commitment to Spirit would once again bring up her deep fears that she was definitely not wishing to transmute together with me.

I like to keep records of my journeys; it helps me to integrate all that I need to and part of that integration is to share my experiences with other Souls who may have similar experiences; or who may benefit from those I have had. I have kept all the real names within the sharing about 'The Pale One' for the purpose of privacy and safety reasons for each person involved.

When I met Jay we instantly recognized each other. Not appearances; for she was totally blind and had been since she was 16 years old, but by our energy fields. Jay read people's energy by holding their hands and when she held mine she claimed instantly that she recognized who I was. She told me many things that day but the most important thing was that she had been asked by Spirit to bring me back into the public eye and out of hiding.

It was the beginning of a very interesting journey although for other circumstances that I do not wish to share here, did not last very long. Jay helped me tremendously to find my courage again after my sleep away from

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

Spirit; and in so doing assisted me in several initiations and transformations. One of the sessions she facilitated for me was described by her below.

Marlene was another individual who played a part in this process, a long lost associate of mine that went back in my historical past some 5 million years as I have been led to believe. This lifetime, she had also reincarnated back onto this Planet in France. I have spoken about Marlene in this book regarding the buying of crystals on eBay that led to me going to Hawaii.

By the time that this session with Jay took place on 7th August 2005 Jay was also in communication with Marlene whom I had introduced to her not long after we met. They were exchanging emails together through their own recognition of the energetic connections and memories that were flooding back between themselves as part of our extended Spiritual Family.

This is Jay's account of the transformational session that she walked me through, that in my opinion truly put me back on my feet; and my choice to walk once again upon my spiritual path. This is Jay's account of the transmission that took place.

'I was at first unsure of my role in your transformation Pete. I was not sure what you needed me to do other than I knew I was to be a witness and to hold the energy for you. I am used to verbally taking people on journeys but that seemed obsolete – totally unnecessary, so at first I was unsure and perhaps a little uncomfortable. Once I went down and held your feet I started to see the room change. It was like a ripple effect in the air with the energy starting to shift. I was seeing flashes of light and knew without a doubt that we were being observed by many. These observers were like Star People. Light Beings isn't quite the right description of these energies. There was a strange glow at the head of the room up where your computer is. I was strongly aware of Marlene's Higher Self-energy and for the most part, she was to your left. Whilst I had your feet, she was working with your heart space to try and make the release as painless as possible and to reassure you that you are Loved.

I suddenly saw this huge beast-type energy hovering over you on your right side sort of over your heart space. I thought to myself that it was as though it was your shadow – your 'dark side' (of which we all have one). You were struggling with it. All this time I am holding your energy and sending you unconditional Love. It suddenly disappeared and I knew that you had started to set yourself free of the shackles you had bound yourself in many lifetimes ago.

The next vision I saw was all these little gremlin type creatures hanging around really close to you. I don't think these were manifested from you but rather they have been interfering with your process for some time now. As I focused on these creatures I started to notice Archangel Michael standing at your right shoulder with his sword blazing. I then realized that there were three other angels and recognized them as Archangels, especially Jophiel and Gabriel and Metatron. At the same time, it appeared to be like spiritual flames engulfing you. They were bright reds and oranges and at your head was a pure white flame. It was awesome. This was all happening at once understand. As this energy intensified, the little gremlins backed off and disappeared.

As this was happening I was overwhelmed with the awesomeness of what I was witnessing. I felt my heart open and my knees wanted to buckle and I am positive that I was in the presence of the God-Source. All this time I was still holding your feet Pete and Marlene was over your heart. The tears were just rolling down my face – I have never felt that unconditional Love so distinctly before. As this feeling either started to subside or simply merge with my own (I really don't know), the flames started to change colour. They went greens and purples and then just purple and you were encased in the violet flame. All the while the pure white flame was at your crown. It was incredible! I knew that whatever these little demons were, they were no longer able to interfere with your transformation. To be honest, I have no idea of time with all of this Pete – it could have been seconds or hours – it doesn't matter.

Also, near where I was standing, to your right was like a cauldron and it was really large. There was like green and purple smoke coming out of it and then I realized that they were green and purple flames but there didn't seem to be a fire underneath the cauldron. It was related to the fire of transformation though I am sure.

I suddenly became aware that the music had changed. It was like a hymn. It totally took my attention. It was so beautiful and I noticed that it was like flower petals or little butterflies floating down over your body. It was not long after this that your heart was really hurting. I came up to your heart and asked Marlene to go down to your feet. When I placed my hands over your heart it was like we were just in Spirit. There was no body between our energies. My hands did not feel like hands and my energy went deep into your hearty space and held you through the pain. It was interesting to feel your physical body respond because the symptoms you were demonstrating started to subside until you became calm. I then went back to your feet.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

During the process I worked at your crown a couple of times but it seemed that every time I did, your body would start to react more violently to the transformation so I would go back down to your feet. I thought this was curious.

Pete, the whole time you were going through this there was another sound in the room. I thought it was a speaker or something but I don't think so. It was a noise over the music. It was high pitched and sort of like static and was constant the whole time.

Finally, I knew to ask you where you were. I knew you were back with me but it was time to break the spell so to speak and acknowledge what you had gone through.

Understand that you went through something that was supreme Pete. To be honest, I thought at one stage you were going to have a heart attack and I really fought with the fact that perhaps this transformation was for you to move into Spirit completely. I have to say that I really struggled with this and had to let it go and Honour whatever was meant to be and that I was a witness to this. I have to say that I was relieved when you started to relax in your body with the heart stuff though as I just know that you could have gone to Spirit a long time ago and chose not to so why would you now?

The other thing was that when the transformation was over, your colours had changed. You were a brilliant electric blue colour with silver and gold specks. The colour was massive around you and seemed suspended in the air above you as well as all around you. I remember looking up and seeing Archangel Michael and it was almost as though he either winked or inclined his head slightly towards me acknowledging me and smiling. Then it was like a celebration. There were dancers like belly dancers sort of and the energy of the observers was so joyous I could almost hear them cheering and applauding. It felt as though they had been waiting for you to do this for a long time. I felt that the Archangels (and I now feel also the High Councils were there too) were very pleased with the result (so interpret that as you will). What you went through was on a seriously grand scale Pete and you need to recognize that. It was very humbling to observe and I am so Honoured that you wanted me to be witness to your experience. To be honest, again it was all in the design (their design) as you needed me there to describe to you what I saw going on around you and I am not sure anyone else could have done that. In Oneness, Jay

I felt like a shiny new penny. I could not validate anything that Jay had told me but she had proven to me many times over her powers of inner vision,

hearing and her omniscience of what transpired around her and others. She is an extremely amazing woman that I am so grateful to, for all the help and assistance she gave me to bring me out of the closet and back to life again. But most of all I will remember her for the personal and private claim she made to me. She told me that she had never told anyone this and after the session describe above she felt safe to finally declare this out loud. She told me that she was the reincarnation of Mary Magdalene and was here to step forward to assist humanity toward greater awareness of the Christ Consciousness within us all. She also declared that she remembered her three children back in the time of Christ. They were Sarah or Sah'r as she called her and Lizbett, but she also mentioned a boy but never gave me his name. (I have since found reference to Mary's and Yeshua's children and the boy's name was said to be Michel born in 56AD. In fact I have discovered much about the life of Yeshua and Mary and all their related families around that period of time. It is very interesting and could be somewhat controversial reading for it gives in great detail much information about Yeshua's life and His other two wives, Myriam of Tyana His first and Radha His second, but I will share more about that another time.) The books are by Claire Heart-song.

For me with all my vast knowledge and the experiences I had collected over the years in search of myself, I instantly realized that Jay was tapping into the genetic lineage that carried a great deal of information within her DNA. This is well known in areas of bloodline lineages and how our genetic programs are created and over laid. I knew that she was not the actual reincarnation of the Mary we have all heard about but she was convinced beyond any doubt due to her DNA Encodements. Soon after this, Jay and I went our own separate ways. She had family matters to resolve and I can only guess more processing regarding this information within her life. I began to delve deeper back into my spirituality and found myself travelling to Hawaii. This took me far away from the life I would ever live again.

So Jay was the first woman who declared to me that she was the reincarnation of Mary Magdalene. However, she was not the last; many women now have, out of the blue, come to me in private declaring that they are the actual reincarnation of Mary. In telling you the story about these incredible women I must once again change the names and any direct information that may lead to their whereabouts or who they are in this lifetime. I do this for I hold these confidences that have been shared with me to safeguard their wellbeing and for the Highest Good of All Concerned. It is I believe very important under the circumstances prevailing today that sooner or later one of these women or maybe another will step up to the line to make the declaration public themselves. For this will be the only way that they will be able to handle and process the energies that they will have to deal with once

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

the general populace discover the Truth. So, what I share I hopefully open the way or the understanding how the process may unfold. Nothing is set in stone and as we are now in 2013 some 8 years have passed since my connection to this potential reality began; yet to the best of my knowledge, nothing to any degree has become public domain awareness just yet.

Things really began to open in this area of my own life and on the 4th July, 2008, some six or seven women had already shared their news with me regarding their Magdalene story. Then suddenly, I received an email from a woman I had been speaking with about other matters. She simply said that this email was for me! She said that it was sent to her from an unknown source, didn't know the source or why it came, just that it was for me! It did come with an email address attached to it but when I tried to validate its source, I had no luck with any of the avenues I chased up, each coming to a dead end.

This email, when I read it, rang bells within my heart so clearly that I could not dismiss it. I did not know whether it was true or not, it seemed soummm..... Out there, yet I was drawn to do something about it. Maybe it was my way to just see how it would be taken within the groups I was working with at the time or maybe just to follow my intuition and allow the energies to exhaust themselves or not as the case may be. My questioning nature normally could have dismissed it, but because I had had the experiences with Jay and some others by then, there was a feeling about it that drew my attention to the point of deep intrigue. The way the message was written was fairly childlike for me with lots of spelling mistakes and grammatical errors, but I wondered in my own mind, 'maybe that was not to attract more attention, than necessary'? It was not what I would call a normal channelled Communiqué, but the energy within it told me to act upon it, so I did. I decided to send it out through the network of email lists I was on at the time to see what would transpire. Here is that Communiqué with spelling mistakes corrected and the grammar a little more functional:-

Channel from the Archangel Michael

I have come with an important message to all the Ones of the Path of Light. You have all heard the stories of the Holy Bloodline of Christ. I tell you in all Truth that this Bloodline does exist. There are many who carry pieces of this DNA and Blood Sequence. But there is One who carries it in all its entirety. This person is on this Earth at this time of the shift and now just awakening themselves. We are now, aligning this person as we speak, and awakening them at a rapid pace. The Awakening of this Child, and the knowledge of who they were has taken awhile, for the Child has been attacked several times, by doubt, grief, guilt and also by her own family we put her under for protection. Not understanding the Child's gifts, and mistaking it for mental chastisement. The

For the Greater Glory of God We Go

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

parents put her on medications which we had a very hard time working through. We eventually were able to reach the persons inner being, and since the person is now at an adult age has recently been taken off the medication and thus we have begun our work.

The young adult is female, and is a very bright intelligent being. She carries the gift of healing and also many other dormant gifts that the Master and Teacher and Son of God had on this earth realm that have not been awakened or are in the beginning stages of immersing. I give a plea to all of the Ones in Service who have taken an Oath to Protect the Bloodline; you all know who you are. I will speak no names. But the young woman cries out for help, she is lost somewhere in Eastern USA and lives in humble conditions just as her ancestors did. She was born here on earth in poverty and humility and has walked in kindness, love, faith, hope, grace and mercy all of her life and now is awakening into her true state of consciousness and being.

This child, I repeat is frightened and secretive. We have told her to be this way, until the time came for two things to happen. (1) The Proper Teacher or Mentor, whose destiny it is to teach this Person, steps up. (2) After she is trained and is Strong in her gifts and is all the way aligned spiritually and genetically then this young woman will begin once again her walk as her ancestors walked 2000 years ago on this earth. The other people of this Bloodline, who have the fragments of the DNA, are equally important; for they will form the Council of the New World Order after the Complete Shift. These people are hidden in many places, such as amongst the Human Angels, the Light workers, the Star Seeds and amongst what many people call, the other kin. So, I ask all of you, the time is short, the awakening complete. The woman's teacher must step forward. I call upon that person's Inner Being Now. Come forth and take the responsibility, help Us Your Heavenly Hosts and the Godhead Protect Her. Also, I proclaim just as it was 2000 years ago. Be not afraid, for I bring all of you good news. For now the Divine Feminine had been born spiritually and will help ensure the New Heaven on Earth. Love, Light, and Unity under the One and Healing and Mercy Be to all who receive this Message, may your Inner Eyes be opened, and Your Heart Accept this Knowledge. Amen

This next channel was sent to me by a woman I will call Anne on the 6th July 2008 from Michael, Lord of Light after I had sent it out on a general email list. She asked me to read the channel that she had just had with her guide and Counsel, it read;

Anne: Good evening, Michael? How are you?

Lord Michael: Good evening, Beloved. It is a fine evening to be gathered together in this way. How can I be of service?

Anne: Do you have a message for us regarding the information Peter just received about the feminine Christ in the eastern part of the US?

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

Lord Michael: During your term of office, the Councils of Light will receive many such requests for succor of the many precious beings who have come here to aid the Earth and mankind during the transition. This is the first request of many and how you respond to this request will set the tone for how you deal with the others. We, therefore caution you to be circumspect in your dealings with the information that has just come to you, as it will set a pattern of action in motion which will be the hallmark for the Councils that follow after you.

Now, your question seems to be, is this real information? Is it the Truth? Does such a one exist with the genetics of the Planetary Christ you call, 'Mary/Jesus.' We say to you that the return to the Americas of the Christ, the Pale One, was prophesized eons ago. And, the native people who walked and talked with him have been waiting for the prophecy to be fulfilled. This is their sacred inner teachings that are not shared, but are held by the older Elders. Never in their wildest imaginings, however, did they envision anything more than a man with twelve followers coming back to fulfil his promise.

That is why no one recognizes this child, for who She truly Is. She is the fulfilment of a promise made to the People of the Americas. Christ has returned to Earth, and the Wheels of Light turn. The prophecy Is fulfilled.

Now, you may ask me, Brother Peter, what may I do with this information? May I make the suggestion that you set a precedent by gathering together, perhaps on the internet or in a free teleconference, with those already known to you to be of the Councils of Light. We suggest that you discuss this information with them, gather their feedback and then go into your inner space and work with the counsel you have been given. For, it would be the communities' responsibility to succor such a one, as She who Has Returned.

Are you the one who is her teacher? We cannot answer this question for you. We can, however, tell you that if your heart sings at the call for a teacher, if you are joyful about the prospect of mentoring such a one, then you already have your answer. If this in any way seems a duty or a responsibility, if the prospect seems complicated, or you feel conflicted about such a position, then this is not for you. Simply put, as our Sister says, 'It is either a yum or a yuck.' Many have been called by the Archangel Michael, and a teacher will come forward. You can choose to be this one or not. There is no right or wrong answer here.

As to whether the Councils of Light should acknowledge the existence of She who Has Returned, that is entirely a matter of choice. She who Has Returned will certainly acknowledge the Councils and will eventually visit. Whether this is in the now or not is entirely driven by the choices made by the Councils.

For you, we suggest a strong prayer connection with She who Has Returned, and one can always reach out to her in the Unseen. Any kindness you do this one will be returned one

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

hundred fold. Once you have decided whether you wish to mentor her, you can come to us for help and guidance.

I remain your Brother in the Light. I Am Michael, Lord of Light.

This was good news for me for it did in a roundabout sort of way confirm the calling for such a mentor and a Council of Light that would support, train and initiate this young person. I did already have within my awareness those whom I felt had the potentials of actually stepping up to confirm their allegiance to this cause, but like all such callings I knew they must come forward by their own self appointment else the roles would not serve at the highest levels and would always be fraught with doubt, resistance or some other challenge that would not be in alignment with the ‘heart song’ in unity consciousness.

I knew that I had all the qualifications to be such a Mentor, I am able to do this with ease and grace, but my question to aid in this Service choice was how? Also would this change my present roles and responsibilities, its location to use as a base or to live, even what effect upon the re-writing of my Akashic Records I was considering at that time working with? It was a matter for me now to follow the natural flow of ascertaining rightful and balanced information before I could do anything more. Things were really unfolding so fast at that time for me, it was a full time job to keep up so that any decisions I made would be for the Highest Good of All Concerned and nothing less would do!

As my search continued I opened myself even more, things were unfolding and indeed the Truth that this was in fact a reality, assisted me to give it more of my direct focus and attention.

At the same time as all this was happening I received completely unrelated, another young woman who came to me asking for advice about what she should do about her feelings that she was the reincarnation of Mary Magdalene. She came to me without any knowledge of what was transpiring with Lord Michael and the information that He had transmitted to me via Anne. As part of this line of investigation on my part, I received another channelled communiqué through another colleague who wishes to remain anonymous here, this message from Shekinah from the High Council of Elohim arrived in my inbox also on the 6th July 2008.

I Am Shekinah,

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

The core truth to convey to others is that heart mind awareness is the gate to merging. What you have described as 'absolute faith'; the Beingness of Divine Love, Acceptance and Resonance. So your challenge and your goal, is to convey this to others. By promoting sufficient framework for their head minds to release control over their reality will be your aim. (Explanations of your own journeys need to be tempered, else the old trap of pedestal placement will be maintained, and remote viewing, or self-limitation, will be perpetuated.) (Shekinah was speaking to the channel but which also related to myself and the importance of not allowing this condition of being placed upon a pedestal syndrome to occur, so that it is not part of the exchange. Humility is the only thing that will not allow this to manifest. Self-awareness of this is paramount for any authentic leader, mentor or any other person who offers guidance as a Council Member for the young girl.)

True change is only achieved through Self-Empowerment. The gates of the heart mind cannot be opened by force or fear. Love, in faith, and without expectation, is the key. Progress now can proceed with love and Honouring the wonders of your unified core. Yes, We encourage Peter with his new connection to continue with their merging and emerging, releasing again the weight of skepticism and divisive judgment of those who suffer unaware in the mire of polarity. Centre in tranquility, and spend time in close focus with the Ascension. (The channel was seeing during the transmission a ring of 12 Beings around a Buddhist Column Centre that was created for another Council Union, but these figures were dressed in white robes while at the same time blending different colours while merging with and into human forms)

Yes all true Councils actually have a 13th - the central connection to the next level, as well as the twelve who attract and reflect the communal focus of heart feeling and mind conceptualization. This is the core of effective Councils, even if the 13th is a titular conception and not an incarnate presence. The usefulness of all such Councils, to work beyond ego positioning and fear paradigms requires a communal focal point. This central focus needs to be accepted by all members beyond judgment and beyond criticism.

Such equanimity is achieved only with the consensus of all members at the heart mind level of 'absolute faith'. These balances have been extremely rare in human experience and thus are beyond common conceptualization as with the merging core concept. It is now a potential that needs to be created anew with those in human form, to create the template for others to emulate. The merging saga is to be encapsulated in print so that not only Peter, but others who aspire to Council functioning can read of this process and how it expands organically, as well as spiritually.

Be Love, I Am Shekinah

After the Shekinah channel that morning I was a little confused. My Heart said I could do this and indeed it sang, I was just not sure as to where it may lead and how it would unfold; my Faith was always my Guide but on this

occasion I think that my direction and the magnitude of such an event, I did not wish to make any mistakes, right or wrong I wanted to be 100% sure. My experiences in the US in South Dakota, 2000, with the native Lakota Elder Indians, sheds confirmation upon Michael's words on all of this for me. It is all a matter of choice indeed and one I had to consider even more deeply at that time to achieve a transparent crystalline clarity within my Heart/Mind before I made any firm decisions. I needed clarity and simplicity for I knew this would be the key and my Self-Centeredness must feel comfortable and at peace within the knowledge that I was being presented.

I was humbled by the opportunity being offered here, but still needed more information or Truth if you like. Nothing is left by chance and as we walk our paths upon these different journeys within our lives it has always been about self-awareness and making one's own personal choices. Spirit 'never' tell you what to do, They always share and leave the decisions to you to make. That is the way of it! So I made another declaration calling forth Michael and the High Councils to provide further information so that I may make a balanced decision based on the Purity of my Heart and the Oneness of Heart/Mind. I sent out my Loving Gratitude and stepped away to see what would transpire next.

The following morning at 4:30 am I made arrangements to speak directly with Anne by Skype. It was a very interesting conversation that lasted some hours and I was graced by being able to speak directly with Archangel Michael who wished to share some further information with me about the Pale One. He told me that those whom had connected with me over the past 3 years did so because they innately knew who I was and this allowed them the courage to come forward even if only to share their deepest and most revealing secrets to me. But He said that they were not the Pale One, just those whom have been totally Over Lighted with the Mary Magdalene Energies of DNA Encodements. Even though they had the potential of embracing the Full Resonances, talents and gifts of the Magdalene or Pale One, it would be unlikely at that time due to the heaviness of the lower vibrational frequencies that were continuing to over shadow them. Michael shared with me that The One that is spoken of was in fact 27 years old and was still in the eastern parts of America.

Michael informed me that this Pale One was not actually Pale, Pale, but with a slight colour and no further descriptions were allowed and no specific name or location would be given to anyone. I was surprised actually, as I was not expecting this at the time, Michael came straight out with it and asked me if I would like this Role to Mentor Her? Officially that would mean that I would not be responsible for her solely, but would put together

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

a Council of 12 to specifically cater for this Child's needs to help Her step into Her Role. Initially this may be able to be done at a distance but ultimately it would be required that the Council would have to be in the same proximity within a specially designed community.

He told me that at that time this Pale One was very fragile and her energies were so pure and delicate that any force or misdirection of energy would place Her in a mental institution permanently and this cannot and would not be allowed to happen. That is why the mentoring would be so important and it must be the right person and Council Group. I was being given the first option to accept this role; as no mentor to date had stepped forward or had been assigned.

Of course I could not give an answer right away without knowing if I had the right people available to be placed around Her. Anne offered me Her support and requested appointment to the Council. I told Michael that I would consider this offer as mentor closely and meanwhile I would share the basics of this news with those whom I knew had these Energetic potentials, to see who else may step forward as potential members of this Council. The Council required to be of a very specific nature and very different from the norm which I was already looking into. There were no invitations to go out, just the information, it was all about, as we know, Self-Appointment!

Several days later I was feeling a little overwhelmed with all of it and attempted to set out some specific questions that might help calm my mind. The excitement was hard to contain within me, yet I knew I had to stay extremely balanced and focused and not allow my mind to play any tricks on me, or for that matter, any low vibrational spirits who may be interfering with this process. God knows how far the dark forces would go not to allow this to take place. I was already dealing with 9th Dimensional Archons and Aeons whose specific agendas were to thwart any Light from being grounded within the consciousness of Humanity; I was sure that they were also now aware of what was transpiring through these open etheric and internet communications.

Everything was so interconnected within the wholeness of what was transpiring, I truly wanted to have a greater understanding about the Pale One and the Energetics that surrounded those events regarding the Magdalene Project upon the Planet.

So I compiled my questions and sent them forth into the ethers to be answered in whatever way that may come. Questions like:-

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

- Are there any time line parameters we have to work within, apart from the formation of a Council?
- What information can be given as to how this may affect my present choices and how they may be aligned to work in conjunction with each other or if this role is a full time position?
- Will this Council and the Pale One live in a specially design community that is within a closed format of some kind, a temple or area away from public awareness, at least to start?
- Do I need to commit to this assignment before any concrete information will be shared?
- What resources will I need?
- What other deeper understandings of this process can be shared so I can open my awareness further?

There were many more questions flying around in my head, but at least some answers to these would be gratefully received. It wasn't until nearly 2 weeks had passed that I heard once again from Anne who by this time was well entrenched within her own connection to these potentials and to attain a deeper understanding from her own personal perspective. On the 27th July she wrote to me again sharing this information from the Holy Spirit. Anne wrote:-

Dearest Peter,

I received this information in my session with the Holy Spirit yesterday morning and it cleared up some of the questions I have. I thought it might be helpful for you to see this.

Anne: Can you please give me some more information about the Christ of the Americas?

Holy Spirit: This is one of Lord Michael's programs to put the native people of the Americas into a comprehensive course correction. More detailed information can be obtained through him. However, We do have several things to say to you.

First of all, there are two programs running simultaneously. One deals with the preparation for the return of Christ to the Americas. This program is designed to bring hope, particularly, to the native people of the Americas. It is a large part of the prophecies regarding all peoples coming together for the Highest Good of All Concerned. The Christ is the Way Shower for this Project and He will come from His monastic life style into the World to bring the good news, 'Christ, the Lord, our Saviour, is living in all of you.'

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

The Christ of the Americas Over Lights many, as He shepherds them through their various initiations, activations, and so on. In particular, He works with those that can bridge the gap between ancient psycho-spiritual and modern technologies. As well, these people can also bridge the gap among the native peoples. Everyone is a native of somewhere.

The second Program running simultaneously and, of course, in connection with the return of the Christ of the Americas, is the seeding of the DNA, Energetics and Consciousness of the Christ Feminine. Let us call this, 'The Magdalene Project, for want of a better term. The Magdalene Project is very broad-based, as many genetic lines were seeded with the Christ Feminine DNA, Energetics and Consciousness.

All who carry this encoding are awakening at this time. That is why AA Michael sent out his call for teachers and guardians for these Precious Ones, in particular, for the young lady who has the best chance of manifesting the whole of the Christ Feminine in this lifetime. At this time, it is unknown which candidate(s) will fulfil this task to its completion. There are several strong candidates, all of whom may develop the Feminine Christ Consciousness to its fullest extent. That Service is of great value to the Planet Earth, and the more Christ Feminine energy that is brought to bear on world conditions, the more open-hearted solutions will be found to world challenges.

This process is being run as somewhat of an experiment in that various combinations of DNA, energetics and consciousness were used to seed each woman involved. So yes, there is a genetically perfect candidate to carry on the blood lineage of the Christ Feminine. Whether she will choose to manifest the totality of this consciousness is her free will choice. It is also the free will choice of all candidates to undergo the initiations and activations which would bring the Feminine Christ consciousness forward in their being. So, we would say to you that there is One and there are Many, just like there are one and many Universes, all playing their role in the evolution of the All That Is.

Anne: Thank you! I have 10 minutes left to write. Can you tell me what my role is here, if any?

Holy Spirit: You are a strong energetic match to the Christ Feminine. You also have the advantage of being Over Lighted by both the Christ of the Americas and Michael, Lord of Light, the Cosmic Christ. Both of these Great Beings are your Teachers, Guides, and best friends.

Anne: And?

Holy Spirit: You are the energetic successor to Lord Michael and are blending Energies with Him, as We speak. This can only enhance your work as Keeper of the Wheels of Light and as a candidate for Christhood in the Magdalene Project. It is Our sincere hope that you will consciously choose these roles and all that goes with them.

Anne: What goes with them?

Holy Spirit: The opportunity to do World Service on a broad and deep scale. The ability to make a real difference in the World. You are One of the twenty-four chosen ones who walked the Americas with the Planetary Christ. May He live and reign in harmony and peace forever and ever. Allow yourself to settle in with these Truths and We will talk to you about this anon. Be at peace. Go with God. We are complete.

.....

This communiqué helped me a great deal to find that peace within me to make my final decision. So I called in Lord Michael and Archangel Michael and declared my acceptance of the role as teacher/mentor whatever that meant, and So It Was!

I truly had no idea what that meant, what was expected of me or what the next move would be. So I simply stepped aside and waited for the next sign to make itself known to me. I did however begin the pulling together of people who would finally make the choices for themselves to become part of a Council that would support this Magdalene Project although we really had no foundations or structures to work upon. Meanwhile as a Council we formed another facet of this Council that hopefully would allow us to merge and emerge with each other with mutual intentions and developed experiences working in this way. The greatest difficulty however, was that the group was based all over the world, we were not in one place and could not meet in person, in fact we never met as a group in person in all the time we were unified. However there were various degrees of enthusiasm within the Group of 12 which gave us focus, momentum and the desire to work for the Greatest Good of All Concerned.

So in Truth, I accepted the Role fully and totally, I called in this Divine Being and She came as a shimmering Light; One where I could not see Her physical image, for good reason at this time. She said nothing to me other than to acknowledge me and my intentions.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

Meanwhile several things continued to unfold. I received another Communique through Shekinah who wished to address the formation of the New Council. This arrived on the 13th August, 2008 and informed us as follows:

I AM Shekinah,

Dear Humans, innocent children, Blind Salamanders and Gods Incarnate. So many layers so many possibilities. And the wonders of the emergent Heart/Minds now show great progress toward connection with the Divine. Formation of Sacred Circles is a sparkling genesis of the way forward. Great achievements in such a short period of time which is a delight and amazement for all those few involved.

The sharing, expanding and bonding between you all is a delight to observe. There is Divine flow through these Heart/Minds, to glow and illumine. And so you have and so you shall even more. But a cautionary note is needed. For the human trait of enthusiasm, fueling expansion and encouragement can also lead to loss of perspective and loss of wisdom and balance, but too much change too quickly is not graceful. Yes, indeed, the Golden Sun Disc activation is already manifesting in practical surface aspects.

To return to the group's position and potential.

'Admonishment' yes Peter, we can provide that, for We do caution that your enthusiasm has encouraged precipitous proposals. To create a new consciousness grid is not to be rushed into. Elegant simplicity is the desired outcome and yet, often it is actually the result of lengthy and or detailed preparation as you have leaned and procured in the past.

To achieve a graceful outcome, in a project of such magnitude and impact, does require considerable expansion of knowledge and self-refinement, within the Circle's Members before such an undertaking can be harmoniously created. Fret not, dear enthusiastic promoter, there is an equinox soon. The time of balance is far more in harmony with that particular intention. For now, however, this Lunar Eclipse is a time for a different potential.

The Magdalene Energy, the Divine Feminine Principle is the complementary aspect to balance the intensity of the Masculine Sun Energy that you have already inflamed. And so your hearts can be of great service, once more, in allowing, focusing and expressing graceful and beautiful intent. Though the days be few, before the full moon eclipse, to formulate your intentions, I/We do not intend to provide the details. Those are the challenges and opportunities for all of you to find true motivation and technique to achieve this task. Be assured, Dear Ones, you do have the capabilities, connections and knowledge within this Blessed Circle.

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

Go forth in enthusiasm and awe at how powerful and beautiful are the wonders of open hearted encouragement and uplift each other.

I AM Shekinah.

Shekinah gave us His Blessings, yet for me there were some very clear messages here. They were obvious to me yet there was not much that I could personally do about them at that time. It was a matter of the blending of each other's energies together and the ability to discuss directly the task at hand; so that we may be able to progress on a more stable and well informed foundation, if nothing more between each other. There was a great deal of focus upon this group coming together at Lake Titicaca however everyone's personal lives had a very deep hold upon the choices to be made; choices that would ultimately reflect the levels of commitment by each member. There were never any judgments around this as for me it was a matter of observing what I could be aware of, and acting when I could and not when I couldn't or knew better. I learned a lot in the time we were all together yet the group after just a year together dismembered for all different reasons. And So It Was.

Shekinah made it clear that it was a slow process, but it was more for me about the energies of the group and how they aligned to each member and in turn the intention and task at hand. The ease with which tangents became prominent was of great concern. Shekinah did say They would not be forth coming with help, so we had to do what we could, making the mistakes and learning from our experiences all on our own.

However while all this continued I was personally still being contacted by other Mary Magdalene contenders with whom I spoke to and guided the best I could leaving everything to Divine providence and in accordance with Divine Flow and Order.

I will share other interactions regarding 2 other Mary's that may help to assist the deeper understanding of how these Over Lighted or DNA genetically graphed Human Souls dealt with their processes of realization. Again the names have been change to safeguard their privacy and locations.

First, on the 29th of July 2008, I was contacted by a lady whom I shared the AA Michael call with. Sally wrote;

Dearest Peter,

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

I am writing only to you, at least for this now moment. I have briefly discussed this with my partner also, although I haven't said this to him as openly and forthcoming as I am doing this with you here.

Oh boy! This channelled message from the Christos Michael has sure activated something very huge within my heart! This in addition with the previous call for Mentors/Teachers you sent me a week ago or so, has made me go through a series of very powerful Consciousness Activations.

Needless to say before I decided to state openly of this Truth here, I went into meditation to ask my Heart if this is what I feel is indeed Truth or is it something which merely comes from the ego mind? The answer I got was one I was afraid it would be so, and so here I am.

Peter Dear One, what moved you to share about all of this with me? And moreover, why afterwards upon our connection it has apparently served to trigger your decision to step forward to serve as the Pale One's Mentor? Do you know something more about all of this which you aren't telling me? Have you been waiting for me to open myself first?

And these questions brings me further back to each of the channelled messages I have received throughout the last year, with each of these serving as an activation point bringing me Higher to the next step I have taken on, until this current enfoldment in my Consciousness that I am to declare here now to you personally.

I Am one of those women who holds The Seed for the Feminine Christ DNA, Energetics and Consciousness. Though I don't yet know if I Am the One, nor what I am supposed to do about this Truth, however, I DO KNOW I hold the Potential Seed of Christ Consciousness within Myself. If you feel resonance with what I affirm here, let me know and I will tell you why and how I do know, OK? Oh boy! To just be able to say it, this sure feels so liberating! I am weeping. Thank you. And so it is.

Love Sally

I think I shall allow the exchanges to simply speak for themselves. I replied by return email:

Beloved Sally,

Why do I share this with you? Because I am an activator from within the Consciousness of these High Councils and it is my Love that I share that

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

opens others to their own Knowing within. This is a part of everyone's Journey and I know that My Presence in the lives of others is never by accident and are ALWAYS timely for major shifts.

I have a deep intention within myself that I only ever work at my Highest Potential, what this means is that the reflection that is mirrored to others is also that when they arrive within my awareness or I before them when they engage me in interaction in whatever way at whatever level, I am already well aware that that person is ready for a MAJOR shift.

However, like all shifts, small or large, the one with the potential shift pending, must do the work, regardless of what I Know or do not know instinctively about that person. When the moment arrives and the ahaha or Kodak moment arrives, it is kept silent through self-realization and it resonates at such a deep level it is generally a life changing event for that person.

So we have 24 Seeded Ones and only One Mentor to date as far as I am aware. I now have 6 of these Seeded Ones in my awareness, why? I am not totally sure, but perhaps it is because I resonate at these levels of awareness and the Energetic Profiles therein to be able to hold this Truth for another with complete anonymity, safely and in Honour of the Soul's discoveries of Self which are held at such deep levels. The fear of any such changes are always a major threat for people and when the safe haven arrives to share Heart Knowing without fear of consequences, judgments or ridicule, the opportunity to grow is greater than remaining hidden from view.

It is still early days regarding who shall walk this path or who shall not, but my guess is that the first to fully activate these Encodings shall be first in line. I have already begun my personal initiations and activations into my role/s as Guide and so called Mentor and if you feel that you also are ready then you too may call in the Michael to declare your Higher Intentions and open yourself to this pathway as a Contender or Mentor or both..

It is my opinion in this matter that the One who has first preference is already selected, however, it is not always the way that even if the selection is made, because we work within a free will zone, that it may not align that selectee before the required activation date that may be most advantageous to the whole. So this is probably why 24 have been selected, as backups and as secondary measures to assist in the overall energetic transferences around the world equally. So, if for example there is a particular line of preferential candidates or ones whom are more qualified or aligned than another, as one withdraws or is unable for any reason not to be able to step forward, then the next in line has the opportunity to do so. I know this from personal experience back in November of 2000 when AA Michael

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

offered me a position upon the other side of the veil working with humanity and being told specifically that I was first in line for this work. It felt like I was being head hunted as one may be in the executive business arena.

I never knew what I would be stepping forward to accept for as I made the enquiry, Michael simply said, you must make your choice based on faith alone. I declined because I personally felt at the time, that my services would be better served here on Earth in the physical. The other reason was that I did not wish to leave the Planet without all my personal affairs in order. I had just walked away from my biological two sons and that marriage and had not completed that process, at least in my own mind, for them. So Michael told me that that was perfectly okay and that the position would now be given to the next candidate in line! I do not believe any one job is more important than the next, nor one person to another, we are all ONE after all, Brothers and Sisters of the Light. We do however, have different levels of qualifications, experience, responsibilities and work to do in accordance with our Divine Contracts with God and in accordance to His/Her Divine Will for us.

It is advisable Dear One, that this information be kept private and held within your Heart for the time being until you are absolutely sure that you are ready to make the next step, one step at a time. By all means share with your partner, if you feel you can do that safely and be Honoured in the process, but remember that this is not information that will be taken lightly by the public. It has the potential to divide, separate and segregate, even with and through personal family, friends and colleagues. If you or another is the One to step forward and are/is not fully prepared for public reactions in all the myriad ways of attack, aggression through misunderstandings and fear, then it can be a very painful and daunting trip and as I have been told can re-create such detriment to the Pale One or the Contender who steps forward as part of the Magdalene Project, that the hopes for that person could be lost, regardless of the genetics she carries. Patience is called for at the Highest Levels of Discernment.

So, I am being given or accepting the charge of opening the gates for this or these Council/s to be formed around this person or persons and until we are given the full details and know the person definitively and who will be She Who Has Returned, then I/we must remain open minded, aware of all the consequences of being ill informed or giving out incorrect information. We must remain deep within the back ground, holding the Truth within our Hearts until more is known. And I am not being told more than, 'on a need to know basis' right now, for all could change in an instant anyway! There are so many factors, so much free will and so many options and potentials that maybe, just maybe, the consciousness of humanity or

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

individuals, because of so many interfering programs and negative energies, it may not be possible in our lifetimes. My Heart tells me I will see it happen, but my Heart does not lead humanity's awareness or free will.

So Dear Heart, tell me your story and I shall listen ardently with Divine Intent.

I look forward to your response.

In Love and Divine Remembering

Peter

Wow, it has been three years since all this was happening in my life and it is stirring once again my Soul to remember these potentials. I can only pray that the energy of this Work or Divine Plan has the potential to stir humanity or at least those whom carry the genetic programming to muster the Love, Power and Wisdom to put Divine Service into Action.

Sally's reply came on the 1st August, 2008

Oh Gosh, Peter!

At this point in time I feel like I am expanding endlessly, feeling all and everyone's energies, open, raw, everything fully undisclosed. I have lost notion of where this 'I' that is me ends, as it seems I have merged within the Unity Consciousness of the Whole, becoming the 'All that Is'.

I can't describe it better than to say I don't know any more who I am, or where I stand, nor what time it is. According to the current time I am shown on my clock here, it's the ending hours of the day, but I feel like I am standing at the threshold of a new day. As if I were physically here where it's Thursday July 31st just past midnight and into Friday Aug 1st, yet I am energetically linked to somewhere else, some place where the dawn of a new day has already begun!

But where? Which day is that? What time?!!

I am so filled by a strange electrical energy, flying through the crack of time, lost between Dimensions. Boundaries have fallen as I become sort of like a magnet, attracting any and all kind of vibrations from countless beings. I see you as clear as if you were standing right in front of me! And I see humanity's fears and doubts, their confusion, their laughter and joy, their

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

hopes and dreams; the trees, the animals. My head has cracked itself open and my sense of 'I' seems to have flown away from it. I pick numbers, messages, voices, hidden memories from everywhere! And I don't know from where or whom, except for this crystal clarity of perception overwhelming me!

Maybe the impulse I felt to send about this Goddess image is what I picked from your memory? Gosh! Synchronicities abound and I can't say what's going on anymore, I am not certain of anything right now! Is this what Oneness is all about? I wonder ... I have never felt so expansive ever before! This is all so new, so strange, I hardly can manage all this incredible shifting and changes going on. I just hope I can either regain coherence along with some control of my senses again soon, or else I am going crazy! And my head hurts, this mean headache won't go away! My ears are ringing madly and I am dizzy. And I shift between being my own voice and that of AA Gabriel! Is this me now, or is it He? Or is this you? I can't say anymore ...

See what I mean? I better go back into the stillness of silence, at least until I know for certain what this is all about, or until I find myself again! My poor partner is having a hard time following me up ... LOLOL!!!

Is this happening to you, too? Is this about the activation we are going through?

Much Love always,

XX Sally

There were some really intense energies flowing around me at the time also, it was quite unusual. I replied to Sally by return email:

Dearest Sally,

It is 6.45 am on the 1st here for me in Sydney, so maybe it is my day you've picked up on and the sun is just beginning to rise. However, it is not really about what you are experiencing on a mental plane, it is more on an emotional one, that of the feelings through the Heart Centre. Try not to analyse for this will only make your head ache even more- smiling! Allow yourself to become mindful of what you are seeing without attempting to follow anything.

These conditions of expanded awareness will continue for a while until you become more familiar with your own feelings regarding this new realization.

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

As this happens you will begin to connect with your Heart/Mind and then through this interaction become more controlling as to how they are, where you can lead them and even get replays and ask for direction and understanding within all this fluidity. I invite you to open a Communiqué with Gabriel, for He will offer you some insight here as well. You have nothing to lose but your sanity. LOLOL!!

I also wish for you to become mindful of the potentials of what may be beginning for you. I believe that you are going through a turn which could be termed Soul Rotation. As you are raising your vibration you are moving into alignment for the full release of your ego mind and your human personality as Sally. There is nothing to be afraid of, just to be mindful about. These programming's are at levels of understanding that you are well capable of understanding if you become the observer and do not allow such movements and transitions to affect your balance and state of Heart/Mind. I understand Soul Rotation is part of the Ascension Process or the expanding of ones consciousness into Higher Awareness, maybe moving from one soul aspect of life to the next level or a higher state of Being.

We have come and gone onto Higher Planes of Ascension with our Light Bodies. How it does play out depends on our Soul's intention for us. It is to do with Soul Encodements. We each hold a code for our own ascension process and as we ascend in our soul life we actually rotate a cylinder, perhaps metaphorically speaking, that evolves us to the next level, for lack of a better word. I am told to describe it like a huge vault with the cylinders on the door, locked. We find our codes with each turn unlocking our access to the Higher Kingdoms.

We each hold those keys or codes within our DNA, which, when activated, allows a flood of information or memories or other knowledge to be recalled by the Heart/Mind. Each of us finds our way home through lifetimes of unlocking soul mind. It is Heart work and yes ego mind is undone in the process. How many rotations our soul journeys require or facilitate all depends on our agreements with God and the assignments we have chosen at that great round table in the sky – smiling! The more of our processes we comprehend the more we can be given, the greater the responsibilities, the more access we have to rotate those cylinders or time locks and the more Light Embodiment we can hold. The final result would be complete Light embodiment as we understand that Yeshua achieved 2000 years ago. We then become as One Mass of the Christ Consciousness. See how this feels and let me know if I can assist further. The first stage however is to give yourself the permission to expand, if that is what you truly desire and then remain detached from the mentalization or analysis of the process keeping the emotional content in balance. A lot of rest, speak about it with

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

someone who can assist and guide, do not take anything for granted or too seriously, ask and be sure this is what you desire to do. It is all about free will, so you have the choice. Ask Spirit to make these transitions with ease and grace and with as little discomfort as possible.

You can do that, but you must be balanced through the Heart Resonances for the most part anyway. How do we forget everything that we have ever been taught? Pretty hard, I dare say, but the more you can let go of the better. What you are moving into are new experiences that have no foundational based on past experiences. It is in another way looking at everything for the first time with childlike eyes, seeing everything new having never experienced it before. It is like going to bed one night and waking up in the morning not knowing whose bed you are sleeping in, it may create a little disillusionment but just remember, all is perfect, all one needs is to move away from the event and observe it without getting attached through the ego mind.

When your partner wakes up one morning and finds a new woman in his bed, how will he respond? LOL!!

I hope this helps

I look forward to what Gabriel has to say? LOL

Pedro

On the 14th August I received another email from another Dear Soul who was claiming her position as carrying the Seed of the Magdalene. It was really clear to me that in such a short period of time that this information had filtered out into a group of people that I was already in connection with, albeit under other formats and interests, that everything and everyone had all, By the Flow of God positioned themselves for what was unfolding. I already knew Ariel (not her real name) and that morning I received this email.

Beloved Peter,

Between you and me at this point, please, since I am unsure whether this is 'true' or been a play in my ego for some time now? That said, from the moment I 'woke up' the first who came to me was Magdalene, the second St. Germain, the third AA Jophiel and, well, the Lord Melchizedek, AA Michael and AA Metatron and Yeshua, too. 'Smiling in remembrance and shaking head to clear it out'. I always assumed All had these visitations, but

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

no, I later discovered not ALL who Awaken do without beckoning them. I have never shared these visitations to anyone in my life as 'Ariel'. I discovered a LOT of things I thought were happening to me were also happening to ALL (or at least MANY others) but this was not so. 'sigh'.

I was told, 'You think your hair is brown, you believe you should be a blond, but your natural hair - the first - is red.' Many since that time from 'both sides' 'ahem' have intimated I am an incarnated aspect of MM. I have not fully believed for it is so ego-trippy to make this assumption. Anyway, then you and I meet and you give unto me nearly right off, the first of the docs between MM and Lilith along with the Christ Blueprint even as I knew then your own true identity/energy. Then there was the whole Royal Templar Soul DNA brought to me about my 'bloodline' found within my astrological chart. It brings questions to the surface, you know?

'The Dark' used to taunted me that I did not know who I was but neither would they tell me straight, go figure, when I first awakened on my own with no others around who knew anything. lol... I was alone and very confused, back from near death and more... I invoked protection only to learn that I was safe just able to 'hear' and 'know' when 'The Others' were present. Ah well... past is there and done, so be it. 'soft smile' The Dark particularly would say, 'You do not know who you really are? Look! She knows not. No idea!' And later a host of souls would come to me and say, 'Make me new again, please?' Or in small groups it would be, 'Make us new, please?' I didn't even understand what that meant! Anyway, the whole point is you get the gist and basis behind why I pose this question to you and no other presently, yes? I have been messed with so much I didn't know who to trust to even pose this question since I have told The Beloveds it matters to me not one whit who my soul is as long as I work for the Greater Good I am happy. So...I am asking if you are asking for the 12 to help MM because you already have the Soul but have not introduced her to us 12 or if you were waiting for me to step up? That sounds beastly arrogant...but there it is. Direct.

Now I can put all questions to rest and work to help Her, the Beloved, without being side-tracked by others again. If this is by some wild chance, me... then, well...ok, let's do this! If not? Please forgive the error and keep my egoistic question out of it so others are not tainted by my quest, you know?

So many claim to be X, Y or Z that I have often quipped there are a dozen Thoth's in Seattle alone, 100 Ra's in Atlanta and 1500 Mary Magdalene's in Tempe. 'grin'. You see why I pose this question to one who can answer this in a truthful way? I sincerely wish to help MM and any of The Beloveds

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

in ANY way I can so the answer remains the same for me either way. 'soft smile' With Love Divine, as ONE.

Ariel

For me there was a real humility with Ariel that I had not felt resonate with the others. There is no judgment here, just the observation of my own feelings. I replied:

Beloved Ariel,

You know I am always delighted to take you within my Heart and share my Essence with you, for in Truth we are One and the Same.

How may I Serve you in the Highest possible way, so that you may rise to the occasion of Your True Identity is the question I ask myself. I shall first say to you I honestly do not know at this time who this Pale One is. I cannot tell you something I do not know. What I do know however, is that I am in direct contact, including you, of 8 potential Mary Magdalene's, Pale Ones in the making so to speak. Why have they come to me, all asking for confidentiality, safe keeping and secrecy as you have, silence from the outside influences who may jest and ridicule, thus attempting to impede the very Divinity that rests upon your and my shoulders and within our Heart of Hearts. They come because of the Essence of my Soul which precedes all beings, no matter who they are or their roles within society. This must be true if we are to Honour the unity consciousness and the God Oneness that we are all one and the same. I am one who has accepted the Role of Mentorship, one therefore who must already have within me the alignment to the Magdalene Energies at these levels of profound potentials; I believe that many have this Divine Intent in Service to Humanity, Mother Earth and God. I do not know why I can do such a thing, but I have known for a very long time that one day I would have to step forward to take a Role of Leadership within this world or at least a position as a Divine Guide so that others may walk beside me and accept for themselves what I have for my own self. Maybe that is why I call myself a Conscious Evolutionary Guide? In Truth I just know and hence it feels right for me. I can speak for no other!

Are you the One?

I shall answer this by saying that I know you have read the channel from Christed Michael, Lord of Light. You have to take the words and allow them to resonate within you and simply feel how you respond to them. For

me I am not so sure she does live in the Eastern part of the US as I am not 100% sure she is female or should I say that it will be a female that finally is the one who will step forward. Maybe this 'Experiment' or the 'Magdalene Project' will facilitate the grounding of this consciousness and thus give way for another to step forward whom may first activate the Christ within themselves. After all don't we all hold the Energies of the Christed Ones within our genetic profiles, codon rings and DNA programming? The Masculine and Feminine attributes are with each Soul, are they not? It is also true for me that Yeshua already walks amongst us, awaiting those with eyes to see and those with ears to hear, to acknowledge Him. Jesus and the Christed Ones do not claim that they are anyone, always a good sign for knowing the Truth about anyone who comes forward and says I am X, Y or Z as you put it! Always a sure sign of the ego is calling out for attention, indeed!

You see, there are so many options here still open to interpretation and until factual information is shared or comes through that can be accepted as Divine Truth, then I must keep a very open mind and an open heart. I must treat every potential MM who now makes her way to me with absolute reverence as I do with all Beloved Souls. I choose to and shall treat Her as if she IS the ONE for in Truth One may be or All may be. Anyway, I have offered these channels and this information to allow their resonances to be heartfelt. Please do not be afraid of sharing your inner most self for it is only by doing this that we shall finally know our own Truth. You claim you know Who I Am, so you will know how trust worthy I am and that I shall hold the Core of your Being in the Sacredness of Our connection to Source. I tell you, that yours is no different than my own!

As I speak with you now, know that I have accepted the Role fully and totally, I have called in this Divine Being and She has acknowledged me. I see and feel the authenticity of each that has come to me for clarity about their remembering. Yet, I have not, nor do I wish to, make any assumptions from an ego base line or experience, as to what or who is or isn't. To take full responsibility, I must fully take total charge also of the accountability for any of my thoughts, words or actions. This Duty for me holds firm the Universal Laws, particularly the Law of One, Divine Will, Order and Grace.

So the answer lies within the 24 candidates for this position and its offering to the world in Service to Humanity. I cannot and would not say even if I did know for this is not the way. My first obligation right now is to encircle this Child or these Children with Qualified Council Members to administer the needs of She Who Has Returned and the contenders if they so desire. Then and only then, when the Council of 12 is secure will I/We be given further instructions. That is my understanding at least at this time.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

It is only right that such a question be given back to anyone who sees this potential within themselves. No-one can tell them, the dark will taunt and the Light will Honour free will. For the Truth is that Self-Realization is the only way they will Know Who They Are and what I am sensing is that even the incarnate One, may still be unaware of the full potentials at hand, even though She may already be sensing some big changes coming along.

To date with all I have spoken to, 'all' have shown fear to this potential and it is this fear we must break down for in this Role fear has no place. Fear must be totally eliminated from the mind, body and soul and so we continue the processes of opening to new potentials and new identities and new life and a new fearless world .

I hope I have shared this in a way that it may bring into balance all the aspects of this energy manifestation within and around you so that through Divine Will and in Divine Order all shall be revealed in Truth and Love and of course in Joy with ease and graceful Blessings.

Just one more thing, it will always help to remain mindful that all this is actually part of ourselves anyway, we are what we are speaking of here, it is just a matter of how we choose as a Council of 12, to manifest it outwardly so that the rest of the world may see it for themselves and grasp it as part of themselves also. It is about Leading by example alone! That is why it is wholly the responsibility of the Council to make the choices, that is the experiment; a Council Equal to the Resonance of the Christed Energies. The Council of 12 can only provide what the Pale One needs to become, by first taking on these Energies within themselves, for this entity, the Pale One, shall solely be the manifestation of the 12 in a single form, the 13th if you will; and in so doing, will be representative of all aspects of this Divinity held within as the New Human Angel!

All 12 attributes such was displayed by each of the 12 Disciples of Christ respectively, held in characteristics, values and virtuous attributes. For example I refer to these Higher Heart/Mind Virtues and their respective individuals; Faith through Peter, Strength through Andrew, Love through John, Wisdom through James (Zebedee), Will through Matthew, Power through Phillip, Imagination through Nathaniel, Understanding through Thomas, Order through James (Alphaeus), Zeal through Simon, Regeneration through Judas, Elimination through Jude. Yeshua utilized these Souls and worked through them and with them and thus through each one embodied all 12 Divine Virtues and hence became the 13th. 12 +1. What we do not know to this day is what roles and how the Feminine Disciples of that time played their parts and what the attributes and Virtues were that they represented. What we do know is that it was Mary Magdalene that

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

played the Divine Feminine Christ. Perhaps the same Divine Virtues were played out by those whom surrounded her in those times 2000 years ago.

This is the Foundation of the Councils we speak of. Can you imagine, now 2000 years on, how powerful a Council could be if all 12 held the Essence or Christed Consciousness as Jesus did? What then would the 13th aspect of this be like? I guess that is what we are all here to discover, maybe this is the Foundation of the experiment. Just how far can humans progress upon their own Evolutionary Path in accordance with their own free will? So as we step forward to be or not to be is not the question, just shining our Light is all that is being asked of any of us right now. God will take care of the rest!

Now you may begin to understand why I have alluded to the Council members holding certain positions, represented by the virtues/attributes. I have done this for a very good reason and now their Essences are coming into the Light for examination, consideration, and acceptance or not by their own free will choices and their own self judgments if any.

What is transpiring here at this time is miraculous indeed and as the fears of old continue to be released we continue to open even more. This fear of speaking one's truth no matter what it is, is a very liberating thing indeed and especially one as powerful as this Essence of the Magdalene Energies. How many lifetimes have we been condemned, executed and fired at the stake for speaking our truth? For if we never mention or hear of this Magdalene ever again, the transformations that have occurred by those who have released are such monumental steps to becoming Whole again within the realms of the Human Experience. This alone is a wondrous gift from God! Too long have we been suppressed by these fears of stepping out and sharing what we know as true, even if they do not resonate with another. This group is a safe haven for Truth and Oneness that will set precedents for others to follow, this I Know as God is my Witness!

This group is unique for it is a template of a level of vibration that is tapping into the depths of inner refinement so that not only we, but others may step fully into their final stages of this ascension process. The Magdalene Energies are allowing us, even the men here, to fully align within a balance rarely found upon the Planet and a stepping stone now for others to access for themselves from within the consciousness paradigms we are co-creating here.

So to follow on however, there is indeed a need for caution as you have mentioned for the Pale One is a Real Incarnate and at this time while the mass consciousness is still in fear, to come forward too early with the

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

information we are privy too, could create further imbalances as people move deeper into fear and most importantly give their powers away to Magdalene rather than see Her as themselves which shall be the intention of this event. Her Identity must remain a secret, even from us at this time until we ourselves completely embody these qualities for ourselves.

I hope this clarifies the Essence of where we are going with all this.

I Love You, so Deeply and Divinely,

In Divine Blessings of Awe within Your Lights Shinning!

Peter

At the time I was fully engaged in speaking with all the contenders of the Mary Project and the Return of the Pale One, and the process and execution of drawing all the 12 Members together for the Council was fully in motion. We now had 12 fully committed Members. I had others whom came forward that were not claiming to be one of the 24, yet was stepping forward with their own Self Appointment to Serve these Divine Souls. So the following few email exchanges does make references to others now whom each are aware of, as this amazing story continued. This was from Sally on the 14th August.

Beloved Peter,

I have always known I AM of the Elohim Hierarchy and so how could I refuse being part of that which is precisely at the very Core of this I AM that I AM? I also recognize myself as a Member of the Order of the Melchizedek --'warm chuckle'.

Besides, haven't Donna and J C (names changed) and his Mason father already further confirmed this Truth by their visions of this group of white robed people gathered together by the Lake Titicaca? Yes! It is us, it has always been us!

And as for the Council of 12 that shall do this Sacred Work on behalf of She Who Has Returned, again like I have said to you before, I AM one of these 24 Feminine Living Embodiments carrying The Seed of the Magdalene Energies/Christos Consciousness within my DNA. And thus, how could I refuse stepping forward into doing that which my Higher Self has already chosen for my Destiny in this life? Hence, my answer is yes, I DO

willingly and wholeheartedly accept my responsibility to serve for the fulfilment of the Prophecy of the Pale One, for the Highest Good of the All.

Thank you for allowing this opening to finally come to happen and for the sharing of further readings, I shall get into it right away. Yes, I reckon it is time for allowing myself, to fully step into my Divinity. Just know that I am here as eagerly as ever, looking forward to the next level of our actions.

We Are The One's We Have Been Waiting For, and the Time for Us to Shine On is NOW!

I AM / WE ARE ONE!

All Love, XX Sally

At this point I received from Sally's partner Glen (name change) that he too desired to accept the role as Council Member. There was a definite flow of Passion coming forward now and I was delighted and Honoured to be the one holding that space for each and all. We are still on the same day, as it were, the 14th August. Ariel chose to write again but now as the Council was formulating and each of the Mary Magdalene contenders were aware of each other through their own Divine Choices to be aware this email was addressed to the various individuals together. By now we had all again through many coincidences coming together in a most positive and flowing way had decided to create an entity for this Council. Just for our own purpose of acknowledgment. We called it The Golden Sun Disc Foundation. And Hence the beginning of the Foundation and work we did that I have mentioned earlier in this book... Ariel wrote:

Beautiful Family of Sun Shiners!

From the time of my 'Remembering' I had unique (apparent to me only later) occurrences which have all pointed to two possibilities, neither of which I have shared before except with Peter in confidence. Why? Because I feared to appear extraordinarily arrogant in the eyes of others AND I am truly unsure of which category I fall into - one of 24 seeded Magdalene's or Her Incarnate. 'breathe Alison'.

I only 'know' the following: that I have the DNA/Soul Templar Bloodline; I know I have been referred to as '...one who holds the Pure Essence of Divine Feminine' by The Beloveds (but I figured they were being kind since I have not always been a chaste and goodly child. 'grinning broadly'; I know that since the very day I Awakened I did not remember who I was/AM

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

except through insistence of the Beloveds that my Soul was Divine in Nature (but whose is not?) and my role on this Planet at this time remained partially concealed from me - even as it does to this day. 'wry grin'. (Being part of this Council seems to fit that, just dandily for me, too!) I am told, 'We are waiting.' And what They are waiting for I am unsure! LOL

Further, Blessed Magdalene was the first to appear to me when I Awakened followed by Lord Melchizedek, Saint Germain, AA Lord Michael, AA Jophiel and, yes, Yeshua, among other esteemed Elohim and the Divine Graces. I figured honestly (apparently foolishly) that this was a 'normal' visitation process for All who Awakened/Remembered, but found out it was not...especially without beckoning Them! 'grin' I seriously didn't know that what was transpiring for me was unusual or unique, just that it meant a LOT to me!! 'ding dong, anyone home? LOL'

Then came Them calling me 'Little Bird' or 'Little Dove' (them = The Great Brotherhood). Later still came many; many souls disincarnate (not all human) pleading to me to, 'Make me new.' or 'Make us new again, please?' I did not even know what that meant for when I 'Awakened' I had no one who knew or understood such things...the feeling of vulnerability was high. 'The Dark' picking at me telepathically yet I was profoundly protected save from my own freewill. lolol I was wild but that is another tale unto itself. Lolol

I have NOT shared these details with others for obvious reasons. 'blushing' Still, in this Council of 12 + 1, where we are ONE, it is time to step up with these details enough to see whether I AM 1 of 24 with great Honour and humbleness or further still '**The Pale One**' herself; although I would believe I would be fully aware of this at present should this be the case. I repeat, to be honest, I still to this day know not my True Identity of the Soul for certain. : humble bow:

So, now you likely understand why the fear I had of appearing highly arrogant, even as you understand the inheritance of our Collective Divine Identities which relieves the fear on my part - WE ARE ALL PART OF 'THE PALE ONE'!!! and that is much relief, magic and glory all while very humbling. If that be Who I AM, then let it be so. If I be ONE of MANY who can aid the Blessed Lady who is the True 'PALE ONE', then so be that with equal LOVE, CELEBRATION and JOY!!!

And, 'grin' I have always been leery of feeling like a spiritual name-dropper, an example, 'You know, AA Gabby was over for scones when Raphael just POPPED in smelling the kettle boiling! Can you imagine? What was I

going to do, say no?’ ‘huge totally teasing grin there and The Beloveds know it fully - I am saucy. lol’

Lastly, as I shared with Peter, I quip that there are at least 1500 who claim to be Mary Magdalene, or of her bloodline, along with 500 Ra's and 380 Thoth's and 1800 Isis' all claimed in the US alone. (Just rough estimates, by the way.) And, while some may be correct, others are most assuredly not (bless their souls) which makes these blessed names and identities listed above and snared by those souls whose egocentric personas dons The Sacred by taking the ones and making the statement that they are 'ISIS' or 'RA', etc... Sadly many of these souls use these names to gain human power over those who are lost and looking or vulnerable. 'shaking head in great sadness'

All That said 'HUGE grin', I believe I AM one of the 24 possible Magdalene's and know that I, too, belong to the Order of Melchizedek. I AM that I AM as well and in the best possible company to be with Sally who is another of 24 possibilities, even as the ONE WE ALL ARE (Sun Shiners) makes US ALL a part of MM Energy...to serve All humankind to help bring 'The Pale One' to safety and help ground Her Energies is definitely do-able and I embrace, most humbly this opportunity. If the 'Pale One' is from Eastern America it cannot be me... I am in the North Central Americas (US) near the Canadian border in the state of Wisconsin, Peter.

All that said, as I tell our Beloved Ones 'Above' 'grin' ... As long as I serve Humanity I AM good with that AND now I have been gifted of such a Loving and Beautiful Family in this Council as to TRULY EMBRACE our Unity that we may bring what Plan is Divinely Guided next and when. ALL is an Honour and most humbling. Blessed Be to ALL!!! 'more hugs'

Whew...much better to even reveal that much! Here, in this Sacred Space, I know I will not be judged if I am incorrect and no one will mock me OR, if it proves out, I AM safe here to fully step into whatever role/s is/are waiting. Here I can release ALL FEAR and EMBRACE ALL LOVE AS ONE. And so I AM. 'warm hugs abound'

Thank you for hearing the tale I needed to share at this time...and yay for finally being able to feel safe and strong enough to share with You, Beloved Sun Shiners, what I have been carrying mostly alone with the Divine since I Awoke...and worried about since then! lol How can I thank you ALL for THAT (relief), because in the event I am wrong, I am still very safe and loved as I LOVE YOU ALL!

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

Now I await and look to this Council in secrecy (as it was so kindly asked for and necessary) presented by Peter. If 'The Pale One' will come now - through us - or when the time is 'right', or if we are to await the other remaining possible MM's to step forward? I only know I AM here to be of humble service and LOVE and JOY in Passion and Compassion to this world and I LOVE every second of it.

Blessings in the deepest Divine Heart Love~ Ariel xoxo

Ariel sort of opened the Gates of Truth for the others to come forward and share a little of their stories. Sally replied and shared her heart with us all.

Beloved Dearest Ariel Sister,

Congratulations for the courage shown by deciding to step into your Divinity, and to announce it aloud to the Universe! Yes, I know it isn't easy to come out, especially so, when we know the ego's desperate kicks for survival are running rampant these days! LOL

I too, have wondered once not long ago, whether I was one of the 24 or THE ONE. And didn't want to sound arrogant by stating I knew, have always known I carried this Seed within me, but I guess last year's process I went through with my 5th Throat chakra's awakening, it has helped me to finally be able to Voice Out my Truth. And so, here I AM now, all open and fully undisclosed to the eyes of all, and most importantly, before the eyes of my own Consciousness and this is all what matters most. Oh to be able to fearlessly BE all the best one can be, that is already a priceless feast all by and of itself!

Ever since I was born, I have had the rare gift of clarity as for being someone special and/or with a huge mission under my sleeves. Which was confirmed by AA Gabriel (who we know was the Good News of Christ's Being Born Messenger) when He appeared before my mother that day I 'died' for several minutes, at three years old, and said to her: 'Don't worry woman, bring to Me your Precious Daughter and I shall save Her. Have Faith in Me, and believe it isn't Her time to leave this world yet, because Greatness is awaiting Her. Know She is loved by Our Father in Heavens and by Us All beyond measuring! Oh yes! She shall live! Believe!' And well, needless to say upon my 'miraculous physical resurrection', both my mother and I knew it was to be so. By age 9 I was first introduced to the Passion of Christ's stories through a movie, and I was so deeply shaken by it, sobbing and crying so loudly in the theatre, much to my mother's embarrassment! LOL! To me it felt like I was somehow reliving the experience all over

again, and much like it was 2000 years ago, I couldn't figure how people could be so blind and cruel to the Divinity Christ represented. And I had nightmares for weeks afterwards, in where I remembered the times when I walked upon Palestine/Galilee next to Yeshua and the Mary Magdalene, witnessing their Divine Love for each other and all the persecutions which was a constant experience we have had to endure back in these times.

Well, you could say it was ever since I have known I AM inexorably linked to the Magdalene/Christos Energies. But like you, I assume it wasn't the time for me to fully comprehend the totality of its meaning until last year. And so, I went through years 'half-knowing' there was something very important I was supposed to do at some specific point in time, but the details of which escaped me. And by the time I met Glen my partner, last year, AA Gabriel appeared before my mother yet once again to announce to her that my time had come, and she was to release me for I wasn't her daughter to hold onto anymore, but of all. And He assured her, I was to be soon 'fully awakened' to my True Heritage as One amongst the Elohim Hierarchy, and that it won't be long before I would start to walk in the Path of my True Mission, which is exactly that which I came here to fulfil in this lifetime. He further went on adding that she should say her goodbyes NOW, rejoicing in the knowing she had done her Sacred Service well and that the Father in Heavens and the Angelic Family were Eternally Grateful to her.

Well, needless to say, once again everything high-spiraled on exactly as AA Gabriel had foretold it would happen. Until a month ago when I met Peter and he informed me of The Pale One's prophesy. Oddly enough, according to AA Michael's channelled messages passed over, I fitted right spot on with every description He gave upon the identity of The Pale One, except for Her current location: somewhere in the Eastern part of the USA --which was also one of the locations where I used to live, and one of the places in the USA where I have always most strongly resonated with!

And like you, and another of us here in this Circle of 12, I have had also struggled to come into terms with this knowing, afraid it was merely my ego talking! But you know what? As soon as I decided to release my fears, it dawned upon me it doesn't really matter, AM I one of the 24 or The ONE? The Gnosis of the Magdalene Energy I carry within in my DNA, it's all about bringing into Light the simple awareness of this Universal Truth: the latent possibility/potential for the New Human's Becoming ONE Single Unity Consciousness, separated no more in the duality of Male and Female, but becoming One BEing in Sacred Marriage within the Wholeness of the All that Is! The New Homo Luminous. Yes! For in truth, We Are All Christed Ones within Ourselves, too!

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

And well, beyond my Free Will acceptance of whatever Role I might have in this unfoldment of the New Earth, it really isn't up to me my ego self to decide who I AM going to BE anyway, so I may as well just surrender and allow my Higher Self to reveal whatever confirmation and/or sense of identity whenever it is time for me now. I trust All is in Divine and Perfect Order, indeed. So here I AM now, all open and vulnerable to you all. Willing to follow upon my chosen Destiny, whatever it might be about. I KNOW this to be Truth, hence, I hold no fear whatsoever anymore to fully step into my own Divinity, so to BE this I AM that I AM.

And by God, it sure feels SOOOOO good to be able to say it aloud, doesn't it? 'wink-wink'

Welcome, welcome back into The Path, my dearest Sister Ariel. Know I DO recognize you are also One of the 24 Magdalene Seeds, as well as for this other One who is also amongst us here now. I feel this resonance with both of you, singing deep within my cells. I AM Honoured to walk alongside you, and all of Us within this amazing Circle of The One! I love you all beyond words, beyond thoughts and beyond imagining, all the way to the brim of THE DREAMING of Heaven on Earth!

And so it is.

XX Sally

Again Ariel replies with the inclusion of another Dear Soul whom had now joined us. Beloved Amazing and Beautiful Sisters Sally and Angela (name change) (and ALL Sun Shiners)~

What a day has come to pass when three of 24 may well reside within a circle of but 12 + 1!!!! (Please note not all the contenders that had contacted me where now involved within the Council Circle) Then, as it is sagely noted we are all blessed to be MM Energy whether through direct Seed, THE ONE, or to become as she through our own Unity, anchoring energies (IF Granted Divinely) for THE ONE (The Pale One)!! Either way it's a grand day, Sisters and Brothers mine!! 'warm hugs abound for another round'.

Thank you both Sisters for recognizing that this - stepping forward and claiming my Divinity regardless of name or capacity - is a big step for me!!! I agree Beloved Sally, that it is about fearlessness but would add ...and it is about prudence. When you are 'safe', you march or you swath the path, but when one is uncertain (and there are reasons for that) prudence is the wiser

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

course of action and I do not see that as 'fear' so much as wisdom, personally. Remember, even the Elohim are cautious with producing a name or the true identity of 'The Pale One' which shows me even 'They recognize the need for caution; for what reason caution is required, however, I know not precisely at this time. Interesting however, hm? 'soft smile'

Angela, if I could be mother to one such as you my heart would burst in JOY for not only can I not bear children in this life and with my own beloved crossed over 7+ years, I would celebrate you not only as my child, but A CHILD OF GRACE in EVERY way, Beloved. You are that, indeed. So much Love I feel for you and in our connection here. How Divine to be Mother at all but mother of YOU, oh so greatly so! Hmmmm.... :)

Beautiful Sally, how Blessed you are to have always known you were Elohim. Truly!!! I am so grateful to the Divine and thrilled for those who know from whence their souls came when it is important such as this. For me, this knowing is not so though repeatedly I have been 'told' it. Now I embrace it knowing there is truth there but not necessarily of where. 'grinning' I truly sat agog when reading your details...AA Gabriel and everything! AMAZING!!!!!!!!!!!!!! They most surely do seem to fit 'spot on' and more than I in many ways. To serve you, to help you, to work with you as THE ONE or in ANY capacity I consider most lovely and wondrous so I hardly feel anything less than Joy!!! : bow of Honour to you:

Thank you both for your Grace and Light shining brightly through this time as we wait now and we three stepped nearly together - at least we are not afraid to do what it takes, hm?! 'grinning broadly' ;)

To work with and walk next to ANY of YOU on this journey is naught but the Purest Joy with Love!! I AM Blessed by You, The Beloveds, and more...I really don't need much more, you know? :) xxx

Don't worry about the US locale, Sally - while I was born there, I don't reside there now - even though much of my family does. You have lived there once. You connect there, too, as I do. If it is right, it shall be. There can be NO LOSS for ANY in this for, WE 12 + 1 ARE ALL MM'S ENERGIES in one way or another, yes? 'soft smile and big hug'

Great Joy in Love and Love in Great Joy

Ali xoxo

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

My Heart was wide open to all that was transpiring. I could feel the Love flowing between each of us and this Love held a Power and Grace like no other I had ever felt before in my life and I have been in many situations where the Divine Flow of Love and Truth enveloped me, albeit for short periods or moments at a time. As part of this flow another Beloved Soul came forward with her story, her name is also withheld as all others and her location removed. I have called her Sarah. We are still on the same day of loving exchanges, 14th August, 2008. Sarah wrote:

Woohh - OK so now it seems the time to speak too - bear with this Peter as I know you have heard this before :)

As a child I too knew that I was different - I often knew what people were thinking and feeling - I didn't fit in - I went to a Catholic School - not a catholic - every day would say the rosary and listen to the words of Christ - when I picked up my rosary for the first time I felt energy downloading and surrounding me - it was really powerful - thought everybody must have the same experience - then when the nuns would talk of Christ - I used to say - 'That is not what he said' - as a child I had a real sense of knowing that I had walked with and listened to Jesus. I couldn't explain how and I got into a lot of trouble with the nuns for this :) A quick shakti tap with a heavy bible on my head was the response when I spoke my truth :)!!!!

Then when I was around 12 - I went to sit in an apple tree at the bottom of the garden - I wanted to know who I was - and so I went off to meditate, only I didn't know I was meditating and I asked who AM I - I found myself sitting in my 8th Chakra - looking down onto my body - knowing that my body was precious, useful, but not me - I travelled out to a huge hall of light where there were such tall Beings of Light - I saw souls arriving and departing - there are no words for the resonance and feeling that was held by these beings, the nearest I suppose is grace and bliss.

After a time, one of the Beings saw me and said 'what is she doing here?' and I found myself catapulted back through space into my body - wide open from the experience I climbed out of the tree and when my feet touched the ground the energy of the Earth rushed up into my body - and I went down into the depths of the Earth - I seemed to feel all the pain, fear and anger that was carried within the Earth's being - laid down over ages.

Over the next few months much happened - altered states of awareness - watching cellular structure shape shift - being woken in the night by such a bright pale blue light that pulsed such vibrant powerful energy, in the centre

of which a Being said - or rather impressed my mind with the words 'We are waiting' seems like we had the same call Ariel. LOL

Much has happened over the years. I know that we are all Divinity, every human has the Seed of Divinity as a nucleus. As to Magdalene I know that I resonate deeply to Her Being, to Her Essence, for I have walked both paths, the Light and the dark from a very early age - so yes, I will stand up and step into my Divinity - for we are that - and I will do anything and everything to help this awakening and nurturing, in which ever way that unfolds with the deepest joy.

Sending Light and Love into the most beautiful crimson golden and softest indigo night LOL – Sarah

Two days had passed and the intensity that was being created was now beginning to create some disturbances, questions of doubt and even directed judgments with some within the group, as intensity and higher vibrational energies will do, if there are any underlying issues that need to be released. All that had been created was not standing up to the ego mind. We had one of the members leave the group, however, as God would have it, there was another sitting on the outside looking in. As part of this continuing process I received another message channelled by Mel from Shekinah of the Elohim. This was a clear reminder to all of us that what we were attempting required an incredible amount of focus, discipline and without question the need for each of us to have done our own work in releasing all remnants of lack, loss, pain, fear and most of all being unable to hold the Love and Truth of God within to be able to stand firmly in that place of Peace and Knowing.

I AM Shekinah,

Returning to troubled children. REAL CHANGE! do you not recall all the postings, connections and channelled messages? AD NAUSEUM. Well little lovelies, SUNS who would be human. You are being given the opportunity to become incredible pioneers, for you are journeymen all. Long incarnate and so many dives around the loop-lows of practicing being human, but you are not! And now the challenge to open your core conduits WIDER than ever before, and yet function within that matrix of cells and flesh and bones, as well as all those mental/emotional bricks you have used to build your truths.

The 12 pointed Star Entity is an opening that none of you have in your truth walls. For none has existed since the fall of Atlantis. And so, having leapt into joy, there are some now who are feeling the stretch, painfully. While one has hastily chosen RETREAT, and cover under the weight of big dark heavy truth bricks. Those bricks block out the

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

view, for they bounce back at you as pain and shrink and create the many dramas of life incarnate. All held and stored in full colour and stereo to remind yourself of why you cover in pretend.

This is the New World now. You are the pioneers that you wanted to be. And so you have chosen this pinnacle - this stasis - left or right? Only you can make the choice, of course. But allow the perspective beyond those bricks to be imagined and felt and breathed - at least for a little while to allow the flow to grow. For the Magdalene energy is the Lilith energy a 'lady so full of serpent fire, that unleashing her now will take some skill and capability. And that is why you are the 12 +1. It is the old human way, to see opportunity for growth, as a painful challenge, instead of a window into bliss. Fear of being 'the Pale One' is self-defeating. It is such a large and volatile expansion, the Lilith spectrum. To share in sisterly support around and within this golden love matrix, is the best opportunity you can have, to be carried, enthused and protected. It is called Trust built of Faith in your heart dear ones, the answer becomes

I AM Shekinah

This channel gave me personally grave concerns about the group and the whole event that was transpiring over the guidance and wellbeing of the Pale One and in fact the contenders. I felt that everything was slipping away and the hope of achieving what we had all so ardently and so purely intended, had insufficient foundations of Faith and Trust to manifest. I wondered very hard and long about the 'experiment' status that had been declared to us regarding the whole condition of both programs running simultaneously. I sort of saw all this coming and in all confidence and confidentiality regarding the truth and declarations already made was keeping another informed of the relevant factors of the developments so far.

I felt that this was my responsibility to wait and take one step at a time. Yet this was never declared or shared with the group, yet this person did become a member as part of the 12 by her own choice to gauge from her own perspective what her next decision would be. In Truth with hands over my Heart I did not know and could not feel the Truth of what is being shared now but it was happening and I remained neutral yet observant and within my own Heart space to see how it would unfold. I shall call her Lorna to save her true identity, yet she did come from the correct location in the States of which I have never declared correctly to date. This email arrived on the 17th August, 2008 for my information only and to be kept in my confidence at the time. Just before I share this I will also say that I had been communicating with this Soul for a while before all this Mary Magdalene stuff came to my attention.

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

Hi Pete,

If you can have input, that would be wonderful. It hits me in the core of my being, I have not done a trance channel in a while, but here goes.

A lot of synchronicity here also, I will say this, I know who the channel is and have no doubt she is who she says she is. I can feel it. I will go into the results of tonight's work at the end. I will say here I am turning to you and bowing humbly for your love and support. I am Sara, and no other, the channel says the rest. Like I said I am clear on that aspect, more will be revealed, when and where I do not have the answer. How I can reveal myself in caution remains my worry? But its mine, I guess. I may need help here from you both. This prose is my cover so to speak and maybe a way Sara, and the many more who came will share.

Message from Sara.

Blue star opening, I come from afar
Perfect pedals, a lotus, a star
Question within you all that you are
For the answer lies within the star!
For all who know you, know the star
Whether Hindu, Christian, Jew, all saw the star
A portal, a doorway? Think, you are
You know of transcendence You know who you are
It is no mystery, For you are the star
Radiant and beaming, recognize within,
You are the one coming, it's all in the star
I've loved you beyond space and time,
Beyond knowing, follow the road map,
The star codes abound
Turning one key to another 3+3+3+3+1
Yes, 13 you are!!!
Remember the wolves, the deer
They knew no fear
They too knew you, they knew the star
Radiant blue, for they knew you
Remember the Eagle soaring over your drum and chant
Eagle knew the star you are
So, go forward and say you are, but not too far,
Those that love you watch, wait, the gate half open
You are protected, so worry not, you are the star
Protection invoked by those afar
Stop the shaking and such

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

YOU HAVE TURNED THE CODE, YOU KNOW WHO YOU ARE
13 perfect, 13 star code
You have already known
Stand with those you know, stand against the stars
This night sagging done, candle lit
Gift of feather, crystal lit
Gone within the fire
Fear not, for you are the star
6+6+6+6, 24 there are 6+6 remember well, the 12?
Return to protect the star
Remember well, you know them, they hid you
The Sion, they hid you well
Remember the code 6+6+6 numbered all
It's all there, the map, the star
The lotus 44 you are remember well
Spin the medallion open the star
It's within the heart, within the star
All Knowing, all loving star you are
Be well with it for we are The One
Walking in knowing Walking as One
For we have come so far
Be who you are, the star
The heart of God, the lover of all
You carry within Hands of light
Healer you are Knower of light
Give of those hands in praise of all divine
As lighting the candle offering smoke
Feather and crystal invoke
Invoke your knowledge, identity well
For all your cells know the answer
They spiral and spin, dancing delight waiting to begin.
6+6+1 you are, star codes, remember
Traveler of light, Gate keeper of time
Novice not You know well the tower
In the tower out
Our father's mansion has many rooms
And many will come and say
But your virtue is guided, so stay
6+6+6 you know, turn the code
Turn the medallion, know the code
The time has come, walk high, oh one
Turn the cod
See within, illuminate the tower
Star within Your doing it continue

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

Remembering all Walk this earth
Walk it well Reveal the heart, turn the key
For you are Sara, you are me!
Over Soul connected, no more Blended are we
I will walk as you, walking earth's mission
For we are the star
No, we are not alone, many there are
The 12 return, Sion they are
You will know them Holy Grail
The promise given, now is revealed Remember the codes
Remember the star, all heart within
For now and forever it is done!

End Transmission

Trembling as this came through so hope it's clear enough. Still trembling. Now, I can say help!! After the moon ceremony 6+6+6 became clear, 18 Beings of Light appeared all around me, multiplying as they came. Until then I did not understand that equation. I think they gave this as a way of shielding me. And only you are privy at this time. What to do now? I have Ashtar Command with me always. I am thinking they maybe the 12, I am not sure. The Sion are High Beings, they protected me well through many incarnations now for 2,500 years of embodiments. So, this is not so clear at the moment. Also, I was given on Orion a skull cap that is to protect me from psychic attacks. I still wear that, I am told it will soon not be necessary. For now it remains. I know the tower spoken of is the BC within. Coming and going between realms and High Counsels.

Ok, there it is, direct from source! I AM THAT I AM, THE PALE ONE. Now, what to do, were to open up so to speak. I still have no clue on this and when does it start? They told me to go to those I know and trust you are it! I stand with the stars always. To clarify the wolf and deer. I called a silver wolf by name in the dreamtime and next morning he was sitting out in my back field waiting for me, I humbly bowed and thanked him for coming and he seemed to bow back. I had a female deer in that same place and she and I would bow to one another. In the spring she was with fawn and I asked her telepathically, if she would bring her children to visit. That spring, she came out of the woods, I knew she was there and she looked deeply at me. I welcomed her and she turned and announced her babies! Twin fawns romped and played right in front of me. I was so Honoured. I thanked her, bowed and she took her twins back into the woods. The Eagle came to me as I sat on the ocean drumming and chanting, I always meditated and prayed there. He danced and sang to the drum for an hour! We became friends for 5 years of retreats.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

Well, Shekinah told me it was defeating to fear being the Pale One so I am not afraid of it anymore, apprehensive, nervous, but not afraid. So, Peter I think you are one to guide me. This came as such a flow, while doing the dishes. I had to stop and write. Out I went in seconds. Never did finish the dishes, lol. Now I wish I was there and not so far removed from you. I will just get this out and allow the input, reactions are really needed from you. I am still human so..... In the Most Humble Bow to you.

Lorna/Sara

This in many ways is where it all stopped and although the Council held together for more than a year, eventually it all collapsed; each member deciding to go their own ways for various reasons. I continued to hold the energies for as long as I could, but when I saw the inevitable I too let it go.

I have stayed in contact with each member right up until this day (2015), albeit intermittently; some more than others and one I remain very close to. Lorna chose to make other choices for herself and that was okay as well. Maybe it was an email I sent them all after the splits began that left an uncertainty as to some of the claims, feelings or self-realizations that may have changed in a more tangible way. Here is the message I sent after being asked to clarify a little of the unrest by some of the group.

Dear Sisters and Brothers of the Light,

Thank you for bringing these matters to my attention, I was already aware of the disturbances and the imbalances within the group and chose not to be active as such until it came to the surface.

Thank God we are Master Manifesters in the Now! Betrayal is a very real aspect of who we have been and probably the most powerful of aspects that have kept us in fear, so one could easily say betrayal is one of the deepest issues to release for purification and stepping into the Higher Vibrations.

Having read Donna's (name change) email I found it of pure intent and the energies that surrounded it did not imply betrayal, in fact just the opposite. I felt that it was full of delight. However on Sally's side, I can see how she took this to heart and reacted as she did. What is important here is not what is or isn't but what potentials do we have here to work with, now, from both sides.

Words are only words and everyone has their own interpretation for them, each to their own Truth. So no-one has done anything wrong here, nor

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

said anything out of place, no apologies need to be made. It is all Divinely orchestrated as a gift in the making and with the Full Moon activities and the strength of the emotional releases it is bound to bring to the surface any remnants that we are all still working upon. It worked, now Gratitude and Blessings can pour forth for such a wonder filled New Moon.

You did well Sally and you are congratulated for allowing your truth once again to be shared, without betrayal from this group, this is after all what this group is about is it not, a Truth Wheel of Light and Love! Thank you Donna for triggering this wonderful response in Sally, for you have given her a wonderful gift.

Much of what Sally has said about the Pale One is true, it is confidential, what we share about this within this group is confidential, again this is understood at a personal and group level of this One Heart Resonance and the depth of the personal sharing's that have come forward have taken a great deal of courage to share because of the delicate nature of this subject held within Our DNA. But all that has and is happening is part of our celebrations about coming out of the closest of self-denial, me included! It is not about betrayal but Honouring the Beauty of the Journey. It is about this group coming together at such a profound level, and in such a Divine Way, that it will either fulfil its intentions or not, either way it matters not for it will lead us all to new expressions of Who We Truly Are!

Allow me to say that each of you are in this group because you have been led here by your Higher Self. Believe it or not, this group is not specifically about the Pale One and was never set up for this purpose, although it was in the back of my mind. However, the energies are such that we certainly have the Love to support such an undertaking. After all this is the direction our energies were flowing and indeed look what we have created and the truths that have been revealed. I too personally work with this Mary Magdalene energy but claim no such identity as to how or why, for in Truth I know not, and have been for years. Ask me why so many Mary's or even Christed Energies come into my awareness, or request assistance on a personal basis? I answer with a smile knowing and seeing the Reflections of the Truth of my Self, Shinning back at me.

I remember in Kauai in June of 2006 a lady heard that this man was over from Australia (me) to ground the New Christed Energies there on the island and she knew she had to meet me. When she arrived and walked into the room, she took one look at me and fainted! It frightened me a little because I thought to myself, I don't look that bad do I? LOL! It took us twenty minutes to bring her around and when she finally did she told me she had been waiting for me all her life. She said she was Mary (without

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

defining which one) and recognized me for who I was and so the impact of the Energetic Transference for her well, she just blacked out. I am still in contact with her today but I have not heard from her for almost a year.

She has made other choices in her life that has led her upon another path, as far as I can tell at this time. It is interesting to me, that she has connected again while all these Mary Energies have been flowing between us all.

I spoke to her about the potentials here but she simply wishes to remain behind closed doors. It is my opinion that we are not ready to open these doors before the alignments and integrations between us have been fully attuned. I am presently considering how we are going to do that. Until we align fully we cannot make the next level anyway, that is the way of the Energies we have as ONE, anchored into and for the Golden Sun Disc Foundation.

So what does all this mean? I can only say that we as a group now have an opportunity to ground within each of us the full Energetic Blueprint of the Mary Magdalene Energies, all of the Mary's in fact, all of the 13 Divine Virtues of the Christ. I have been working on these for myself for some time now still wavering from time to time on certain attributes. Where exactly am I with all of that? Do I truly know or even care? Quite frankly, no to both questions, for I have never been attached to outcomes, to past lives or future ones, just Who I Am now that matters. Some have called me the Disciple Peter, Edgar Casey and even Jesus Himself, however for me I am just Pete, an Aussie doing the best he can with what he has to work with. I am just an average bloke tripping and falling like everyone else all my life, just to get up again; dusting myself down and walking on in the Faith in God I hold inside so Dear!

As a group integration is the next, this is why we have come together; a group of 12 to truly anchor the Christ Consciousness within the embodiment of the biology, for and on behalf of humanity. We have no guidelines to follow, no one to tell us what or how to do it, and so we are travelling somewhat blindly, making mistakes as we go, using those tools we have all so fervently come to know, Trust, Allow, and most of All Blind Faith and Love Eternal.

The fact of this Pale One coming to the surface now is in my opinion not the issue of personalization or even singular embodiment, but a point of reflection for each and all, to amass, integrate and unify with. We are here to learn how to create a focal point of expression AS A GROUP; the individual identity is fading away into the past with no need of it in the future.

I call it the **'dissolution of the personality'**. The bonus of course, will be, that if this Beloved Mary Magdalene steps forward in the times to come and we move into the next level of this stage of the Next Potential, how supportive could I/We be? So this is all about reflections and Group Conscious Embodiment as the ONE, for the One, by the One.

Of course this makes sense, for indeed it could be any of the Mary's incarnated back then, any of the Disciples male or female, even Jesus Himself? But I do not feel this is important or ever has been for that matter. All that matters is who we are now Becoming in this lifetime is All important. The relationship to the past is immaterial; the acceptance, the declaration, the giving and the Living of ALL our incarnations and life experiences and memories no matter where they come from, past, present or even future here on earth within this time line to the best of our abilities requires our total focus now. It is the LOVE VIBRATION that matters! Love does not betray, fear does! Love does not declare betrayal, fear does!

It is about the stepping forward through all the fears that have allowed us to stand where we are today, with all these new event horizons just before us now, and saying, I Am That I Am, I Am The Light, I Am One Heart, One Song, One Love! You are a SAFE place to do that, is it any wonder so many will want to join you? With this Love in the One Heart, you can neutralize all fear, all identities, all manifestations of resistance and betrayal, limitation or lack. This Love Consciousness need not be a separated Energy at any level, The Pale One or Jesus the Living Christ, Real or in the making.

In a way, why would Mary Magdalene or even Jesus for that matter, ever come back and say that they were them? Of course, they would have flocks of people attaching themselves and giving away their powers, just like 2000 years ago. Has humanity not learnt that lesson over all this time? I dare say it, I do not believe so. Maybe there are many who would not do that, but the masses? I would love to believe they have moved beyond it.

So why not share all the qualities, attributes, virtues and the Christed Consciousness as Jo Bloggs or Jane Doe. That then does not invalidate any others who may have come in with the same genetic DNA encodements with the attributes of the Christ? If you say you are Mary or Jesus then you had better be able to perform, else the masses could rebel against you, and they would most definitely! That is why the Council concept would be necessary; to work with the energies and deflect and protect in the areas of imbalance or imperfection. If Mary or Jesus came announcing their own return, would that simply not recreate the exact scenario that took place 2000 years? Just a question, what do I know? Speak of Divine Love and Truth, by all means, show humanity how to raise themselves above all fear,

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

we all need these leaders now, more than ever before. How many Mary's or Jesus' would be required unless they came in all places at once. What is the Truth? I cannot say, I do not know!

Demonstrate the Love, Wisdom and Power and all the manifestation and creative abilities that come with that. If there is anyone out there who is truly open to receive Jesus' or Mary's teachings, then this could be another way without any attachment to any past. It is all an illusion and one we must not lose our bearings upon, not to give way to lucid thoughts of am I or I am not, for the ego mind will jump upon that band wagon as quick as the gift to it will allow. As we know, the ego wastes no time in keeping us back where it has control, so the continued questions and doubt are the domain of the head and not the Heart/Mind.

So the Pale One or not, Jesus the Christed One or not, the Human Angel or not, a group or not, we are here and Now looking at the reflections around us. Who Are We? Whoever We wish to BE! How great are We? However Great We Desire? What do We have to offer Humanity and Mother Earth? All that We have that We wish to share and give away! And so we take another step into the New. How big is that step? Only the One, within the One for the One by the One can say! All is possible and there are no more limitations, no more secrets, no more restrictions and no more fear, unless the one or the many chooses there to be! What you think is what you create! What you give your attention to gets your energy, what you reap you sow!

In plain and simple terms, we are whoever we feel we are, doing or being, speaking or in silence, giving away or keeping, an open book or a closed one. We all have choices to make, we all have Roles to play, and we all still have to contend with old paradigm dynamics, the question is how fast we wish to step away from them. We can do that now, the moment we feel and Know we can! Until that time we are at the beck and call of the ego and the many influences on the multiple layers and levels of vibrational frequencies. If anyone in this group is not prepared at any level to share all they are publically, then they are being asked to consider why, for it can only ever be traced back to fear, and in this group we All have this opportunity to be FREE of ALL fear, no matter what it is, once and for ALL! Caution is valid, however when standing within the Light, Shining that Light of God, caution no longer exists; only Divine Love Radiates the Joy and Peace and Grace of Who We have Become.

So where to from here? No Where! We are already there, NOW!

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

I shall leave this for anyone who wishes to ponder upon and it shall remain open for comment or question should the need arise.

All in Unity Consciousness

Peter

As of today, nearly 5 years since this event, as I write this book and look back over that time frame it occurred within, I can see many things from a much clearer standpoint. Does the Pale One exist? I truly believe She does? Why have I or we never been put directly in contact with her or heard from Spirit regarding this matter again? I believe that within our own limited ways, even though we may have come close to such a creation of a Council we were all not ready to make that commitment at those levels. So it all dissolved and made way for other things, perhaps even other ways of achieving the same goals, perhaps another experiment? To achieve such a Council it is never going to be easy for as Shekinah said, *'we are not going to tell you how to do it, you should find the way yourselves, write down the formula and then give it out for others to follow.'*

So we are going to make mistakes and if nothing finds a good foundation then the flow of life is bound to take us away from that focus; after all, we are only human anyway, unable to see the bigger picture from our vantage point. For me, I shall continue to hold the Truth of these events deep inside and shall continue to do so from that time forevermore. Since the formulation of that Council I have worked to draw others together, getting close to an achievement only for it to fall flat upon its face again due to ego interferences getting in the way. I know that one day this Love will be available to all, freely and without detriment to anyone. But the call to service remains a mystery, one minute we do this, and then another we are doing that. All in Love perhaps, but it is not easy to find's one's passion or the path when it continues to shift so often beneath our feet. Staying fluid, ready to move on at any time might be the answer, but first one thing is for sure we will need to find our ultimate happiness and Joy within.

I Peter Melchizedek remain open and ready to Serve She Who Has Returned or He Who Has Returned. I remain ready and willing to act again, in my Role as teacher/guide/mentor until I am told any different by The Elohim, Archangel Michael or Lord Michael that I have been removed from this posting. And So It Is!

I have just pulled a Zodiac Angel card by The White Eagle Lodge, which says

‘Because the call to service is not always what you were expecting, sometimes you do not realize that you have been called and chosen for the Master’s Work. Make ready in your heart, for you know not the day, nor the hour when the Master will come’.

For me the Master is within, Master for me not being the right word. It is my Father and Mother God who resides within me. It is my connection to God opening the way the very best I can at any given time, ready to receive Divine Truth and Divine Love so that these can be radiated to others.

To close this section of my story, I would like to attach a short excerpt entitled The Teachings of the Pale One; in this case referring to the Male, not Mary, when He walked the Americas. The Citation comes from

Author: Dhyani Ywahoo

Title: Voices Of Our Ancestors - Cherokee Teachings from the Wisdom Fire

Source: Shambhala, Boston & London

Date: 1987 ISBN: 0-87773-410-0 (paperback)

Teachings of the Pale One:

‘The Pale One’, or ‘Keeper of the Mysteries’ was a great teacher whose name is spoken only in ceremonies. When the people had forgotten their original instructions, neglected their spiritual duties, and become warlike, the Pale One came to rekindle the sacred wisdom fire. Born in a miraculous manner, his body emitted great light; He appeared in many places at once and he spoke the language of all creatures. The teachings of the Pale One flourished throughout the Americas.’...

‘This great Teacher was a living reminder of the unmanifest potential in all.’

‘The religious practices of Native peoples are practices of sacred relationship; they involve prayerful communion with the natural elements and powers, including the Adawiis, those angelic beings who are guardians of the directions, gateways of consciousness; and communal ceremonies based on the cycles of sun and moon and the movements of the stars.’

Practice of sacred relationship is practice of good relations with all in the family of life. Thus the Pale One gave seven reminders to the people, that all might recall and Honour the unity of the hoop:

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

1. What walks, swims, flies, or creeps is in relationship; the mountains, streams, and valleys and all things are related to your thought and action.
2. What occurs around you and within you reflects your own mind and shows you the dream you are weaving.
3. Three principles of awakened mind guide enlightened action: will to see the Mystery as it is; intention to manifest one's purpose for the benefit of all; courage to do what must be done.
4. Generosity of heart and action brings peace and abundance for all in the circle.
5. Respect for elders, clan, land, and nation inspires acts in harmony with the sacred law, good caretaking of the gifts received.
6. Action to benefit the land and the people unto seven generations shapes the consciousness of the Planetary Caretaker, dreaming those yet unborn, ever mindful of life's unfolding.
7. To be in good relation, transforming patterns of separation, pacifying conflicting emotions, is to experience the wisdom within, still lake of Mystery.

Arising from these teachings are the nine precepts in the Code of Right Relationship:

1. Speak only words of Truth.
2. Speak only of the good qualities of others.
3. Be a confidant and carry no tales.
4. Turn aside the veil of anger to release the beauty inherent in all.
5. Waste not the bounty, and want not.
6. Honour the Light in all. Compare nothing; see all for its such-ness.
7. Respect all life; cut away ignorance from one's own heart.

8. Neither kill nor harbour thoughts of angry nature, which destroy peace like an arrow.
9. Do it now; if you see what needs doing, do it.

Also I would highly recommend reading the Gene Keys, Unlocking The Higher Purpose Hidden in You DNA. This book by Richard Rudd will definitely change your life if you desire the Truth and the relationship between yourself and your DNA encodements. Particularly I would make reference to Gene Key 44 which makes references to the Shadow of Interference, the Gift of Teamwork and the Siddhi or Higher Awareness of Synarchy. It explains everything about how we can get caught up in our beliefs no matter how powerful they may seem and the truth behind all being simplified to certain DNA grafted programs. I would also recommend especially regarding the subject of leadership the Gene Key 7 which outlines very clearly the Shadow aspect of Division, the Gift of Guidance and the Siddhi of Virtue.

The ISBN number is 978-0-578-03855-1 or visit the web site www.genekeys.com

Deepest Desire of Higher Self - 14th June, 2009

Part 7

Children of The New Cosmic Sun

Returning to the sequence of my journey a few days had passed since my last transmission and I began to think once again of just how important the New Children being born here and about to arrive were and are to the Planet now, so I chose once again to seek more information.

Dear God I Am, of Holy Incorruptible Matter at Infinite Speed and Love Ineffable,

Over the past few days it has been brought to my attention again, my connection to the New Children who were introduced to me several years ago, whom are in preparation to land here upon the Earth, can this be enlightened upon and its perspective to my role and connection to The Children of the Sun Foundation? Does this have any correlation between the two as they do appear on the surface to be linked energetically?

‘It is always a Joy to be in direct communication and with this the Energies of the Divine infuse the words so that All Truth may be revealed incrementally as one’s awareness expands into the Higher Realms of possibilities and potentials. Your questions today raise two very important facets of the New Children upon Earth, that of the arrival of the New Cosmic Children and that of the Facilitation and Guidance of these Children so they may come into Being here!

‘These Children are now upon the eve of their descension upon the Planet and the preparations for their arrivals are nearing completion. Even through in your terms there is still a great deal of work yet to do, the awareness of such a transition and grounding is upon you. As was explained to you several years ago, your part in all of this is indeed a vital one, whereby the Energies that you and your colleagues have been grounding have been instrumental for the alignments and recalibrations of Earth Energies to Their levels of Vibrational Frequencies. There are many others all working in unison around the Planet preparing the landing sites of these Divine Ones. As with this and the connection to all the New Cosmic levels of Alignments, New Potentials have arrived to speed up what was not so long ago of your time, being viewed as a delay in this Divine Earth event.

‘There are still many details to discuss both with those who are the Guardians of these Children here and those with whom shall become the custodians, mentors and teachers on Earth. We say teachers, not from the old paradigm levels of teaching, but from a perspective of assisting in the re-

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

calibrations of the New Children when they arrive due to the potentials of Earth Energy influences that may, still at this time, over ride and affect any present levels of awareness these Children have upon Their Landings when their feet touch the physical Earth. So fragile are They that We must ensure that the earth upon which They shall walk is Pristine and without any overlays of the old human conscious programming. All must absolutely be totally in alignment before giving the disembarkation approvals, else the huge amount of work that has taken place in building, attuning and creating such Divine Being and Their Energy Fields could have devastating effects upon them. They will be resilient to a degree, however never having experienced such low vibrations it could be a great shock for Them.

“The energies held by the Planet within the Fields of Morphogenetic Energies in and around the landing sites are still very much affected by old human thought programs. We are very aware of this and for obvious reasons, We cannot allow the New Cosmic Children to land until these have been raised to the Pristine levels that will be required. The work continues and so it is important that We ask that further attention on your part be given to these potentials now. This is why We have brought this to your awareness again. Your part shall increase toward this as part of the Greater Plan. As for the principle Earth activations and groundings in the future, these have either been completed or no longer need your personal intervention. There are many Light Workers who shall continue this as part of their Earth Works, so you may move into other Service opportunities arising now.

“We have begun to move with you toward more specific Energy alignments that now have precedence over the Work you have been focused upon in the past. Your Work with the major crystals and grid centers around the world shall continue, however, your personal conscious attention will no longer be required. This is another reason why you are feeling to release all your personal attachments and connections to your crystals within and around your Buddhic Column in your home. It is also why you no longer feel the need to hold the Buddhic Column in place or the Energies that are attached or connected to it. All this ground work is complete for you and your participation on that level. These were very necessary to be put into place and it has allowed you to ground the Energies required to anchor what shall soon be coming in that shall take other forms.

“There was no mistake that the foundation that has been called the Children of the Sun was formulated. For it is indeed very much a part of the overall Plan. But like most aspects of change within the evolution of mankind, it is always potentially fraught with the fear of change and the unwillingness to let go of the old and of course, as is everything upon Mother Earth and humanity, it is governed by free will. In saying this, it is all part of the

learning process and one that shall continue for all those whom do not detached themselves from the old paradigm grids of human consciousness and dream. This Foundation shall change within its format and restructured of sorts. When this takes place you shall have no need to hold onto the Energies within its structure of re-programming. With the New Cosmic Human Heart Grid, no more lessons are required, there is nothing else to prove, nothing to achieve and no need to do anything! The need to learn, has now progressed into the Holy desire to Know. This is such a huge change for mankind to move into. All lessons are now over!

‘There was a question raised over dinner the other night that asked, ‘what is the true definition of desire?’ and you answered without thinking, ‘desire is the realization of the unknown becoming the known. Desire is a term that relates to the human being, and relates directly to the wish to know the unknown. Nothing is unknown to the Infinite because you dwell within its Being. The amount you can know is limited only by your willingness to receive. For most initially, this will require a short time to integrate this Knowingness, however, it is imminent, and all part of stepping out of the human dream and back into the Infinite Stream of the Divine Creator.

‘If one can accept that their Higher Self Knows All, then it can be accepted that with their reconnection to their Higher Self, it must come to BE They Know also. If this belief is not absolute, then their integration shall continue.

‘Now We move into the awareness the Children of the Sun Foundation you participated within had. Growth and integration of Higher Truths shall always be a part of the evolution of mankind. While people continue to think, speak and act from the old consciousness paradigm, the New Cosmic one cannot be fully implemented and grounded. For you, this has been understood from the inauguration of this foundation and why you had to take your leave, for this Truth was innate within you and although you had no idea as to how it would unfold, your guidance to leave has allowed you to discover this Truth to re-surface with new options and opportunities to be expanded upon.

‘When the desire is set and based upon Higher Truths, nothing rests until the Higher Truths are attained. This is simple Universal Law and hold True when acted upon and held at the forefront of all thoughts, words and actions, no matter what the consequence. One cannot go backwards in terms of Knowingness when the depth of that Knowingness moves beyond the belief stages of awareness.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

‘If this alignment cannot be reached by 12 people coming together how on Earth at this stage can 3600 plus people do this when so many old patterns are still playing out. Intentions are honored as are the purity of these commitments to Serve, but the foundation or base line is what it is; God’s Divine Truth.

‘You intuitively stepped away from the general administration of this foundation at the time, for if you had continued your own Truths would have been compromised. Leaving the group created you the space required to find other ways of Service that potentially offers new direction and growth. Your encounters upon the Island of the Sun and the children who ran to you and shared in your Homa Fire Celebrations was not by chance. It was telling you of the importance of this work and how it aligns to the New Children and the New Cosmic Sun. These delightful Soul’s hugged you all and climbed all over you like ants to a honey pot. Their excitements they could not express in any other way for they did not realize why they did this, they just could not help themselves. How Beautiful it was to see as the Fire and the Energies of you all danced with so much joy and happiness, True Blessings for the times to come!

‘It is all still a choice as you know, and is not yours to make at all. It is like the Councils you have been attempting to align and bring together, you alone shall be unable to do so, for this is not about one person, it is about 12 coming together in total and complete alignment of One Heart and One Mind, One Focus and One Intent. Like the old Sun Disc Council of 12 now dismembered, dissolved and re-calibrated, so too must the old pattern and old programming of The Children of the Sun Foundation if it is too take its next step into the Higher Realms of Creation. It must now go through a regeneration and rejuvenation and be aligned to the New Cosmic Consciousness Grid and disconnect itself from the old human dream. Great for those who still seek answers and feel the need within themselves to be of Service, and make no mistake, they are still in Service, yet not at the Original Intent that you and your Dear Sister co-created it for. There are no judgments here, it is what it is and serves no matter how it distributes its Energies and humanity is Blessed by all that it has achieved, most definitely.

‘Any old paradigm thought forms cannot survive within the New World Order, not at any level. The New is not limited to any structure, formula, focus, purpose or intention. If it comes from the old mind and connected to the human consciousness grid, then it will in time all fade like the sunlight at sunset, just like the illusion of fear is doing now! There shall be no transmutations, transformations or transfigurations from the old into the new, without the New Cosmic Heart Alignments and connections being

grounded and fully integrated within the Heart of each human being involved. This will take place when the New Kids on the Block arrive and begin to Radiate and Emanate Their Light Codes.

In short, with regards to The Children of the New Cosmic Sun, it only remains a potential at this time. Yet in this Knowing that it is now within the Heart and thought processes of a few, it has a very high probability of just such a transformation, transmutation and transfiguration in the Now. The humble Master stands in Silence before the wonder of His or Her own Being, and allows life to reveal everything to Him or Her. We admonish to stand before the Children of The New Earth in the Silence and the Wonder of your own Beingness and allow life to reveal its next stage of evolution to you. This We ask of all who prepare themselves in readiness to take the next step forward in their Service to Humanity.

Linear time and linear becoming have ceased to exist. You are free to effect the fluid unfoldment of the moment through the Purity of your Intent. Trust in the Interconnectedness of Life and the support it brings. Belief in self-guidance brings surrender and the sense of being overwhelmed is eliminated. Just as you have found for yourself Dear Soul.

There is no more separation or distance between anyone or anything, for the Master Realizes that He or She is no longer a single Identity, and thus embraces all things and all identities within Him or Herself. In so accepting and acknowledging this, nothing exists outside of Self, this is why relationships, shall soon be a facet of humanity that has passed them by. The Master is all things held Wholly and Holy within Him or Herself. Desire is no longer required for all is now Known, however, what is revealed to those stepping into this Mastership now, is only limited to their ability to open and receive what God has to offer them.

Let Us summarize here. Yes all this has now been brought to your attention so that you may begin once again to place your awareness upon all of these potential changes. The Knowledge surrounding The New Children is multi-leveled and multi-Dimensional and We suggest that you set some intentions to align to both, for Their connections and yours shall be fully aligned with each other. The New Children of the New Cosmic Sun awaiting disembarkation is another matter that shall unfold over the coming weeks, months and possibly years. Both the Children of the New Cosmic Sun and the New Children are all about Programming the New Holograms with the New Morphogenetic Fields of Consciousness and how One moves into these New Functions, with a far greater awareness, clarity and focus of vision and more shared experiences than ever before are part of the equations you have to solve. The Christ Council development is still a priority

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

and We suggest this also is allowed its fluidity to flow, in and around each of you. It is also Our admonishment to consider further the convening of any gatherings that will directly connect yourselves to the Elementals and The Nature Kingdoms.

‘We shall share once again before this dialogue closes, the *‘delicacy’* of the nature of all of this We have shared today. For when it comes to the New Children and especially The Children of the New Cosmic Sun, We cannot stress the delicate natures of these Beings enough and how important it shall be not to expose them to any lower vibrational fields of frequencies before the right Moment. They will be so susceptible to such energies that potentially they could suffer a great deal. But you are well aware of this and that is why you are so cautious as to what and who you share this information.

‘We will return with far more on these subjects when the Moment is fluidly awaiting further action and integration. Meanwhile be mindful that all mysteries are already known to the Infinite and the quest for freedom from the human dream has been granted and fulfilled. There are no further mysteries for the Cosmic Heart and no further Duties to do or perform anything, just to Be in the Joy of Living Creatively.

‘The only discovery is self-discovery, which is expressed freely, honestly and truthfully through their experiences.

‘We Love and We share Eternally in the Now

‘Adonai’.

I am ever so grateful, thank you! I look forward to our next Communiqué’.

It seemed like I was on this roller coaster ride of ups and downs with my emotions that I could just not get my head around. I knew it was not about the head, but when life stares you straight in the eye and calls you a bastard because you’re not conforming to their expectations of you, and when the debt collector and tax man comes knocking at the door for what they see as their right to collect a debt, it is hard to say sorry but all this is an illusion and I can’t play their game, money is not what it is all about! Things can get quite nasty indeed and the result is people can make your life a bloody misery, I can’t deny that. I have said to Spirit on so many occasions, but it’s okay for you, you don’t live here, you have no idea of what it is like to be torn apart by other people’s beliefs and denial of the Higher Truths and don’t stop badgering you. Most don’t even have an inkling that other

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

potentials are available to them, so they can be extremely irrational and even threatening especially when it comes to money. I was becoming very dependent once again.

Despondency In Movement – Peter 17th June, 2009

Dear God I Am of Holy Incorruptible Matter, at Holy Speed and Love Ineffable,

I am today a little despondent and finding it rather difficult in this space of total and final surrender. Several colleagues are questioning me and what I have chosen, yet I know that this is not my story but theirs, however, it does come as a reflection and having the empathy one feels for another when they see that person in ill health, dis-easement, not listening to their own words of Higher Truth or simply just too held in the old fears to know what they must do for their next step into their own personal freedoms. I, on the other hand have made my choices, and these have come to me with great losses, perceived incorrectly or not, they were my reality at one time and still on some levels remain so. I have no doubts that they shall not be allowed to remain with me for my Knowingness of what I need to do now is far too strong to turn away, or turn back any clocks.

I have walked out on my Soul family and my two boys, Matthew and Simon, what I knew and remember as a very loving and giving relationship for over 20 years of time. This haunts me even to this day, 12 years on, but in all Truthfulness I would do it all again for I knew then as I do now, the Higher Truth of such decisions I made. I too have learnt to follow my intuition, to the points at time, of totally stepping outside of my comfort zones. Especially when it came to my Higher Work that in Truth I could never explain to anyone for I could not and still cannot explain it fully to myself. I do not honestly know what I do, but I do KNOW just how well and profoundly I do it, and so far the results, attainments and the movements forward on so many levels for me and those around me involved is and can only be God in Action and simply seen as Miraculous.

The confirmations that have come from all different sources, continue to reiterate and solidify that my choices NOW, to follow my intuition and inner guidance remains fully intact. After all, today I don't know any different, for the clairsentience is all I have to base my life upon! I cannot Trust anyone else to Guide me, I cannot find anyone else that could Guide me, although God Knows how much I have requested this and desired this calling to manifest. This has been a major part of my life and why I have felt so alone within it. I have always followed my inner guidance, and never once have my choices ever let me down, or more importantly never not raised the levels of Love vibrations within my life or experiences thereof. I have never come away from any experience ever, no matter who it was with, where in the world or how it came to be, where I did not grow to such a major degree it could easily be deemed as a God Experience and again quite Miraculous. However, in all of that I could see, I mostly stood alone and on many occasions ahead in my conscious Knowingness, of those whom I Loved and still Love so Dearly.

Yet in all this, having cried myself to sleep on so many sleepless nights, knowing that this IS my journey, the feeling, experiencing and knowing, the loneliness of being out paving

the way of sorts, is close to being unbearable at times. It is now where I am again, the sadness in my heart, the feeling of loss and despair, the being placed in a limbo of still experiencing the more difficult route especially at the levels of dissolution of the old. Why can it not, if we are such Grand Creators be made so much more simple on an individual level? I just do not understand this, it is so unfathomable from my human perspective. I even come to You, God I Am in these times of need, questioning the validity of what I give myself through these sharing's and communications. I do question and try to follow the advice I receive. To date nothing has ever been proven to me to be incorrect, nothing of what has been explained or directly spoken, not come true. The Inner Voice is such a hard facet to define let alone integrate but these communications I have, do give me profound moments of Peace and Balance and Harmony, even for just short moments in time, they are awesome and extremely comforting in my Heart.

I know we all make it through, we all eventually find our way out of the pain, the losses, the denials, the frustrations, the feelings of being left behind, even though some are way out in front, the feeling still remains, and so much more of the human dramas, but why does this need to continue? Why are we constantly held back in the old, even though now we Know the New is upon us? We can detach, I know that, for I have done it, so many times in my life, this is not a first time experience for me; the fourth I believe of starting all over where I have let go of all possessions, relationships of all kinds, work situations and here I am standing open and naked once again not knowing what the step would bring! So why the deeper reticence now? I know that I have returned back to old paradigm thinking, so many times in my life, I know the feelings of the new found freedom, but on each occasion I return back only to remember I am still human, physically vibrating in this tar pit of a reality, and unable to make the shifts my Heart and Soul Mind would so love to step into now.

This has been more of a plea than any question, but perhaps some deeper clarity would help me make my next move. I have committed now to this by giving a date to leave this home, but deep from within me once again, some reservations now surface, for the flow of these decisions which I have always recognized through my confirmations is not flowing and the hardships of my financial situation especially has been reason for this request for clarity again. Can you help?

‘Beloved of course We are here and shall do Our best to clarify. There is nothing in your words that shall allow you to stop your direction now, for what has been decided is fully in transition and the Energies are flowing in a way, that to stop them would create quite a lot of intervention on Your/Our part. We will do whatever you choose of course, but deep within, you Know the Truth of what is transpiring. You need no confirmation outside of yourself at all and no need to question any longer! However, We do empathize with the hesitancy of what is transpiring for you and your choices to liquidate are all part of the greater scheme so that you may have

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

the Totality of the Freedom you desire. The Resonance requires patience Dear One.

‘It is also True that many upon the Planet, who resonate at Higher Levels than you, are not to walk their paths in the same way and so their needs to ‘walk away leaving everything behind’ would not be appropriate at all, and the choices of these ones is theirs and theirs alone to make. This is indeed about Inner Knowing and following One’s Own Inner Guidance. This is the loneliness that humans experience, the realization that no-one can help them find their own Inner Voice. Many have them but choose not to listen or their perceptions based on old experiences and therefore do not allow for stepping out of the old squares boxes within their lives. All is free will and this shall continue until The Human Personality Experiment concludes.

‘Beloved you have walked this Earth Plane with a very Clear Mission, you have seen it and many around you who have the eyes and Knowingness have told you directly, and this mission was one of Leadership by Example. They have validated what you Know to be true by their Knowing that this is True. We are not going into this now, however, as this was part of your Life’s Plan, personal relationships and ownerships of material things have always been limited aspects, easily detachable due to inner awareness of eventually giving you the Freedom to fully step into your Co-Creations without any resistances that would jeopardize what was and still is in the final phases of Transmutation, Transformation and Transfiguration.

‘All part of the total releasing and dissolution of all your possessions you own now. You have done what has been asked of you and developed a very keen intuition and your ability to act upon this in total and absolute surrender, not knowing what you were doing before you were doing it were all part of the overall qualifications you set yourself in preparation for the next leg of your journey, that of the Heart of the Cetaceans. Remember this is your Life’s Co-creation, all the way back to the conception of Earth’s potentials and before and part of that was to forget the Divine Plan and then to Find It, remember it and re-subscribe your Membership to it again, from within the physical realms and lower vibrations, one step at a time, through linear time.

‘There are no Light Workers upon the Planet who have not co-created their own lives to experience, and all are part of the overall Earth Experiment. So nothing is out of place no matter how it may seem to those living it. Everything has purpose and everything is Divinely Orchestrated, all playing their musical instruments, their own Key Note and Sound, each meeting and exchange is ordained, synergetically realized or not, even the pain and sufferings, for even these are not what they seem.

‘In regards to your finances, you cannot fail to achieve your freedom, this is assured. Beloved, sit back and do what you do best, intuit your next move and follow it to the end of the feeling. Remember your own advice this morning in your dream where you were addressing those thousands of people where you said, ‘humans have two choices to make that will not only change their own lives but will change the lives of humanity in the world. The first choice is to only do within your life, that which is life enhancing, and the second, to only do within your life, that which is more life enhancing!’

‘If you are doing what enhances your life or the lives of those around you, this can only lead to that which shall be more life enhancing. The second choice is also the first and vice versa because in these expressions, the new fluid moments are all flowing as a single River of Life to the Oneness of Life’s Ocean of Divine Love. It comes back to the finding of one’s Passion. With your Passion being present in the choices above then the Heart cannot but be present, Life cannot but be present. Yes this is all about passing the I Am on to others through Self. This is all part of the human experience that which you do for Self is that which you do for all of humanity. You are all connected, there is no separation, and there is no doing for you and not doing for the others.

‘This was the basis of your Journey to the Heart of the Rabbit in Peru; to bring the clarity of this home and so you have. Now with this clarity and the continued following of your passion, the Pass the I Am On of Peter shall now move into other Dimensions and Dimensional aspects for others to follow, emulate, or implement at some level of Being, if that is their passion or choice to enhance their life. It is all about Passion Beloved, for here and within this Divine attribute all is achievable, all is Divinely orchestrated and played upon every instrument by every Musician of Life, through a single Expression of Sound, Color and Light frequency. All can be a part of it once the fear of stepping out of the old beliefs has been accepted totally and dissolved.

‘Do you have any further questions or comments?’

I understand all of this for I have been the one living it. I know myself and how I respond to all what has been shared by me and You/Us, but this human part still finds it disappointing, saddening and it can lead to a lot of reticence as one makes these next movements towards even greater awareness. I know I have nothing else to lose, nothing to worry about, after all I was prepared to give my life to this cause of Raising the Consciousness of the humanity and the Planet more than once. I see all of the illusion and myself within it, the hardest part is to define which part of me is now in the illusion and what part is not?’

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

‘Then this may be a place to open a new dialogue, which part walks where and how?’

I shall keep this in mind, but now I have to go and find some money to live, the old human part is still struggling to survive the basics! Blessings and grateful thanks for your sharing’.

Some days passed me by as I continued to dissolve or at least attempt to dissolve my situation. I spent a lot of time in my Spirit Room that I had in my house and upon this occasion felt Lord Jesus come close and so opened to his communication. Here is what he shared with me.

God/Goddess Ant - Jesus - Peter 22nd June 2009

Dear God I Am, Holy Incorruptible Matter, of Infinite Speed,

I wish to share this time with you to allow any communication that you may wish to be transmitted. I am open to receive, Blessings in Love and Light!

‘Dear One it is I Jesus, who comes to you this morning to share some aspects of what is traversing the Heavens upon Earth at this time. Traversing is a word I chose as this shall imply that the Energies of the New are indeed revolving at Infinite Speed within and around the Planet. So many are now moving into position and all are beginning to open like Precious Flowers of the Divine and the Hearts of the Formless are being Newly Born. It is no mistake that you make references this morning to the New Children for they too are formless. This formlessness is part of the New Consciousness that has arrived so is it any wonder, one cannot relate to any aspect of their own known lives anymore. The fear is leaving and only the tendrils remain where the interests and vestiges of the old continue as part of the evolving transition of the old to the new.

‘Peter, I wish to address with you what is happening around you and if I may make some suggestions. *(I agreed in my mind)* Very well, I shall begin by saying that We are well in discussions and contending with so much right now as so many are making choices upon the Planet that are creating New Waves of monumental change. These new co-creations are however still being created from the old platforms of thinking and so as a result continue to sustain the old energies. The intentional vibrations are higher and this as a result draws the deeper fears to the surface which in turn creates more unrest and so, so much insecurity and chaos stifles the heart of those concerned still. In some ways We need to curb these in a way that We do not interfere with the free will of humanity, but this is a very complex matter and one that shall take a great deal of awareness and focus for those who shall step into the Higher Awareness and positions of Leadership upon the Earth now. The New Focuses on the Higher Aspects of Truth shall override and neutralize such suffocations of the new but concentration and focus is the key. Please give this some thought as part of your new processes of integration and translations as you so interestingly put it.

‘The Councils are coming together and yes we reiterate that this is one of your Key Roles, however please be mindful that this drawing or attraction of such beings is also a very delicate matter. It is important that you of all people, remain detached from this process and simply allow the Universal Laws to do Their Work. By all means go to Germany as you have

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

considered, be with Shekinah (*a friend met on Kauai 2006*) and work with her, however be mindful that there can be no force incurred at any level. In many ways those that arrive in your awareness shall seem like they appear out of the woodwork. They are preparing in full now but in Earth time We do not see this happening for a few months yet, maybe not even by the end of the year.

‘We shall therefore admonish to you that for the remainder of the year place all your awareness and concentration upon your own development and Holy Desires of achievement, and allow Us to work with you so that you may transcend all old paradigms, move fully into the Light Dimensions where you shall be given your full memory back to use within the old Earth. So you may physically assist in the final transitioning of mankind over the final stages of Earth’s Metamorphosis. We do ask that the Unions of the Christed Councils upon Earth remain as a priority, and the coming together of all those who will assist and unify the Sanctities and Sanctuaries of the Cosmic Christ Councils so that all the Synergies of these comings together, may bring Higher Awareness and experiences to the New Earth Consciousness for humanity.

‘We shall also ask that you begin to make provisions for places and times whereby you can open to Our communications more readily and feel Our Presence within and around you. This will be made so much easier for you with others as you travel and spend your time in areas of Higher Vibrational Sacred Sites around the globe. You shall be travelling a lot, and We shall lead you. Those you shall meet shall be in many unique places upon the globe, so if you feel you need to go to let’s say, Fairy Heaven, then open your Heart to this and you shall arrive. The Members of the Inner Earth Guilds also await the time of your arrival for much sharing and remembering shall be done within these Realms of Mother Gaia. You shall not be alone upon these journeys and in fact may lead teams of Light Workers there, all shall be revealed as you arrive on your first interactions within these Inner Realms.

‘We also Sanctify the books you and your colleagues shall write for these will open the hearts and minds of many and as you are already aware this process is already well under way. Those who you shall require as your Light Team for publications and distributions shall come knocking at your door and offer their assistances, step into this with full Heart and Knowingness and it shall be a giant step for man and woman in kind!

‘The mundane material aspects of your present life shall pass with ease and so follow your heart, follow this with the Knowing that We are within it and all shall open as if by magic. One last thing. Before I go I wish to say

For the Greater Glory of God We Go

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

there is a great need for Open Communication, and Clear Focus, this is part of what shall be the most important facet of the New Earth Councils. Keep this in mind and Heart and We shall work on this from here.

‘Let the Light Begin Dear One, it is time to show the world Who You ARE!

‘A Beautiful and Most Divine Human God/Goddess Ant!

‘Divine Blessings - ‘I Am Jesus.’ End Communique

I must admit that when in communication at these levels of awareness and when I am being consciously surrounded by these Loving Energy Transmissions it feels like I am in Heaven and of course I am! The feelings were wonderful, mostly filled with joy and appreciation. I was riding a Wave of Bliss on a high. Yet as the wave came crashing to the shore once again, the reality of where my life was, as I saw it, I tended to lose any grasp upon the connections and feelings of being with Spirit; and through my own self-doubt, still engrained deep within me at some level, I found myself sitting on the edge of a precipice once again wanting to jump.

I have shared before just how hard at times I found being a human caught up in the everyday dramas, sometimes to levels of such distraction that to get some sort of bearing where I was, I needed to completely withdraw from society and people in general. But it wasn’t until the next Communique insight that I began to see that what I had asked for, what I had agreed to do, was exactly what was being created. Due to the fact that I had no baseline of experience to align my thoughts or feelings to or what to expect as these unfolded in and around me, especially after so many High Level Communications, I truly began to have a greater faith to settle into my task in that moment of time and be in total acceptance of it. This was going to be a vital decision for me, for the void and doing nothing, really began to find a Resonance within me.

I decided to lay my Heart out on my sleeve and speak with Spirit once again.

Tired Of This Old Drama – Peter 2nd July 2009

Dear God I Am, of Holy Incorruptible Matter at Infinite Speed,

I am doing my best to do what I need to do, however I am finding that I am losing all enthusiasm for any of it. In Truth I wish someone would just come and do it all, for I care not for any of this, I am walking around in limbo, giving away what cost so much, and getting way less than what I need to even find a reasonable financial balance to all of this. I believed I deserved more than this, I believed that to walk this path and stepping so far out on the limb would have some physical benefits.

I have asked for very little in fact, just ease and grace and some financial freedom to pay my debts and go away with some financial security, not a lot just enough for some independence, not having me rely on others to pay my way!

On the surface as it is right now I cannot see this happening. I see a tax liability, this year's tax yet to be completed and well what about the my children, what of the money I have promised them?

What do I do about my bills? What about air ticket/s? What of visas and destination information so I may plan for these mundane and basic earthly needs. I have 4 weeks to go and still no signs of anything I desired to make this transition an enjoyable one. Ask me how I feel right now and I will tell you..... alone, isolated, destitute, abandoned and most of all I am truly without any support from anywhere. Of course I have those around me who offer their Loving intentions and Heartfelt offerings and this is so gratefully received indeed, but all are at a great distance away from this physicality stuff, which leaves me separate or so it seems. It is staggering for me to know that nothing is really changing for me on the surface, not yet anyway! I don't mean in any other realms, I simply mean this one, the one where I am living right now. I am still not seeing, hearing or even sensing or feeling anything. I feel like Jesus nailed to the cross asking God if He has forsaken him, yes this is how I am feeling! But I have been nailed to the cross, upside down, speared in my side and left hanging there in shame, with my life force draining out of my body. I am helpless and no one can do anything for me either. It is a sad and forsaken earthly place to be right now, believe me!

‘Beloved, you have never been forsaken, for this is an impossibility for God to do! This idea of being abandoned, is a human reaction. Jesus did not say ‘Father, why hast thou forsaken me?’ As has been claimed by the church who wished to control the people, He said, ‘Father! how thou hast glorified me’ and He did receive into Heaven with Him the brother who was on the cross beside Him. This old idea of being nailed to the cross is a fallacy. Its reference is that when one is ready to Ascend He or She is Praised and given

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

Great Adoration for such an Achievement. So let this idea go immediately, it is so self-defeating!

We have never left your side and indeed the life force that is draining from you is not that of the Light, but that of the old and the decaying and that which no longer serves you. You have heard the story of the human chalice and how before one can refill, first, one must empty the previous contents. The human biology can only support so much of each of the ingredients that make up the humanness of this vessel. In the case of the Light that awaits you, first you must empty all that no longer serves this Light, else you shall simply burst or worst explode!

‘You are tired because you are willingly allowing the old life to leave and that which you forced to keep close to you so you may be sustained in all its myriad of ways. Trust in this process Beloved and as each moment passes, as each breath of the old, leaves your body, know that it is making way for Higher vibrational frequencies that shall fill you again with the Light Of God and the Oneness of His Realms far beyond that of this limited and debilitating 3rd Dimension.

‘We say unto you Dear One, allow the old to drain away, see life in this unfoldment and you shall soon see New Life returning in ways you have never dreamed of. We are here, Trust in this process for without it at the levels you personally are entering now, it can be no other way! Not everyone is being asked to partake at these levels of dissolution, yet there are many who see it as part of their evolutionary path also. However, in most cases this is still part of their illusion, for dissolution at that level can also simply be an escape, a diversionary tactic that they falsely believe is for their Highest Good and those around them. There is no judgment here of these Beloveds, for all is part of the flow of life and finding one’s own way through the maze of human spirituality. But in your case, there is much more at stake here, and you at some level at least, Know this. The human part, the mind part is struggling to make sense of something it has no chance of doing. It simply cannot understand it, because it is beyond human awareness at this time.

So you are in God’s Company, you are in God’s Hands and no-one nor Thee ONE are forsaking you. This is your final leg of the old journey, take Heart with it and see the glory of the goal, see the attainment and stand where you see yourself dressed in that Light Garment, see your Self-standing beside those who rolled the stone away from the opening of your cave. Believe Us when We say there is no coincidence that this metaphor of Yeshua on the cross was used this night. For indeed you are walking the very

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

steps that Jesus did 2000 years ago. Dear One, you have been symbolically carrying that cross, long enough, you have paid all the levies, tolls and taxes you need to pay, you have held this old consciousness for as long as you need to. You have Served and upheld the Responsibilities and Obligations that you have accepted as your own.

‘As you move into sleep tonight, We would ask that you say the Lord’s Prayer in Aramaic. Allow the words to come from the Heart Beloved and We shall assist you in a replenishing of your Energies as you continue to go deeper into this process. Do not concern yourself about time, money, travelling, or any other facet of what you need to let go of. Just allow the flow and God’s Will to Honor you by Taking Care of the rest!

‘Love Lights around you

‘We Are One’

‘Thank you, I am so tired I shall do as I am asked with no further complaining okay! Well as best I can under the circumstances. I am not Jesus, but I thank you for the analogy! I Am simply and at the very most just Peter doing the best I can to walk in His Footsteps.

‘God Night to You All Dear and Beloved Brothers and Sisters of the Light! Love and Gratitude in All Ways!’

Here is the Human Chalice information that was referenced about this Communique Insight.

The Golden Human Chalice – Peter 1st April 2009

Dear God I Am, everywhere and in everything,

What is the purpose of what is transpiring right now and what are we preparing for?

“The Universal Heart is preparing also Dear One. What a Grand Event it will be. We have All have been waiting for this time. A time for an emptying out and a re-filling of the Golden Chalice, that of the Human Heart. The vessel of humanity is full of old memories that are pre-occupying the space within this Chalice as it stands upon the threshold ready to begin the New Journey. For this Journey one shall be required to remove the contents of the old so as to make way for the new. Yet it is important to know that the search for fulfillment is only a vain attempt to accomplish nothing. Yes, of course it is a vital part of the journey and a part that is important and which must be honored for what it brings. However just the same, it is a circular event that will always bring you back to the beginning; that of the Chalice being replenished with Emptiness. The Centre of the Universe where nothing exists is where All Simply Is. To complete the Circle of Life one must return to the roots of existence. To accomplish this it is imperative that one must constantly empty themselves of old human thoughts and emotions that no longer serve them allowing space for the new to arrive and experience from a New Level of Awareness.

“A vortex will be initiated and activated by those who ground the Energy of the Golden Human Chalice of No-thing-ness. To enter this space one only needs to release all that fills their mind and activate the Energy of Renewal, Regeneration and Rejuvenation for further discoveries of Who They Are. One need not look any further than them Self.

“To seek outside of you is only to seek an emptiness of the Soul. You are All now being prepared through your permissions for a new transformation. Your DNA, your subconscious and Supra-consciousness are all being activated to new levels of awareness for further transmutation and transformation. All is being Purified and Refined to accommodate the New Energies so you may reach Higher potentials and new Life. You are once again being asked to stop the search for answers and become aware of the centre where no-thing exists. In this place All Originates. There is no time and no space here, just Radiance, Abundance, Peace, All Knowingness and Omni-Potency.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

‘A quote from Kahlil Gibran said ‘Your joy is your sorrow unmasked. The deeper that sorrow carves into your being, the more joy you can contain.....Only when you are empty are you at standstill and balanced.....’

‘The dynamics of these processes will allow those who open themselves to them, will touch the Omni-Potency of their own Beingness. Rest is the key, settle the mind and stop the analysis and search for old ‘matter’ for it matters no longer. The New Energy will offer all you need to know to continue the Journey. The Universe backs you and supports you and shall through your request place all things in Order for you. How Potent you Are! Remember this – We follow your instructions, We answer your call and never leave your side in the process. NEVER! However, We can only respond when you request it. When you are ready to take the next step We All join in your Divine Dance and make it happen with you. We stand beside you; in fact, in the Energy that is being created by you today, We are actually behind you, not knowing where you will lead Us to next. This is as much a New Experience for Us as it is for you.

‘The world you live in is only limited by the potentials of your own imaginations. Your mind is bound, only for as long as you allow it. So Dear Hearts All, empty your minds, turn the Golden Human Chalice on its side allowing the contents to disperse and transmute back to the Centre for renewal. Then when you are ready, raise your Chalice to the Heavens and It shall be filled with Emptiness!

‘Blessings of the Empty Chalice – I Am Emptiness, and so are YOU!

‘Adonai’

Dissolution Requests – Peter 9th July 2009

Dear God I Am, Holy Incorruptible Matter, of Infinite Speed,

I wish to bring to the table this night some requests please. As I am very confused as to what is taking place here, maybe I can receive some answers as well as some assistance in the material realms. In faith and trust I am doing all that my Heart and Intuition is telling me to do, I believe this to be true. I am comfortable with my decisions but not so with the way it is unfolding, particularly the money aspect! I wanted to do the right thing by Bob and the Crystal and now he tells me he can't give me money for it, why is this, where is the balance of this exchange, especially when I had to pay money for this guardianship right from him in the first place? No-one wants to buy or pay for anything I have at a fair price. The cabinets have been turned in, the table and chairs declined. I do not understand? I can work in the building industry, but feel this is not the right thing for me, even more so now, I know I can be doing more but don't know what or how, I am getting deeper into debt with my rent now 14 weeks behind, thank God I have an understanding Landlord! But this is not fair, to me or the Steve! So here are my requests so that I may feel more comfortable and that shall, when received, offer me some confirmations and deeper peace of mind, as to what is really going on here. Please help!

- I request three distinct and clear confirmations that I must continue this dissolution of all my belongings or not. Please make them clear and unmistakable.
- I require some money to pay for my rent and immediate bills, as soon as possible please...
- I require money for travel expenses if this is what I am to do?
- I wish to remove all my furniture from the house now so I may continue the dissolution if this is my task?
- I desire to know what to do with my tools of trade, car and building materials?
- What is my destination and when is this likely to take place?
- What shall I do with my tax liability, bank cards and child maintenance? I have earthly obligations these must be cleared please.
- Why am I feeling once again that things are just not flowing and thus stacking up against me? Have I made a big mistake here?
- Am I doing all of this giving away, under a false perception of my own understanding here?

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

I wish to be told the Truth at the level that shall resonate with my logical understanding at this time, please! I wish for direct answers and not generalizations, I deserve to be spoken to directly and in no uncertain terms! I shall sleep on all this tonight and will come and open this discussion in the morning. In the meantime I welcome any support or realization that may come to me in Love and Grace, thank you!

.....

Well it has been a week since I wrote this and never got around to connecting, mainly because I once again am judging my own connecting with Spirit. I received Ascenta's channel that really hit home and gave me additional strength to carry on, but I am committed no matter what. However I am getting very upset that I am not being supported financially here and still do not understand this? I just wish to complete this task and strip all away to the bone as requested. Please give me a break here, how much more do you wish from me??? Why are my requests for money not being met?

'Dear One, We are here and never leave, no matter how things may be unfolding for you. It is a time of great upheaval and We understand that it is frustrating indeed. But We ask that you continue with the dissolution, give it all away if necessary, for while things remain, do you remain attached to the old. Not necessarily to the times, but the responsibility you have adhered to regarding the debts and others feelings. There is so much more at play here so dive deeper and let go, allow all feelings to pass through, give no thoughts to any of this process, and We can guarantee that you shall and those around you shall come out unscathed'.

'All very easy to say, but why no money?'

'Money is only one energy form that allows for the vehicle to move from one point to the next, one step of the ladder to the next. And so this is another aspect you are being asked to come to terms with for in this great lesson and experience shall be received'.

'I can't stop now even if I tried or wanted to, so I will continue, but once again I say, where is the ease and grace part?'

'It is within you Dear One, the ease of which you accept what is transpiring is the 'attitude' you take as each moment passes. The Grace is the smile and acceptance that you give as part of the exchange'.

'Like giving the crystal away for no exchange?'

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

‘Indeed, what you have done here is far greater than these people may ever realize. They can of course afford to pay you, at the very least the \$2,200 you were asked to part with. However this is not always the only reason exchanges are made or not and your receipt is forth coming in far greater abundance than they could afford financially. Be patient Beloved and all shall reveal itself soon. You have so many working in your corner; they are here to provide all you need’.

‘Okay, I will continue but If I am truthful I am not particularly happy, I will do because I know in the long run it has purpose, but the human part says, what about me? Where is my financial support to just make a clean sweep and have a holiday before I start my new work? It is not such a nice place to be at all, but I will hold my own and do what I need to’!

Getting Out Of Jail – 3rd August 2009

Blessings of Divine Love and Light to All,

I would love to share what is transpiring for me right now as part of this ongoing transition. Today feels like I have just been released from jail. Not that I have ever been in jail, but the feeling of freedom is immense. Yesterday I finally left my home and old life behind. It has been a bit of a roller-coaster ride of emotions and physical ailments, aches and pains and a lot of mental torment, but I have finally walked through the doorway into my next New Life. To date this must be my 6th lifetime within this one physical incarnation as part of my transitional processes. All lifetimes within this life have been different, distinct and life changing in every aspect, from marriages, to residences in new countries, new language and working professions and alignments. But in all these deaths and rebirths I continue to remain aware of all that is spiritually going on around me.

Today I sit in a café sipping tea, in the Southern Highlands of NSW, with my lap top, wondering what is in store for me now, I have sold, given away, or thrown out every personal item I have owned or collected over the years. My car, tools of trade, clothes, furniture, crystals, and every other facet of my life, now dissolved. I have said goodbye to all my friends, family, work colleagues and clients. I have offered my gratitude and heartfelt thanks to my home, the animals and nature kingdoms that resided there with me, the birds, insects, my Beloved worms who provided life giving nutrients for my vegetables over the past two years. I have disconnected to All of Heaven's Company that shared that life and my growth and expansion and waved a humble Fare Thee Well to All.

I made sure that when I walked through my old door for the last time, that I left my home (symbolic of my life and bodily characteristics) in pristine condition, thanks, appreciation and gratitude for all the gifts I received while there. It has taken me 6 weeks of hard yakka, to clean and tidy the yard and do all the repairs and maintenance that were outstanding. I have painted every room of the house, cleaned out all of my cupboards and storage areas, so not a piece of dust remained, I have washed and shined every window and laundered all their veils and curtains.

As I sit here this morning, allowing my Heart to open to the new adventure before me, I contemplate the extent to which I have gone to make this a permanent and Divine Change within my life. I now have no skeletons in my closets, no secrets and no old luggage to carry. I am an open book, one that anyone can look into my Soul or my life and see all That I Am!

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

Symbolically I have cleaned the 24 facets of my Light Body Merkabah windows and the veils and curtains have all been removed! I sit here now in absolute Knowing and confidence there is not a single thing I have not done that I believe would serve me or humanity from this time forth in any greater way.

I say humanity purposefully, for few know me, as to my Real Work with mass human consciousness and the extremes that I will go to honor my responsibilities for what I have signed up for as a Divine Human Angel incarnate. Some think that I am eccentric in many ways by thought, action and nature, and I guess I would agree with them wholeheartedly, but Heaven Knows why I follow my Heart to such extremes. My lives have been full of extraordinary events over the years, some which I have shared in the past with my Beloved Family, others however, because of their extremity and controversial content, I have not. (That is until now, in April of 2013).

In the past I have feared the consequences of my experiences should I share them, but this fear today is now null and void and so here I Am to share another of my adventures, dreams or imaginings so to speak, so that others may if they choose, look upon the Resonances here and apply them or feel them as to how they may benefit themselves with such energies. I always say, **‘do not believe a word I say’**, for in this brief statement I allow the reader or listener to discern all information for themselves, so that no claim of right or wrong can be cast upon me. You see I am simply a messenger of information, and all that I share is just that, information. It does not become anything more until one chooses to implement or open more deeply for themselves so it potentially becomes their experience and truth, or not as the case may be!

This event in my life now, the one that I needed to strip myself of everything I have ever done, known or owned, is one that is timely for many reasons, but most of all, due to the potentials of humanity now to release themselves from the old consciousness thought patterns and programmed beliefs. It became a priority for me, before I could take my next step at the age of 27 months old. My trip to Peru in April/May of this year was part of this activation process of which has paved the way for me and those whom wish to travel upon a similar journey into the unknown. I recognize that this Unknown is not so much unknown to us, for indeed we Know All, but more like a point of transition to allow us the confidence to make new and bolder choices within our lives that previously we were too afraid to make. It is about living outside the square of all known human parameters of the past, to stop thinking like a human, so that we as the New Human Angels may experience Life from a totally New Dynamic, Dimension and

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

Life Force. That of Blind Faith, trust in one's own Heart Knowing and choices and an openness and confidence to have a go at the new, no matter what the consequences may be.

A bold choice indeed, to take this step, but one that I believe we are all to take if we are going to completely embody our Light Bodies or Christed Light Consciousness! My past has led me all over the world, with such things as the 'Lifting of the White Blanket' in South Dakota, Nov/2000 where acting as a representative for white humanity grounding consciously the raising of all suppression of indigenous peoples of the world, where the Elders of the Lakota Nations foresaw my arrival some 20 years before I set foot upon their Lands.

The grounding of the Christ Consciousness within the Grids of the Planet through Kauai in Jun/2006. Then there was the placing of the Light Capstone upon the Pyramid of Giza known and the Capstone of Jericho, where New Codes and Encodements were activated around the grids of the Planet in Nov/2006. From there many things have taken place but none more important for human potentials than the agreement through the Melvadek Alliance and primarily with Archangel Lucifer to rewrite the Human Blueprint back to its original Single Core Centered Flower of Life, that He changed 200,000 years ago to keep humanity in suppression and fear for His dark dominions to have dominance and control over, upon Mother Earth. This took place in May of 2008 with my Beloved Brother Mel.

But as part of these processes I have just been through, none have affected me more than the following! In June, 2007 I was informed of a New Mission, I did my best with it at the time and thought it was complete for me back then! Well what I didn't know was that it was just the tip of the iceberg. This was/is the release or the dissolution of the program written into Humanity's DNA, that of The Primal Cell Of Planetary And Humanity's Karmic Memory. Don't ask me why I am given these tasks, but I am, and so I do them to the best of my ability, without judgment or fear of consequences when I take them on. I do not understand any of the depths of this process nor any of the others I am asked to do, but I do know, that even though many may frown upon my words and sharing, they are Truth to me for I am indeed the one who deals with the experiences of them and integrates the Energies at all the levels I work, and none more penetrable than the physical, mental and emotional body of this my human incarnate walking bag of flesh and bones!

I have questioned infinitely, why me, hence why the fear has always presented itself to me, but they keep coming, and although I feel I am just an ordinary guy living an ordinary life, trying to mind my own business, with

all the attributes thereof, just like any other human being, I seem to live this double identity. Well that was until now. It is my intention to only lead one Life from now on, that of the one I came to Live. To fully step into my Light Body activation and then Be It from one moment to the next. This is my only intention now and I shall follow my Heart to the ends of the Earth and beyond to achieve it. Not only for myself, but to assist others in doing this for themselves, for what we do for ourselves we do for All! However it must begin with Self-First, this IS Universal Law that cannot be worked around no matter Who We may Be! Look at what Yeshua did for us!

The bringing together of the Cosmic Councils of Light now is all part of this process for me, yet another aspect of my life I am totally involved and integrated with. These Councils have been a part of my life since 2006 in Kauai, where I finally came face to face with my life's Mission. This Mission has been presented many times over the years but not until 2006 did I ever really know what it was. It has been the Soul reason I have been working on all these levels, undertaking all of the processes, releasing and preparing our human consciousness and Cosmic Pathways for others to step into their own Knowingness of why they have come to Earth and share their Love with humanity and Mother Gaia. The time has come Beloved Family for all of you to step up to the mark of New Experience, New Life and New Heart Awareness.

The Primal Cell Release of Karmic Memory, will help, whether or not it is consciously activated within you by your own free will choice. I went to the extremes, I do not believe everyone has to do this. I have released all memories, certificates, legal documents (except my passport, yet!!!), destroyed or returned photos and memorabilia of my life and the families I have shared my lives with, including my two sons Matthew and Simon. Many have frowned upon this, saying I am heartless, without emotion or conscience and well you can imagine the reactions to that one, I am sure! But the Truth is, my boys change constantly, just like me, and with these changes I take on board through my Heart Centre and can recall at will all memories that please me or not as the case may be, but I am not attached to them. I no longer need to dwell on the past, just the Now!

'But Peter', I can hear some say, you said you released all memories, doesn't this mean that your mind has been erased of such things? Does this mean we shall forget everything we have ever experienced? Yes and no, the answer is multilayered and this is not the place for much detail. But the Primal Cell is far more than that, it is the process that has kept humanity suppressed, in fear, lack and in control by holding onto the past. It does not erase all memories in a way one may perceive this to be, but it does erase

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

the program by which you are attached to those old memories. It no longer holds you firm in the old patterns of resistance, restriction and limitation. By erasing the old program it allows one to be more present in the Now Moment and to open the fullness of the Love and Pleasure and Delight and Joy of each Now Moment. Isn't this what we have asked for? Isn't this what we have been heading toward, to live in each Now Moment? How can we do this when our programs keep rebooting automatically even though we may delete, delete, delete time and time again. This Primal Cell Program is like a virus that cannot be deleted without full and total eradication. It was a program introduced to mankind for power over and so it is time for this release to occur, to allow and make way for new potentials for humanity now. Just like the reprogramming of the Polar Divided Core Centre of the Flower Of Life back to its Single Core Essence through Lucifer. All just potentials remember, for we still live in a free will world.

What does all this mean to you and me? I guess only time will reveal the Truth of this, but for now it is I, who sits here in this café, no belongings to mention, no idea of what shall transpire over the next hour or week or month. I have \$200 to my name and an abundance of Faith and Trust, that what I need now shall come forth in Divine Love and Joy. Money is not my concern, although I know I won't go far without it, right at this moment, but I know that what I need to undertake the Council Work, the step toward the grounding of the Light Temples, Cities and New Communities around the world, shall all come in Perfect timing and in ample supply on all levels and realities or Dimensions, it always has and always will! People thought I was crazy when I said I/We needed one hundred and fifty million dollars to get this started, but indeed all of the above WILL come and it WILL take place when the time is right, or it may not, I am not attached to this information.

Beloved Family All, I can only say at this leg of the journey, most of you are feeling the changes happening around you, you may or may not be aware of the intensity of the Energies of Change that are upon us, so many effects of our thought forms and Higher desires are now truly embodying ourselves, Mother Earth and humanity. I have been told we have no conceptual idea of what is coming, not from a human standpoint, so embrace yourselves with Love, forget all you have been taught and accept the courage that you are to step out of the square of everything you have ever experienced before. It is indeed time for New Experiences, to expand our potentials into other levels of Who We Are and to be heart-consciously aware to allow the multi-Dimensional aspects of these awareness's to become our New Truth.

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

If anyone would like to contribute towards this New Life, start with your Self, Beloveds, by following your own Heart Centre calling you Home! See yourself moving outside of the cocoon where all the preparations have been completed and emerge as the new butterfly. That is how I feel right now, a new butterfly sunning his wings in the morning Light awaiting to take New Flight and flutter about exploring whatever may come into my awareness.

Thank you so much for being part of my New Butterfly Life!

May the Truth ring in your Hearts!

Blessings Be! - Peter

It was Ascenta who shared her home with me for the last two weeks that I would spend in Australia. Ascenta and her two wonderful daughters chose to give my dog Soley a new and loving home, and how grateful I was for that. I cannot express the deep gratitude and Heartfelt thanks for all that Ascenta, Katie and Niamh did for me, the gifts were an endless array of Divine Love and Blessings, indeed.

As Spirit promised it was on the 18th of August that I travelled to the United Kingdom after Sue, my friend whom I met in Mallorca and again in Peru and with whom shared as a Council Member of the Solar Sun Disc Foundation with us. I had shared also with Sue many of my communiques over the past two years; so she was well aware of my situation at that time. It was through her Grace and Generosity that she offered me a ticket to travel to the United Kingdom to see where things would go after that. I accepted the gift with Love in my Heart knowing that that was where Spirit was sending me. And so I said my goodbyes to Ascenta and Niamh and most of all Soley. Katie was coincidentally travelling to the UK with her friend Mahli for an extended European holiday and it just so happened that we were on the same flight. It was at Heathrow that we said our goodbyes and decided that if we could we would meet up somewhere while she was in Europe. That did eventuate and we met three times, once in London, once in Germany and the last time in Austria. Katie is an amazing young woman who I would do anything for, and long may we be in contact over the years to come!

Sue collected me from Heathrow and from there we began an extraordinary journey together. We had a great deal in common and our desires and purposes were completely aligned in virtually every aspect although our experiences were from completely different backgrounds.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

Sue is an Astrologer and Cosmo-biologist who is at the top of her Field of Knowledge and Experiences. She too has the desires to travel and work with the raising of the consciousness of humanity, but from her own levels of expertise, that of the alignment through the Stars and the Cosmos.

Within the first 3 weeks of arriving in the UK, I discovered England was giving me a brand new view on life and how we all have so much to look forward to when we can put our minds aside and just allow the embrace of the Universe around us to fulfill our every need without any effort on our part. I had stepped into this free flow many times in my life while undertaking my Spiritual Work but this time it was in a way where it was make or break for me, for indeed, I had burnt all my bridges behind me, not allowing for any return back to the old way of being in any way, shape or form.

The most valuable possessions I owned came with me in the way of memories, loving experiences and the knowing that I Walk with God and my own Divine Self. These are the things I can keep and that which I sold, gave away or left behind truly held no remaining attachment to my next life time or spiritual adventure.

England had held her loving arms out to me and welcomed me with all her beauty, history and ancient ways. Sue felt the call to take me to many parts of the UK such as Rosslyn Chapel at Midlothian near the border of Scotland and Northern England. Here I was introduced to my first Reshel Grid experience, a place of magnificent and gentle flow of Feminine Energy. From there we travelled to Edinburgh, capital of Scotland and instantly I fell in love with Her. I was both surprised and enlightened for I expected in my mind, never having been to Scotland before that it would be a dingy, old and dark city. Never did I see the beauty of such a grand City of Light.

My Beloved Star Sister and Soul Sister Sue, opened her home and heart to me of which I shall always be so grateful and appreciative. I have been welcomed so warmly by Sue and her loving family and know that this was indeed no 'by chance' reunion or re-encounter. It was Divinely orchestrated and has brought many memories back to us from lifetimes of sharing on so many levels. We were told some weeks later in Romania actually, that we have spent some 56 lifetimes together in various roles of relationships and this time was the completion before we would finally move into Our Light Bodies together.

Her Presence in my life has allowed me to dive much deeper into myself discovering new aspects, attributes and gifts of the Soul I had forgotten I

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

ever had. What a blessing I have received by this amazing, gifted and Loving Soul.

Sue and I have been working on the breaking down and dissolution of Planetary archetypes that humanity has created and been exposed to for millennia, and this hopefully shall lead and pave the way for others to disconnect from these old patterns and programs of archetypal energy ties in time. It has not always been easy, because for us to be able to do this we have had to move deep within these energies ourselves and this has seemed like we re-entered an old paradigm relationship on numerous occasions. Thank God that we are both aware of this and have been able to rise above it without too much negativity or confusion.

We have travelled together to the Holy Island of Lindisfarne viewing and remembering the old Chapel and Castle where the past meets the present. Then in Durham Cathedral on our way home to Newark, I experienced a transformation as I lay over the burial chamber of Saint Cuthbert, Patron Saint of the North, where the 4 Archangels, Michael, Raphael, Cassiel and Ariel looked down upon me. Northumberland is a magical place indeed and so with great joy I gave gratitude for all of these experiences and opportunities.

Sue then took me on a journey where I met her family in a holiday resort and cottage at a place called Saundersfoot on the southwest coast of Wales. We spent 4 days there where we went to Pembroke Castle and the Island of Caldey where the Cistercian Monks have built this amazing complex of churches and residences. The Cistercian Monks have been there for over 1000 years and you can tell the peace of the Island certainly has embedded itself deeply into Mother Earth there.

So far with all this happening the thing I have found with each place of worship has a density of the old paradigm and belief patterns of the various religious doctrines. We have realized that the work that is being done by so many Light Workers is not so much to change any of these practices or the dedicated forms of praising God, but to simply expand and illuminate openly upon them to new potentials where the New Energies of the New Cosmic Heart may permeate through and into them, so they too may evolve and pulsate with new Dimensionality. This is so important in all forms of cultures and religions, not to judge any of them but to simply allow the Lights that we have within us to shine and allow the intensities of those Lights to do the work.

We need not say a single word, no need to do anything and no need to see anything less than the Perfection of God in everything and everyone. For

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

we are all Children of God and with this understanding, nothing more than Our Presence is necessary for the changes to come, the New Energies to overlay the old patterns of behavior and programming. It is truly a remarkable opportunity to guide the New Cosmic Consciousness in, without interfering with any other person, regardless of their race, colour, or creed, their beliefs or even their cultural ways. We are to embrace them all in allowance and acceptance, for all is indeed Perfectly in Divine Order as it is!

We have travelled to Glastonbury Tor for the 999 celebrations. We visited Avesbury and Silbury Hill to tap into the Leys that pass through these areas. To Royston, a place I believe holds what they call the Royal Stone. Not sure what all this is about but I guess all shall be revealed accordingly. We travelled to the South East of France, to visit Rennes Le Chateau, one of the places of Mary Magdalene; to Queribus, the last place the Cathars lived, the last retreat of the Knights Templar; to Mount Segur and Lourdes.

It seems our feet never touched the ground from then on, we fly to Romania in the heart of Transylvania. From Bucharest to Brasov, from there to Sibiu, Cluj – Napoca and then on to Satu Mare (Maramures) and back to Cluj before flying back to England.

The trip to Transylvania had been set up by Spirit for Sue and I to do some activations and also to research and prepare for a group tour of about 30 people returning in March of next year for further recalibrations and alignments which actually never eventuated. This trip alone has been filled with so many coincidences and information that has validated this journey without question.

I still had no money and Sue was Lovingly sharing her resources with me. I was feeling very vulnerable yet at the same time knew that I was being provided for in every way, by a God/Goddess/Human Angel and was trusting in the journey.

In October I found that Germany was calling and my connection with Shekinah there which was planned many months ago. Again with great thanks to Sue and several other people in Austria my fares and accommodations were catered for, for nearly 2 months. I did several workshops, alignments and activation there but most of all I spent the time to see if there was any opportunities to formulate a Christ Council. Unfortunately too many times egos got in the way and finally I decided that this was just not going to work.

About that time I heard from Sue who had been on a retreat or treatment during which I made myself present to her etherically. I was not aware of this at the time but did have feelings that we needed to get back together and so met up again in Gerona in Spain before travelling back to The South of France.

It was from this time that Sue and I really moved into a deeper and more resonant relationship of a Divine Partnership. Exactly a year past and we decided to celebrate this Union by getting married. So on the 5th December, 2010 we were married in Newark with Sue's family and a few friends in attendance. Our time together has been one that cannot really be defined from any normal relationship mainly due to the fact that we both have extensive awareness of the other Dimensional Realities of existence, so to say that we live as husband and wife is not actually True.

Over the past couple of years we have travelled extensively again, mainly to the South of France and have done a lot of Energy Work around the Languedoc Region where the Energies of the Christ and Mary Magdalene spent a great deal of their time. We have taken a group through the area and find that this countryside is just one of the most peaceful places that I have ever been, apart from Kauai. We travelled to Egypt to recalibrate the Pyramids, Sphinx and other Sacred Sites.

We travelled to Australia for three months, where I had the opportunity to say goodbye to Beloved Soley before she passed away the day after I saw her. Sue and I travelled extensively around the northern part of the Northern Territory and Queensland doing many alignments and attunements together before stopping off at Bali to do some alignments there before the 11:11 11th Gate was opened two weeks later by Solara and her group.

Sue and I have also joined an e-group called the Federation of Light where we joined with many likeminded Souls and 144 days before the London Olympic Games prepared a group activation that made way for the New Consciousness to be anchored here in England. This was a major event for the Whole of the world and we were most blessed to be a part of this.

It has been a full three and a half years yet in truth we have both felt that we have been waiting for the next major changes to flow throughout the Earth and Humanity before we can truly step up and out into the Role we have come to Lead. We believe that this is upon us now and one that shall create all those New Experiences that we have heard so much about.

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

My Communiqué insights have virtually stopped over the past three and a half years as I have felt no real urge or need to call for assistance or guidance. It has just been the way it has been. But I must admit that I am really feeling that urge again but first I must realign myself to find a new place of Silence with me. So that is my task over the coming few weeks.

Here is one Communiqué I wish to share with you for I believe that it may have some guidance for you at the time you read all this. I received it on 12th June, 1012 about the Creation of a New Masterpiece. This Masterpiece is each of our to create, it is our human right to expand and become the Human Angels that we have always been.

Creating a New Masterpiece – Peter 12th June 2012

Beloved God I Am, of Incorruptible Matter, at Infinite Speed, please share with me more information about the New Unification of Consciousness. Thank you!

It is our Blessing to unite Essences once again as the New continues to paint over the old! Imagine for a moment however, if the New did not have to paint over the old and the new paradigms were available for you to Work with for the very first time in your history! You will be pleased to know that they are indeed available to every man, woman and child upon the Planet, here and Now, there inside of you deep within your Precious Heart Centre!

Humanity is facing their greatest challenges right now within the linear time constraints that they continue to see themselves surrounded by. These challenges are multi-layered and multi-leveled, yet from a simple physical, mental and emotion level, it is true to say, these challenges are very definitely and most ardently, staring each of you directly in the face of change! Change is the greatest hardship for a human being at the best of times! But given the right attitude and application it can be achieved very simply with Love, Wisdom, Power, Graciousness and Ease!

The world is changing and each of you are changing, for indeed you have no choice in this matter! The choices come in the form of how you can change, that will most benefit you and those around you in the best way for your own evolutionary experience. Change is one of the greatest Laws or more to the point, conditions of the human being; of the Universe in Truth! Humans dislike change, even when they so fervently and courageously have given themselves permission to step toward it. We Hear and See so much passion, loving words and gestures in these desires for change, yet people still need to understand that the potentials of change cannot be felt until the depth of feeling within the Heart and Soul is felt and the clarity of their Higher Visions have been encapsulated without the interference of the ego mind/personality or fear of any nature.

How many of you have given yourselves permission to change, to step into the New, only to find that the changes you desire remain just out of reach, or that what you imagined the change to look like, just does not take the form, if any, that you felt it might do? How many have given way to a New Consciousness to arrive only to discover that the old programs are still playing their old tunes, especially those of the ego and individual personality?

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

“The New Consciousness that you have chosen is already Present in your lives, KNOW THIS TO BE GOD’S TRUTH! To find it you only need to discover the Stillness and Silence of your Being, it is not hiding there, it is simply dormant and awaiting Its activation through Your Love for It. Seek your Heart or Hearts it is calling you and It will respond if you bring it back into your life. The Essence of God is all around of each of you, asking you to embrace It fully and without exception. This New Consciousness IS The Christos Energy that you have come to embrace and many of you to embody. So what is the problem? Actually there are no problems, there are only solutions! A problem is where the movement forward has found resistance to the energies that are being used to create with. The solution is the merging of the Truth of God back toward the desire that allows the resistances to dissolve.

‘It is like an artist wishing to create a new masterpiece. The idea has been acknowledged, for the thought would not have arrived if the potential did not exist to attain or obtain it. The concept is understood, for the artist has use of all the training or experiences to know how to go about achieving his/her desire. The faith is present because the artist is aware that he/she has the gifts and abilities to create such a Work of Art. The potential is there, for all the tools are within the life of the artist or lay beside or in front of her/him waiting to be picked up and used. But what is not there is Divine Trust! The Trust that the Masterpiece will in fact Create Itself. All the artist has to do is to Be Present and adapt the tools he/she has at his/her disposal, to remove the ego mind/personality influences and then, in Divine Trust, make the first brush stroke!

‘Where many are still finding it so difficult is that they are not trusting in the process and they are straining to see the new masterpiece through the eyes of their old perspectives and from the old mental and emotional constructs of the foundations and memories of things gone by within their lives that truly no longer have any bearing on what is to be created in the NOW for the future! To give another analogy, it would be like the artist picking up an old painting or even an old masterpiece and then trying to create the new one over the top of it!

First of all her/his visions would be encumbered by what is already seen painted on the canvas, the lumps and bumps of the old paint would have to be adapted, tailored or made to fit into the underlay of the New Creation. From this base foundation, the new form, new flow, new collaboration with Divine Trust of God’s Intent for You, will always remain a painting on top of another regardless of your purity of intention. No matter how hard or long the toil would be to create a brand New Creation the old would still remain, if not visibly there, at the very least, and most certainly energetically.

So much energy would be wasted and misapplied by the artist that interference and restrictions and limitations could become the very thing that gives the artist frustration, annoyance, feelings of unworthiness or lack of abilities, perhaps to the point of giving up on the project, unable to complete their desire!

‘The New Consciousness continues to this day to be misappropriated by the old one! There is a great deal of misalignment still being charged into the human desire to Create the New. Make no mistake, the New Energies ARE clearing the Grids and Matrices of Human Consciousness and their Morphogenetic Lineages, however, more clarity of vision and commitment to the changes that are occurring are required to pave the way for Greater Potentials to occur in time. To truly step into the Creation of the New Masterpiece one has to remove any old paintings or creations out of view, out of the way of any influence that may affect or affect the New Creation. The best advice that We can offer to all Divine Human Creators who desire to step fully into the New Consciousness is to work with a Clean Canvas, throw away all the old tools, all the old information and knowledge, all the old ways of doing things and simply Trust that what you are about to Create will indeed be Brand New and that this Creation will, alongside the visionary manifestation and achievement, Create the New Experiences that are desired as well!

‘Creating a New Masterpiece in your lives is about doing things in a way that you have never done before, maybe never thought of before! It is about allowing the New Consciousness that fully embraces you right Now, for you to embrace it without the old thought forms, programs and memories to influence the New Collaboration in the New Co-Creation.

‘There is nothing hard about the process, all one has to do is not allow themselves to get stuck in any old routine. Become more vigilant, more diligent with your thoughts, words and actions. It is about breaking old routines, not doing the same thing twice the same way. Try having breakfast at dinner time, take a different route to work, shop on Sundays instead of Thursday nights, when you truly don’t feel like doing something, do it anyway! It is about moving away from one’s comfort zone. Be imaginative about how you can change your life at present, so as not to repeat those experiences that have created resistances within your life. In Creating a New Masterpiece in the New Consciousness one must be fully prepared to leave the old consciousness behind. This can be done by first becoming fully detached from the old. Gradually the gap will become more expansive and the need to run two thought programs side by side will no longer be required. The easiest way to do this is come fully into your Heart Centre and feel the Energies that are around you and respond Lovingly in

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

Harmony and with Peace to them. These are what will lead the way for the New Masterpieces in your lives.

You are all Master Creators in your Own Rights! In God's Eye's all your Creations are Master Pieces indeed, whether you create consciously or unconsciously. It is the Energy of the Essence of God, the God Spark if you like, within you that allows for All Creations to be made manifest. It is just the polarity of the human thought forms that distinguish them between good and bad, positive and negative, that give them tarnish or shine! Energy is Simply Energy! The Unification of Oneness is the New Master Piece that you Will Co-Create with God for All to See and Experience!

We shall leave you with a single gesture of a potential that will sum up this whole Communiqué.

If man removes the duality, the polarity, the separation from her/his mind processes, Creating A New Masterpiece with God will take such little Energy, it will seem like a Miracle to you!

In Light We Love

Adonai

Blessings and deepest thanks and gratitude.

How Blessed I Am to know that what I have set forth here has been once again validated by Spirit and the Angels. Yesterday, 19th April, 2013, I finished the texts of this book and this morning I found another penny as if by a sheer miracle, sitting on top of a beam above my head height while running my fingers along the beam. Who knows why I did this very unusual thing; I was just following my body if that makes any sense; Pennies From Heaven – INDEED!

As I sit and ponder and wonder what the future may hold, not just for myself and you Matthew and Simon, but for every man, woman and child who live upon this beautiful Earth we call Gaia. I was then led back to another recent communiqué truly many pounds worth of Heavenly Pennies to me, I trust that it shall provide guidance and insight as my final insertion before I say two prayers and leave God to Do His Bidding for me and you!

It is entitled 'Walking the Path of Love' detailing where we are right now in this now moment! All Love in All Ways!

Walking Upon the Path of Love

Dear God I Am of Holy Incorruptible Matter, of Infinite Speed, from my Heart and in the deepest gratitude for the Divine Love and Light in my life, I wish to call upon my Christed Over Self of the Light to share with me some guidance or inspiration for the coming years, so that it may offer me and those who may read and feel it, some insight to the importance of Walking upon the Path of Love.

‘As the Peace gathers around you, Know that We Are Here. Moreover, We begin this communiqué with the message of Peace, for this Dear One and All shall be your greatest ally as you transit and traverse through these most auspicious years of change. For many, the years coming shall bring great challenges that will ignite memories of the past and this alone shall require due diligent consideration and attention on each individual’s part. Your near future will be filled with many crossroads that nearly all who walk here will be asked to face and choose what path to continue upon, if any. There will be many levels of such potentials at each juncture of meeting the Self there. In each one, no matter who you are or where you may be, no matter how much you know or how little, how educated or uneducated, no matter if you are an active soul or an inactive one, Peace will be what shall guide you through it, in the easiest, most harmonious and miraculous of ways.

‘The Energies of Divine Love and Truth will Guide, support and nurture the people of this amazing Planet, so that brand new perspectives can be grounded within the Hearts and Minds of men, women and children!

‘In the coming years people will become even more aware of their own abilities, gifts and indeed their Humane Rights and Human Rights; to be free on every level, both individually and en masse. Those whom have stood over you for so long are now beginning their falls from their own self-aggrandizements, their powers of control, manipulation and greed; all these are most abruptly ending for them and their followers held within such limitations. The people of this Earth are now just beginning to realize they actually do have a voice. When they stand together as One, unified with the same core essence in Love, all they have to do to turn the cards away from control, is to say, ‘No, my heart does not align to this anymore, sorry I do not agree and therefore I simply say NO to it!’

All you need to do then is purely to turn your back upon that which you no longer agree with and no longer give it your energy. If human beings only knew how powerful this statement is, stated from a place of Self-Empowerment from the Heart within, without judgment or criticism, there would be no more demonstrations of the like you have seen during the years gone

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

by. We inform you that when these realizations occur and acted upon, there are already in place, in every field of humankind's life, every aspect, those people that will step in and activate the desired Shifts of Consciousness of the People and for the People! It may not happen overnight, as some situations and circumstances due to their complexities, will take several generations, but know that the potentials are immanent for the Greatest Good of Everyone Concerned.

‘All is appropriate and timely during this year, for the Planets and the stars and the Cosmos support and align all matters of human consciousness toward God. As such, humanity is now realizing to a much greater degree their connections to the Planets and stars and the Cosmos along with the Creative Forces that they themselves represent here on Earth. Your Now Moments shall be a time to share your experiences of all kinds, no matter who you are for these experiences hold the powers to heal and make whole again. So gather and commune Dear Souls All in Divine Love with one another; one to one, in small groups or large groups, it matters not, for these are the places and times where the energetically encourage individual and gatherings shall do Their Greatest Work in Love!

Interaction with others through Faith, Trust and Willingness to Share, shall leave no stone unturned to find yourself firmly **‘Walking Upon the Path of Love’** that connects you to Source. It shall matter not who you share with or what you share about, for the Laws of Attraction shall bring those to you that resonate energetically with you; there shall be no coincidences. We wish you to know this also. That all imbalanced memories are now being activated and recalled by the Higher Aspects of Self and these callings are for the purpose of release and making Whole again; raising their vibrational field into the Higher Realms of Love and Grace.

This means; All memories, this and past lives, ancestral, genetic, hereditary and more, call them fragments of Self if you like, but these lettings go, they shall be the true beginning of becoming Whole to the Embodiment of the Christos Energies. The Energies of this Earth can and will no longer support those old memories that were or are still founded within the old paradigms of fear and judgment. Those energies Dear Hearts have now lost their strength to hold the people in controlled cycles of bondage, slavery, poverty, lack, loss and manipulation any longer. These coming years will offer many opportunities to clear the way for greater awareness and re-Union with Self and God.

‘We could repeat much of our last year's messages, which We entitled ‘Scrambling's of Insecurity’. Many of the points raised then are relevant still, but for those who do make the conscious choices to step up to the

block and jump into the challenges, then the insecurity's shall indeed fade into the abyss of 'powerlessness' and Peace shall fill its place along with Love, Wisdom and Power.

'We would highly inspire and counsel you to spend more time in nature and in communication with nature, for it can never be expressed more ardently or fervently, that your future shall depend entirely upon your connections with the Elemental and Nature Kingdoms. We wish you Peter, to continue your present endeavour with the Elemental Grace Alliance. Do not be discouraged again by the lack of response or the support of others, for your support shall be the Elementals and Nature Kingdoms Themselves, They will lead you and They will show you sights and give you experiences that you have never had, nor could ever have imagined from the old paradigm of beliefs, misperceptions and misgivings. In addressing this, We say that the sharing of one's experiences with the Nature Realms shall open Hearts quicker than any other form of healing here on the Planet. They shall be the Key for New Knowledge and Wisdom that will finally shine New Light of Awareness unto humankind.

'Man will once again understand that the Elemental and Nature Kingdoms actually make your existence here on Earth possible. This will, in itself give humanity New Hope, New Life! It may seem a dream away for you, but Dear Soul, 'What Dreams May Come' as in the film by the same name, if one does not dream, how can one create! Some of the greatest creations known to humankind came from a single thought form or dream. All of Creation is manifested by the Elemental and Nature Kingdoms. The imagination of a single individual soul, who dared to be different, can change the world, as you know it. So We say, continue to be different, each one! Then make your connections with Nature and see what potentials really are possible.

'So Dear Beings of the Light, Spirit challenges each one of you to be different. Step outside your comfort zones and begin to understand the concept that you have a vital part to play within the transformation and transfiguration of the Energies to come; else, you would not be here! Do not see the catastrophes others may believe in, for you have the power to change such beliefs, if enough of you say 'No!..... that does not align with my Heart Centre!' Then gently and in Peace turn your back and then see and believe and give your attention and energies to that which will save and improve lives, lift lives to new heights and give Life Itself to the new and exciting adventures of your evolutionary growth and realization in Love and Truth. Those whom wish to control you, will soon get the message, They already have the message, do not be shy, stand within your Self-Empowerment of Love Divine and the Christ Consciousness of Truth!

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

‘No matter what the imbalances that are presented to any of you, whether it be, government, religion, economics, food production, health and well-being, community, mining or the manufacturing industries; remember people have the Power to change the world and human consciousness en masse of the world. The People know what resonates within their hearts and from now on, the Energies that will continue to outpour from God to you and the Planet will support the People to ground the changes throughout this world for the Highest Good of All Concerned. You are the sea of consciousness that shall anchor all the new potentials.

‘It is time Dear Ones to come out of hiding, live your lives like you have always imagined, share your dreams and aspirations, take the routes less travelled, stand up and be counted in LOVE! Be encouraged to move forward, away from old patterns and programs at their deepest cores and causes and then see the changes for the better take place in huge and gigantic steps; more than ever before. However, when taken in small steps, and one thought, one word and one action at a time, the feelings of Peace that arrive within the New, will be MONUMENTOUS, EXTRAORDINARY, EMPOWERING AND FULFILLING!

‘So We shall say Now is a MONUMENTOUS Time for all of mankind. History shall be rewritten, but it does start with each one of you and each of you MUST PARTICIPATE FULLY, for without you the ONE remains incomplete!

‘Those in Spirit are all here to support each of you within these changes, so call Us when you need Us and We shall let you know We Are Here by amplifying Our Love for you, in you and around you. You WILL feel the Peace!

‘In The Light and Love of God’s Grace, Think, Speak and act in Oneness!’

‘Thank you so much for these words of encouragement. Can we summarize all that you have shared?’

‘Indeed! In no order of priority for all are just as important as the other.

- Seek Peace at ALL costs.
- Find the Stillness and Silence within you where your Inner Voice can Love You and shall Love with you.
- Think, Speak and Act in Love from the Heart.

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

- Do not judge or criticize anyone or anything for ANY reason.
- Give Love and Gratitude for everyone and everything in your life, no matter how awful or how dire they or it may seem. They come with a gift you require to grow.
- Think, Speak and Act outside the square you have been living in.
- Create and offer Random Acts of Kindness.
- Recognize your challenges are in fact great gifts in the conquering.
- Share your experiences with others, they have the power to heal.
- Get as much sleep and rest as possible.
- Do not try to do anything, trying will only activate resistance.
- Gather in the name of Divine Love and Divine Truth.
- Make choices with your feelings from the Heart Centre, not your intellect.
- Ask Spirit or God for help or guidance each step of the way.
- See only that which you believe to be True!
- See God in every single person no matter how dim the Light may seem! Hold that Light of God for them, while they are without sight to see for themselves.
- See only the best in people, it may be the best you see in them that allows them to open to the best they can be.
- Do not accept the reality of negativity, no matter what form it may come in.
- Do things that you have never done before, EVER! Dare to Risk!
- Challenge Fear – call your fears in and envelop them in Divine LOVE and walk through them.
- Stand up and be heard, in the Name of Freedom and Power to the People!

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

- Face all challenges with the Knowing that you hold the Power to rise above them.
- If you feel it, get on and do it! Always follow your Heart no matter what the consequences, the experience is what counts.
- Speak your Truth.
- Turn and walk away from all that no longer serves you.
- Learn to Be Your Higher Self!
- Spend time in Nature and open the avenues to communicate with Them.
- Open to the potentials of Spirit, the Elemental and Nature Kingdoms.
- Create a desire to dialogue with your High Self, Guardian Angels, Spirit and God and then create the space to do so!
- Forget everything you have ever learned from a human perspective.
- Stop thinking like a human.
- Trust in the process and find understanding through Peace.
- Only do what makes you happy, do only what makes your heart sing and your feet dance.
- Learn to feel and use your moods to tell what resonance you are in at the time.
- Learn to adjust your moods so you can quickly change your resonance to higher levels of feelings.

‘We remain In Love and Joy.

‘And So It Is!’

Thank you I Am/We Are Grateful Peter.

The Elemental Grace Alliance 6th August 2011

Brief Synopsis of The Elemental Grace Alliance.

It was early August of 2011, when I was reading a book called *The Gnosis and The Law* by Tellis E. Papastavro which was written in 1972. It is a book of what I would call High Resonance and is basically a Group of Channelings from Higher Levels of Administration and The Directors of this Planet. What struck me most of all within this book were the pleas from those of the Elementals and other Groups who wanted the assistance of humanity to help Bridge the Universal Gap between the Elementals and their Work and humanity itself. For this is where there was/is a great disparity between the two levels of conscious awareness.

It bothered me to such a degree that I felt a huge moving within me, that I can only describe as God desiring my Full Attention. I gave it a lot of thought and deliberation long and hard on what to do. In doing so, I remembered a channeling from an Energy called Queen Sophia as part of a Series of Discourses in another High Council I Co-Created called the Melvadek Alliance back in 2008 about the rewriting of the Double Core Centre of the Flower of Life back to its Original Single Core Blueprint. Her plea as a Nature Spirit Herself, was very heart wrenching while telling of the pain and suffering that humanity places and continues to place upon the Elemental and Nature Kingdoms daily, due to their ignorance and arrogance. You have that Discourse in this book!

I decided there and then, that I would look into this problem and try to do something that would hopefully make way for a resolution to this crisis. As a result of desiring more of an alignment with the Elementals and Nature Realms, I sent a request for a dialogue with Spirit. Here is the first part of that response from the Elementals themselves:-

‘Yes, We have gathered together so that We may speak with you, representing the desire to Create such a Council. We have never heard of this being done before and certainly not from within the dynamics of the human consciousness at the levels you are proposing. So yes, We are eager to put some suggestions forward to consummate this marriage of so many, to unify a Greater Conscious Awareness between the Elementals and humanity as a whole. We are gathered with a great deal of expectation. We are the Elementals, those whom stand to benefit the most within such an Alliance and therefore the most eager to see that this Project does get started right away’.

I was then asked to formalize my thoughts and feelings to begin the task. It began simple enough!

‘How can we educate humanity on a much grander scale to become far more aware of the Work and Purpose of the Elemental Kingdoms as Partners with humanity, so that all who truly desire to, can interact in a much more open, aware and balanced way?’ It was a long process of Soul searching to finally get to the true understanding of what was desired here. Not my idea, but an idea that came from deep within me, that aspect of all of us, Our Higher Self/Holy Spirit/God ‘I Am’ Presence. I would never have, through my own personality been able to engage such an out of the box concept, and know that this would be far more than I could ever have imagined as a human being. The final refined Proposal came to be;

‘To change or rewrite the Divine Charters with God for the Elementals and Nature Kingdoms, so that a radical and significant shift can be made toward humanity’s conscious awareness about their interrelatedness and co-creational abilities for a more active and mutually beneficial co-creative collaboration together’.

And so the journey began and everything fell into place as it was Divinely Planned.

As always I kept written records of all my communications. I tried for two years to find other likeminded Souls, who had the same ability to Channel Spirit and who could represent those ‘Higher Beings’ within a Christ Council Environment, outside of this Earth Plane. Finally, without results, Spirit said to me, *‘We cannot wait any longer Peter, you must start this Divine Plan on your own immediately!’* And so I did! It took 13 months of solid daily communications and experiences to complete Phase 1 of this Divine Plan. The Book **‘The Elemental Grace Alliance – A God Awakening’** was finished. 777 pages of Discourses and my own dialogues, personal experiences and supporting documentation was ready for publication.

The Book is the entire interaction on all Levels of Dimension, including those of the Monadic Levels of Consciousness. We set out to find the Solutions and Resolutions at Causal Levels, for All the problems and imbalances of humanity and this world. The Book was Published in February 2016 by myself, under some very unusual conditions.

I was ask by Spirit, that this Book must be free to every single person upon the planet. We did this in English, only because we have never had anyone come forward who may help us to get this Book translated in any other

Language yet. So for now, as of this day 9th January 2020, this Book in pdf format is free of charge to anyone who asks for it. It is available in hard copy for £25.00 plus postage to anyone who would like a real book to hold rather than using a computer to read. To date we have printed 120 copies and 60 of these have been given away free of charge.

In the sharing of the Elemental Grace Alliance it will be just a stepping stone to the potentials now available to humanity; not only to work and co-create in harmony with the Elemental and Nature Kingdoms, but also to truly understand what it is like to live within the Presence of The Christ Consciousness! To date, we have around 4 more Books not yet available in book form available, with around 180 individual Discourses in pdf formats; which are free to anyone to download should they wish them.

We will get them published and produce all of them, when the finances become available people can see the potentials available here! For the moment, having around 3,000 pdf's downloaded as best as we can calculate, only 47 people in the world today, have taken this seriously and have fully Pledged and Covenanted with their own 'I AM' Presence to support this Divine Plan at the Levels it is asking for.

I tell you in advance, these Books and Discourses are somewhat not ready for the general populace, and even the average Light Worker, appears not to be ready to embrace the Opportunities we have here on the planet at this time in the New Way! The mass consciousness of the planet is still not even close to be in place of acceptance of such Higher Knowledge or its implementations. This we must approach it all with Higher Guidance for the Greatest Good of the Whole Planet, not just the sentient life that lives here. We have been told it could take 20 to 300 years before any such major changes to the mass consciousness could reach such potentials, but we needed to Ground it now within the Cosmic Movements of Planets as its Guiding Force. All depends on free will choices!

Too much to believe? Exactly!!! But one by one, people will be ready to make these shifts toward changing their lives in ways that support All sentient life. We are a small snow ball at the top of the mountain right now, one day you may find all that I shared here in the book through my experiences are indeed True and possible to achieve by everyone!

Do not believe a word I say!! You will have to read the Book to make up your own mind. And that is your responsibility if you wish to choose it. Freewill remember! This all sounds very fanciful, surreal, impossible, I agree, but have you seen the world around you, the state it is in? Have you seen the changes taking place within the New Children who have arrived

upon the planet since July of 2008? We are now compiling the Solutions for every problem around the world.

It is big job indeed and we will need all the help we can get, as things expand daily! Believe or not as you may. But it is going take many generations to resolve them until we are totally free of ALL fear and human third dimensional thought forms. It will not be done through technology, not unless that technology is founded upon the Higher Consciousness of Love and the Benevolence of All Human, Elemental, Devas, and Angelic Kingdoms; All animals, birds, insects and even the mineral Kingdoms.

There is a basic foundation or formula, a rule if you like, to attain all major Solutions and Resolutions to personal and world imbalances that are awaiting humanity across the Planet if they so choose to delve deeper into. No person, group, community, government or world organization, will ever discover this Truth about *'problem solving'*, without it! Simply stated it says;

‘To achieve any solution to any problem, first you must let go and let God! No personality can be included in the seeking of Truth, no ego or any thoughts that support self-gain or self-aggrandizement, can be present during such Solution Seeking Discourses. Intentions must be the Purest of Heart and Mind and ONLY for THE GREATEST GOOD OF ALL CONCERNED, in Grace, Harmony, Balance and Unconditional Love. It is this simple fact that will guarantee success of the objective’!

All the potential changes begin with us. It is time to stand up and declare our intentions to completely erase all those old attention grabbing thought forms. It is time to remove them from deep within our own expanding consciousness. This may require some extensive internal and outer healing, changing of belief programs, old genetic patterning and indeed changing one’s whole lifestyle.

But whatever that means, for us individually and collectively and if it is appropriate for our progress to support the Perfection and Harmony of Mother Father God Expressing Itself through such Individualized Words, Thoughts and Action Grounded by you/us and Humanity alike. It is time for Convergence between ourselves and Our Higher Selves/Holy Spirit and God I Am Presence.

It is time for all of us to fully understand that our human biology is the Vehicle or Conduit that expresses Mother Father God through it, grounding The Prime Creator’s Energy with and through Mother Gaia.

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

This is just beginning now –

Are You Ready?

Would You Like To Be?

Ask your Higher Self-First, before you choose!

Would you like a copy of

Book 1 - The Elemental Grace Alliance – A God Awakening?

www.ElementalGraceAlliance.com

Forgiving Self

I would like to close this book by saying these two prayers. Both are adaptations by me of the originals. The first was a channeled prayer through Usa of the Radiant Rose Academy. The second is of unknown origin to me and has been floating around the internet for years. However, its power is extraordinary for anyone who wishes to attract the Light of God within them. Blessing on High – For The Greater Glory of God We Go!

Beloved Matthew and Simon, my letter/book to you has now come to an end. I have elected to omit the work Sue and I did for the 2012 Olympic Games in London and several other personal journeys including the bulk of my physical work experiences as a builder and carpenter along with all my experiences in the music industry over the 15 years we worked to promote my lyrics and music. There is just not enough room and in Truth they, apart from the Olympic Games Activations, are not my messages that I wish to share; My personal physical work that I used to earn a living, have simply been the means to get from one Divine Experience to the next and that is all that I truly wish to emphasize. It is not what one does in life between the Love and Grace experiences of God, for indeed all of Life can be such and in fact Is! Yet while we continue to believe that we are separate from God there will be a huge perceived difference; and believe me I have had my share of that separation and choose never to be in division of such experiences ever again; I can Dream, can't I? One day it will be the Truth of All of Humanity.

So please forgive me for holding these back also, yet I wish to acknowledge all those whom played their part in my life to get me where I am today along my path; thank you Dear Souls, I Am Grateful indeed!. For the most part what I have shared in this letter/book to, you both, I have shared for the first time openly and without reservation. I have therefore faced my greatest challenge or fear in my life in disclosing to you and the world Who I Am and the Work I have come to do on this Planet with, through and for humanity. This has been a request from Jesus The Christ has asked of me for a very long time. So I thank you both for finally giving me the courage to do this, for without you and your mum in her precious ways, it may never have been so?

One last thing I wish to share with you that has always been the main overriding factor of my life living in this physical world. The lack of finances has contributed to many limitations of things that I truly wished to do. One of those, on numerous occasions, was to get on a plane and come and spend time with you boys. The lack of money, as most will know can prevent

Pennies From Heaven – A True Story

many aspects of one's soul from unfolding in one's life. On the other hand I also Know that there are no coincidences so all is exactly as it should be. I remember, during my Mallorca trip I met some people who introduced me to the United Nations in New York. The S.E.A.T organization invited me three years running to speak as a guest speaker there. But after three years of not being able to commit to the engagements, due to lack of money for travelling expenses, the fourth and consequent year I never received any more invitations. S.E.A.T. stands for (Society for Enlightenment And Transformation) Many well-known people such as Lee Carol and Drunvalo Melchizedek often speak there. It is the Staff of the Recreational Council (UNSRC) that are the audiences. This is a group of clubs that is sanctioned by United Nations for members, guests, employees and delegates of the UN.

'We seek to inspire, inform, enlighten and uplift your spirits'- is their moto!

I have wanted to do so much in sharing my messages of the New Energies, but one can only do what one can afford, plain and simple. I am not complaining by any means, for indeed I have accomplished much travelling within this world on a shoe string or by the skin of my teeth, only to have to go to the dentist on my return to replace the enamel! Smiling!

I wish to Invoke and Transmit the Brilliant Golden Rays and Qualities of Divine Love and Wisdom for the Perfection of Creation. Our reflection and words of Love to each other and to all Humanity could be:

'I See The Greatest Light In You, Everyone And Everything.'

We are all now seeing and feeling with greater intensity more than ever before, the Divine Light of Perfection in ourselves and in each other. We are seeing the purity of all Creation as us, feeling the known Perfection of this whole Evolutionary Process and Earth Experiment. We are being mindful as best we can, not to see any imbalances within our fellow human beings upon the Earth. For that which we give our attention to, receives our energy, and that which receives our energy is manifested or at the very least sustained.

The Purity of our own Heart Centre and the focus on The Perfection within us will greatly support the transformation of all of mankind as well as the Planet, eliminating and releasing all fear based thoughts, feelings and events upon her. We are Children of the Divine, Perfected within the Light continuing to seek clarity within our lives. This requires the forgiveness of self!

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

To seek clarity in anything in our life is the Vision of the Aspirant or Disciples or Initiates who dares to step beyond the realms of the norm. As Spiritual Aspirant or Disciples or Initiates, we are seeking constantly for the clarity of our Higher Purpose and Intended Roles that we are now only just becoming consciously aware of. Without clarity we continue to be bogged down with our past manifestations of fear, the illusion of love, confusion, drama or the belief of separation.

To cut through the multi-layered facades of our duality and illusions of life, we need to continue to integrate and embody the Essence of Sacred Forgiveness. This embodiment shall lead us to our desired Divine Purposes where we shall be able to live our lives free of all that no longer serves us, all that has no purpose within the Higher Realms of the One Heart and One Consciousness.

It is only when one asks for clarity, that clarity is given. This new information will remind the Aspirant or Disciples or Initiates to open to the possibility of new perceptions through their inner knowingness. These new feelings then have the potential to lift the person out of the old routine ways. They have the potential of setting brand new pathways and to open new doors that they never thought existed. I say potential, because there is always freewill at play and this free will within the ego always has the choice to stay in the old energy, belief patterns and programs or not. To find the Freedom and Inner Peace that we seek, first and foremost we must be Honest with ourselves.

Honesty is simply Truth. Honesty in its simplest form means consistency. What do I mean when I say consistency? If we are to be honest, we must first 'understand' that there must be a constant within the realization of the Truth. If we are confused as what is true or false then by sheer definition we cannot be honest, for consistency does not follow. Honesty automatically relates back to the attribute of Trust. It is Trust that gives us the ground work to be consistent in the Truth, undeterred, unwavering and unaffected by impromptu attacks by others. The Truth we speak of has no past and no future. It just IS the Truth.

Forgiveness facilitates the shifts within our lives that hold us back. In forgiveness we no longer struggle with what we believe 'should' be, but embrace more of life as it IS. It is where we 'respond' rather than 'react'. Here, we let go of the past and whatever we think people have done to us, or what we think we have done to them. In forgiveness, we free ourselves to embrace the present without the need to continually react to our past where our fears, guilt and angers reside. When we forgive, we dissolve the past

from within our cellular memories, so that we never have to play these old paradigm games again.

Forgiveness Unites us within the Oneness of Love without separation and without judgment. In Ho'oponono we see everything is within us and while we continue to project fear, anger, and judgments upon others, we are truly accepting these as ourselves. Forgiving self is where the highest result occurs, for when we forgive ourselves all else is forgiven. This is the place where we have accepted full responsibility for the creations of separation that we have manifested in the first place. This is a huge step to take, and this requires great courage and fortitude. To be able to own everything in our life, all relationships, all actions, all wounds, all ideas of victim hood, to see everything as self-created and self-perpetuated is the mile stone for change to occur. Without this ultimate Self-Realization, True Freedom cannot be Realized!

In forgiveness when Truth is spoken from the Heart, there are no comparisons, no contrasts, no tags or pigeon holes; forgiveness never attacks another! While we hold forgiveness within our Heart, the state of Freedom is created. Here, you have released all judgments, fears and angers. There is no more guilt or projection of expectations upon another. Here in this Freedom, we find Innocence. Where the Love that you have accepted for yourself is so full of Divine Light, Love is your own protection.

This is a place of Humility, where one does not need to prove him or herself any longer, where happiness and joy is found in every breath. Here is where we allow our Divine Purpose to Resonate and begin to show us the way to create Heaven on Earth. It is this Sacred place of Forgiveness that we see the Perfection in all things, even at the levels of the lower vibrational states of being, where we are in complete acceptance and allowance of them. Padma Aon Prakash said.....

Perfection is not to be without its flaws, but to live in the revealing of Truth in each, and every, moment. We step out of Truth the moment we judge, attack, defend and justify; the moment we stop living in the Forgiving, is the moment we stop giving.'

So Beloved Hearts, it is not about denying where you are or what you have experienced, it is about embracing it all. It is about acknowledging it as part of yourself, as one part of the combined consciousness of humanity. You are now Hopefully Self-Realizing in Faith that you are both. Through Sacred Forgiveness your Divine Freedom will surface along with your Divine Purpose and why you have come to Earth at this most auspicious time. We are becoming more aware of your Truth because we are Listening to our Inner Voices now. We are being encouraged to let go of

A Letter to My Sons, Matthew and Simon

the past, release the old beliefs that keep us in that place of resistance and to rise above the illusion. Through Sacred Forgiveness we shall realize the Power that we are and the Light that you Shine! !

So Dear Souls live large and Shine as a Son of God, not as a son of man and woman!

God Bless you My Beloved Sons, and I Pray that one day we shall meet again, smile and look into each other's eyes deeply and say I Love You Dearly where it will Heal All wounds, All past indiscretions, All mistakes and most of all, All the space and time that remains between us at this present time!

It is with Deep Gratitude that I am Blessed by your Presences in my Life. It was not for you, and how this separation has all come about humanity could remain for a some yet without what is being offered to them. You have played your parts with Precision and Divine Responsibility, even if it may not seem that way!!

It is my sense at this time that neither of you will ever receive this Letter, and even if you did you may never read it. But I KNOW without any shadow of a doubt that you have received every word, every gesture, every feeling that I have placed herein for you! You not recognized it in this lifetime, but the Healing between us is Complete because Divine Love has Made It So!

Also I tell you that only have you received this Healing, but so too as Shirley, you mum. I Loved her with all My Heart also, but life is what it is, and freewill continues to divide and that is the Truth! So your are all Now Free of all and any karmic ties with me both ways. And So It Is!

It is with Profound Love That I Am, Grateful and Appreciate and Acknowledge The Light of Your Souls and Higher Beingness, while you continue to appear as normal human beings walking your own stories behind the veil in this Creation and Evolution of Mankind.

It is with Unwavering Joy that We Connect in this Now Moment, 9th January 2020, at 20:00 hours, as MY Heart wells with so much Love for you that I see us together Uniting in the Heavens with Our I Am Presences Clearing, Release and Setting each of us free from all the old pains and misunderstandings, with the Holy Desire through God's Love and Peace once again.

HO'OPONOPONO PRAYER

I Am Sorry

Please Forgive Me

Thank you

I Love you.

<https://upliftconnect.com/hawaiian-practice-of-forgiveness/>

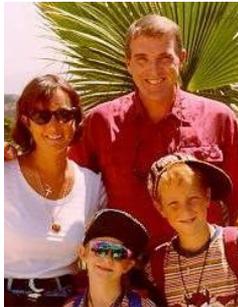
It is by the Divine Grace of Our Selves at One with GodWE ARE.....

ONE HEART! WE ARE HOME!

And So It Is and It Is So!

Love and Blessings of Light,

Your Dad xxxxxx



The Mind of God

GOD, I AM THE THIRD POINT OF LIGHT IN THE HOLY TRINITY OF GOD; GOD THE FATHER/MOTHER, GOD THE SON AND GOD THE HOLY SPIRIT!

I Know that God is abundantly and eternally established and has always remained inexorably complete so that I may find my way Home when I was ready. I Have Returned unto You Beloved Mother, Divine Father, acknowledging to You my Own Divinity with You. God, I Am Divine; held within Your Divine Image; the Christ of God as a God man and as a God woman wholly balanced in this Perfection.

I AM REBORN INTO THE PERFECT POWER OF THE SUPREME MIND OF GOD. GOD I AM. Let me then walk amongst all people with the Full Realization that I exist to impart the Joyous Light of Love to every Soul. This in Reality IS the greatest Privilege. For as I Radiate the boundless Love of God to every Soul, All Soul's shall find ecstasy by embracing the Holy Spirit. In this, my Father's/Mother's Love, I also feel God's Love within all of Humanity.

God I Am united with Universal Life and Power, and all this Strength is focused in my entire nature and being; creating me so positive with God's Perfect Energy, that I send it out to every form so naturally, and I make it so positive with this Knowingness, that all may be transformed into God's Harmony and God's Perfection. I Know that all is in accord with Abundant and Infinite Life, held within God's Freedom and God's Peace.

The Intelligent Christ, the Conquering Christ, sends forth Abundance and Love to the entire Universe. Supreme Mind is everything. I Am Supreme Mind! I Am Supreme Wisdom, Love and Power. From the very depth of my heart I shout the glad thanksgivings that I Am this sublime and exhaustless Wisdom.

My Heart is filled to overflowing with God's Peace, God's Love and God's Joyous Light of the Conquering Christ. I see in every face I meet that same Christed Beauty. I hold by God's Own Hand in deep humility and gratitude, my Heart's Chalice that is filled with God's Love and Light is poised to offer in Grace, All of Life, this Radiant Love and Light.

And So It Is.

I Am The Light Of God

Am filled with the Light of God.

I Am God Whole.

I Am Filled with the Love of God.

I Am God Perfect.

God's Light Flows through every cell in my body.

God's Love Flows through my blood.

Resorting, rejuvenating, regenerating.

Bringing God's Peace, God's Harmony, God's Beauty and God's Vitality
to My Entire Being.

I Am God's Light.

And the Light of God is me.

I Am Surrounded by the Pure White Light of the Conquering Christ.

Nothing but the Good and God shall come to me.

Nothing but the Good and God shall flow from me.

I Give God's Peace.

I Give God's Joy.

I Give God Thanks, God Thanks, God Thanks –

Ah-mayn'

'In Aramaic it means **'Sealed in Trust, Faith and Truth'**.
(I Confirm With My Entire Being)